

THE  
THERA-GÂTHÂ.  
AND THE  
THERÎ-GÂTHÂ.

92807

Pali Text Society.

---

THE  
THERA- AND THERÎ-GÂTHÂ:

(STANZAS ASCRIBED TO ELDERS OF THE BUDDHIST  
ORDER OF RECLUSES.)

9160



EDITED BY

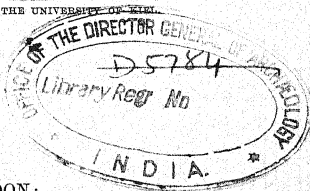
HERMANN OLDENBERG,

PROFESSOR AT THE UNIVERSITY OF BERLIN,

AND

RICHARD PISCHEL,

PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT AT THE UNIVERSITY OF ~~WÜRZBURG~~



BPa3  
The/O.P.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1883.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 9160 .....

Date ..... 1. 8. 57 .....

Call No. .... BPa3 .....

The 10 P.

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

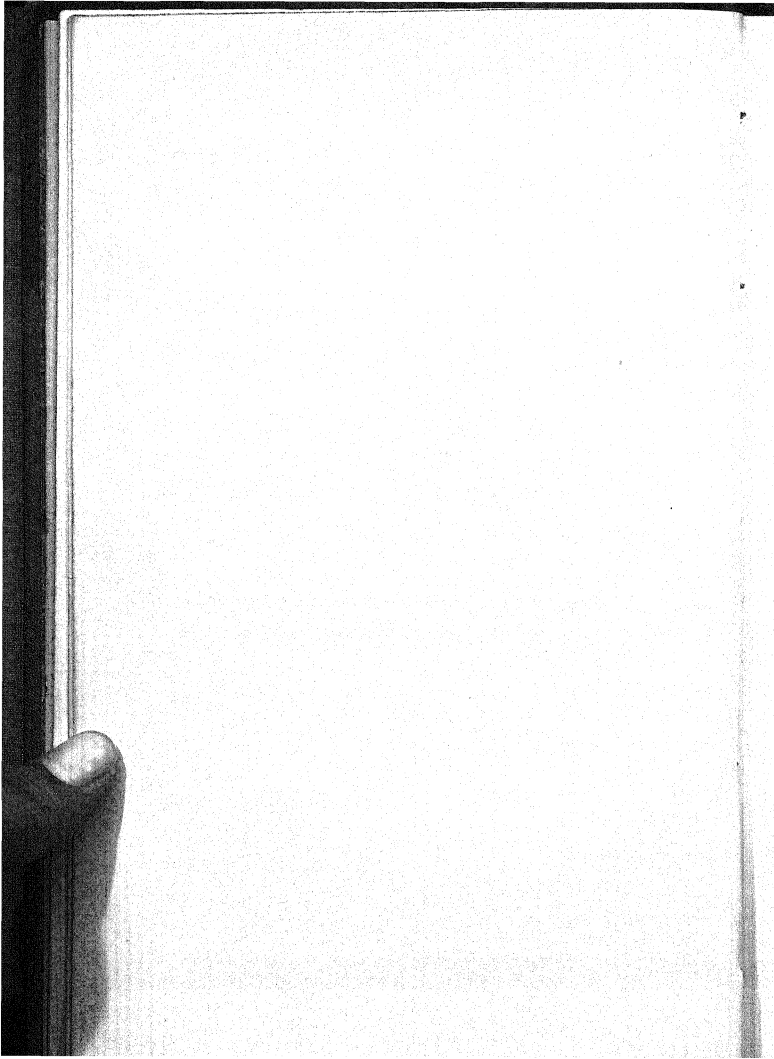
# CONTENTS.

## THE THERAGĀTHĀ.

	PAGE
PREFACE . . . . .	ix
EKANIPĀTO . . . . .	1
DUKANIPĀTO . . . . .	18
TRIKANIPĀTO . . . . .	29
CATUKKANIPĀTO . . . . .	33
PAÑCANIPĀTO . . . . .	37
CHANIPĀTO . . . . .	42
SATTANIPĀTO . . . . .	49
ATTHANIPĀTO . . . . .	52
NAVANIPĀTO . . . . .	54
DASANIPĀTO . . . . .	56
EKĀDASANIPĀTO . . . . .	62
DVĀDASANIPĀTO . . . . .	63
TERASANIPĀTO . . . . .	65
CUDDASANIPĀTO . . . . .	67
SOḶASANIPĀTO . . . . .	69
VISATINIPĀTO . . . . .	71
TIMSANIPĀTO . . . . .	87
CATTĀLĪSANIPĀTO . . . . .	94
PAÑÑĀSANIPĀTO . . . . .	97
SATTHIKANIPĀTO . . . . .	104
MAHĀNIPĀTO . . . . .	109

## THE THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

PREFACE . . . . .	119
THE THERĪGĀTHĀ . . . . .	123
NOTES . . . . .	175
INDEX OF THERAS AND THERIS . . . . .	217

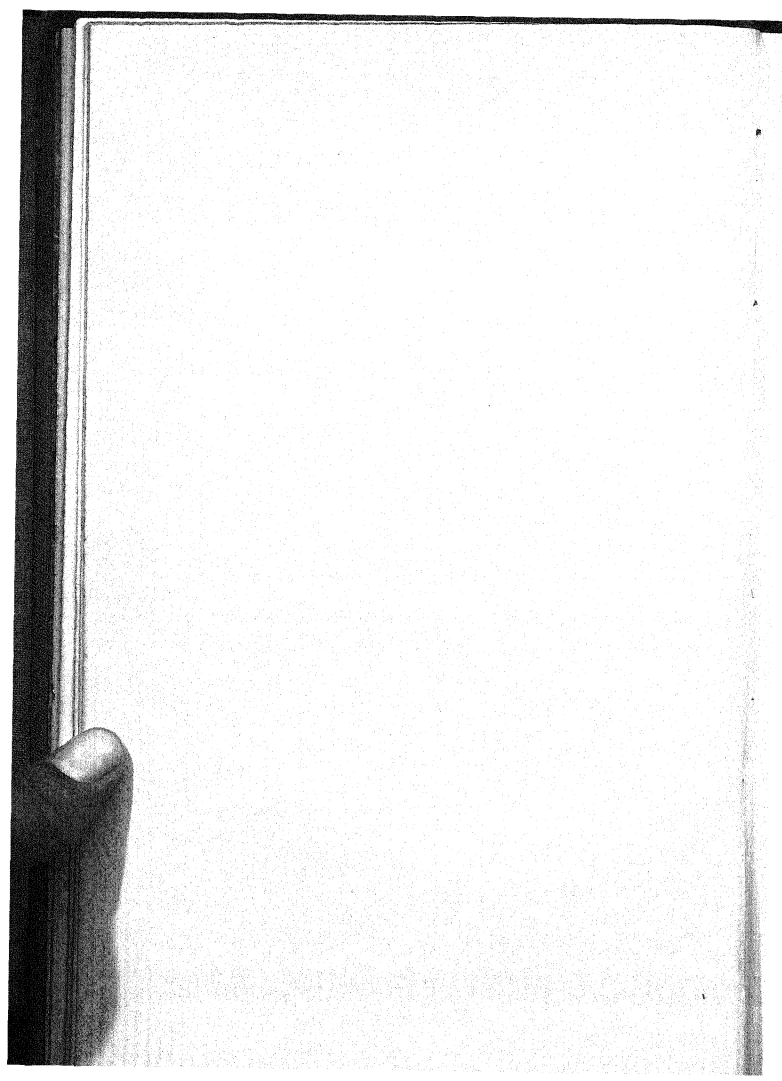


THE  
THERAGÂTHÂ:

A

COLLECTION OF STANZAS IN THE PALI LANGUAGE,  
ASCRIBED TO DIFFERENT BUDDHIST THERAS.

EDITED BY  
HERMANN OLDENBERG.



## PREFACE.

---

THE collection of THERAGÂTHÂS, or of stanzas believed to have been uttered by different ancient Theras, has found its place, together with an exactly corresponding THERÎGÂTHÂ collection, in the KHUDDAKANIKÂYA, and is mentioned both in the Dîghabhâṇaka and in the Majjhimabhâṇaka lists of the texts which form that Nikâya.<sup>1</sup> The arrangement of the collection follows a system very frequently adopted in Buddhist literature, not only in shorter portions, such for instance as the sixth book of the Parivâra, but also in very extensive books, such for instance as the Jâtaka collection, and the Ânguttara Nikâya: first are placed the single stanzas, then follow the dyads, triads, etc.<sup>2</sup> The sections ascribed to the single Theras do not always form one continuous and connected whole, but in many instances gâthâs uttered at different times and on different occasions are incoherently put together. For instance, in the section belonging to Ânanda we first find verses alluding to his having obtained Ara-

---

<sup>1</sup> See Childers, s.v. nikâyo.

<sup>2</sup> In Vedic literature a similar principle, as is well known, is adhered to in the arrangement of the first seven books of the Atharva Veda.

hatship—which he was supposed to have reached a few months after the Buddha's Parinibbāna,—and perhaps also to the share he took, according to tradition, in the proceedings of the council of Rājagaha<sup>1</sup>; and then follows the gāthā uttered by him immediately after the Buddha's death.<sup>2</sup> Thus also the two stanzas pronounced by Anuruddha on the last-mentioned occasion<sup>3</sup> are found in our collection amid verses with which they have no other connection than the identity of the author.<sup>4</sup>

As is the case with the stanzas of Ānanda and Anuruddha alluded to, a large number of Theragāthā verses recur in the great Suttanta collections or in the Vinaya texts.<sup>5</sup> It does not, however, seem probable to me that this can be said of all of them, so that the Theragāthā collection would be only an extract made from the other Piṭaka texts. Though of course in the present imperfect state of our acquaintance with the Sutta Piṭaka it would be hazardous to try to pronounce any definite opinion about the relation in which our collection stands to the other Piṭaka texts, we may express our belief that, as is very probably the case also with

<sup>1</sup> See Therag. 1022, 1024; comp. 1031: *koṣāṛakkho mahesino*.

<sup>2</sup> v. 1046, comp. Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, p. 62, ed. Childers.

<sup>3</sup> vv. 905 seq., comp. Mahāparinibb. Sutta l.l.

<sup>4</sup> Another interesting instance of verses following each other in the same section of the Theragāthā collection, which, notwithstanding, pre-suppose an entirely different condition of things at the time when they have been uttered, is found at vv. 837, 838, to be compared with the *Selasutta* in the *Sutanipāṭa*.

<sup>5</sup> It will suffice to call attention here to the verses of *Sona Kolivisa* (vv. 640 seq., comp. Mahāvagga V. 1. 15 seq.); the verses of *Āṅgulimāla* (vv. 866 seq., comp. the *Āṅgulimāla Suttanta*, *Majjhima Nikāya*), the verses of *Vaṇṇisa* (vv. 1263 seq., comp. the *Kappasutta*, *Sutta Nipāṭa*).

regard to the Jātakas, the Udānas, etc., the Theragāthā book, besides verses repeated from other works, consists, to a very great extent, of materials entirely its own, and highly significant for the understanding both of the religious theories and of the religious feeling prevalent among the ancient Buddhist Order. While thus, on the one side, the Theragāthā collection in our opinion contains more of the verses attributed to the Theras than the other Piṭaka texts, it must be stated also that on the other side it contains less; for so much is clearly seen already now that the Suttanta and Vinaya books give a large number of verses which are attributed there to different Theras, which have not been received into our collection. So it is not surprising that also of the dicta of Theras which are quoted in the Milindapañha, only a part is found again in the Theragāthā book.<sup>1</sup> For a full inquiry, however, into the principles—if there were any such principles—by which the redactors of the Theragāthās were guided as to what they received or did not receive into this collection, we must await further progress in the publication of the Sutta texts.

Most of the stanzas of course are supposed to have been uttered by the Theras surrounding Buddha, during the lifetime of the Master, or at least shortly after his death. Of one of the Theras, however, viz. of the Thera Tekicchakāṇi, it is expressly stated in the commentary<sup>2</sup> that he lived under King Bindusāra, the father of Dhammāsoka; the

---

<sup>1</sup> See Mr. Trenckner's note at p. 429 of his excellent edition of the Milindapañha.

<sup>2</sup> See the note at v. 386.



commentary adds that his verses were received into the canon by the fathers assembled at the third convocation.—

In preparing the present edition of the Theragâthâs I have made use of the following MSS. :

A : MS. of the India Office (Phayre Collection) written in Burmese characters.

B : MS. of the Bibliothèque nationale at Paris (fonds Pâli 91) ; Burmese writing.

C : MS. kindly lent to me by the priest Subhûti ; Sinhalese characters.

D : MS. of the commentary called PARAMATTHADÎPANÎ,<sup>1</sup> belonging to the Royal Library at Copenhagen (see Westergaard's *Codices Indici Bibliothecae Regiae Havniensis*, p. 35 seq.) ; Sinhalese characters. The comment on each section is opened by an introduction giving an account of the Thera to whom the authorship of the section is ascribed, of the way in which he reached Arahatship, of the occasion on which he uttered his gâthâ or gâthâs, etc.<sup>2</sup> Then follows the text of the gâthâs and the explanation or paraphrase. I designate

---

<sup>1</sup> The text of the Theragâthâs adhered to in the Paramatthadîpanî—and, we may add without doubt, given in all our MSS.—rests, as is expressly stated in the introduction of the Paramatth., on the sacred tradition handed down in the Mahâvihâra ; the author professes to write ‘Mahâvihâravâsīṇaṃ samayaṃ avilomayaṃ’ (thus reads the MS. ; not avilocayaṃ, as given by Westergaard). This statement is to be compared with the analogous ones in the Uddâna of the Cullavagga, book iii. (Vinaya Piṭaka, vol. ii. p. 72), and in the introductory stanzas of the Sumaṅgala Vilâsīṇī quoted in my ‘Catalogue of the MSS. at the India Office’ (Pâli Text Society's Report 1882, p. 71). Most probably the whole tradition of Piṭaka texts which has survived to this day in the Southern Buddhist countries is to be derived from the Mahâvihâra.

<sup>2</sup> It is to be remarked that these introductory stories contain very frequent quotations from the Apadâna, so that the Paramatthadîpanî may be of considerable use to a future editor of that text.

the text readings by *Da*, and the readings occurring in the course of the explanation by *Db*. Unfortunately our MS. of the comment breaks off at the second verse of the *Soḷasanipāta*, so that for nearly half the extent of the *Theragāthā* collection I had to do without its assistance.

A large number of blunders common to ABC conclusively show that these three MSS. are derived from the same original, which is lost to us, but of which so much can be said that it did not belong to the more correct MSS. of *Piṭaka* texts<sup>1</sup>; its authority is certainly much inferior to that of the comment. Of the three copies which represent to us this lost original, A is by far the most reliable; from another very incorrect copy of the *codex archetypus* descend B and C.<sup>2</sup>

It will not be surprising to any one familiar with Indian MSS. that in a number of passages readings are found which would seem to point to a connexion of our MSS. different from that which we have stated. Thus, in several instances

<sup>1</sup> See, for instance, v. 26: *sacchabyādhim*, *saccapādi*, *saccabyādi* for *pacca-vyādi*; v. 279: *hetāni* for *soṭāni* (similarly v. 1265: *hetum* for *soṭam*); v. 309: *āsabbhākūlam* and *āsakakulam* for *āpagākūlam*; v. 348: *sassato* for *payato*; v. 412: *purisam* for *sudīpam*; v. 429: *sannabbindam* for *panna-gindam*; v. 501: *passetha* for *sayetha*; v. 528: *savanti* for *pavanti*; v. 598: *paññā* for *saññā*. Considering this very frequent interchanging of the letters *s* and *p*, we shall scarcely hesitate to correct, in the *Uddāna* after v. 120, *Vana-pavhaya* into *Vanasavhaya*.—Other instances of blunders common to ABC are, v. 3: *nisīve* and *nisive* for *nisīthe*; v. 41 (=1167): *naḥa-* for *naga-*; *Uddāna* after v. 90: *ja* for *ca*; v. 469: *pāpimsu* for *pāmimsu*; v. 496: *paccaya-* for *maccassa*.

<sup>2</sup> See, for instance, v. 12: *cabhanarato* B and *cabhānarato* C for *jhānarato*; v. 50: *dhiccati cāti* BC for *siccatti vāti*; v. 1128: *asubham* for *asurā*; v. 1152: *bhavassa dīsam* (or *bh<sup>2</sup> dīsam*) BC for *tava sarīram*. It is manifest that these blunders point to Burmese characters.

B has readings in common with D, in which these MSS. differ from AC; in other cases blunders of ABC, or even such belonging only to the BC class have found their way to D also. The explanation of this is clearly enough that the copyist of one MS. introduced into his text different readings either from his own memory, or from other MSS., or from glosses or corrections written on the margin of the MS. he was copying. We should of course in no case allow ourselves to be led away by these *exceptions* from that judgment as to the mutual relation of our sources to which we have been led by undeniable *rule* in the grouping of the various readings.

I ought not to omit pointing out the fact that the separate *Uddānas* or *Indices*, which occur regularly at the end of each *Nipāta*, and at the end also of the whole work, and give the names and numbers of the Theras and the number of verses in each chapter, and in the whole work respectively, *seem* to be based on a recension or condition of the text different from that which now lies before us. In one case, at the end of the Catukka-Nipāta, the Uddāna gives one Thera more than the text (13 as against 12), and in several cases it gives more verses than the text now contains.<sup>1</sup> But I confess that I am not inclined to attach much weight to the statements in these Uddānas. In the only one of these instances in which I have been able to consult the commentary (that in the Catukka-nipāta), it supports the text and not the Uddāna ;

---

<sup>1</sup> In the Visati-nipāta 245 as against 244, in the Timsa-nipāta 105 as against 102, and so on.

and not only so, but the statements of the Uddâna appear even to be self-contradictory. It states, indeed, that the number of Theras is thirteen, but in the preceding enumeration of the names it would be necessary to take the word *bhavati* in line 3 as a proper name (!) in order to make up that number. Then when we come to the final Uddâna at the end of the work, we find that the total number of Theras (264) agrees with that in the Text,—presupposes, that is, 12 (and not 13) Theras in the Catukka-nipâta. So, again, while the number of verses in our text is 1279, the number given in the final Uddâna is 1360, and the number arrived at by adding up the totals given in all the separate Uddânas to the various Nipâtas is 1294. Whatever may be thought then of these striking contradictions, it is clear that for the practical treatment of our text these numbers in the Uddânas must be left entirely out of sight.

In concluding these introductory remarks, I have to express my very sincere thanks to the administrations of those libraries, and to those scholars, who have most liberally aided my undertaking by placing at my disposal MSS. of the Theragâthâ as well as other materials required for my work, viz. the Royal Library at Copenhagen, the India Office Library, the Bibliothèque nationale, Subhûti Unnânsê, Professor Fausböll, the Rev. Dr. Morris, and Dr. R. Rost.

H. OLDENBERG.



## THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Sihānaṃ va nadantānaṃ dāthīnaṃ girigabbhāre  
suṇātha bhāvitattānaṃ gāthā attupanāyikā : ||1||  
yathānāma yathāgottā yathādhammavīhārino  
yathādhimuttā sappaññā viharimsu atanditā, ||2||  
tattha tattha vipassitvā phusitvā accutaṃ padaṃ  
katantaṃ paccavekkhantā imaṃ atthaṃ abhāsisuṃ. ||3||

### EKANIPĀTO.

Channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā, vassa deva yathāsukhaṃ;  
cittaṃ me susamāhitaṃ vimuttaṃ, ātāpī viharāmi, vassa  
devā 'ti. ||1||

itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Subhūti therō gāthaṃ abhā-  
sitthā 'ti.

Upasanto uparato mantabhānī anuddhato  
dhunāti pāpake dhamme dumapattaṃ va māluto 'ti. ||2||  
itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhikathero gāthaṃ  
abhāsittha.

INTRODUCTORY STANZAS.—1, atthupanāyikā A, attup° C, atthūp° D, atthupa-  
nāsikā B. Comp. the 4th Pārājika rule and Mahāvagga V. 1. 28.—2, yathāvi-  
muttā 'ti vā pātho D.

1 (comp. 51-53), me sā kuṭikā ADα, me kuṭikā BCDβ.—2 (=1006), Mahā-  
koṭṭhikath° A, Mahākoṭiko th° BC, Mahākoṭṭhitath° D.

Paññam imam passa tathāgatānaṃ : aggi yathā pajjalito  
nisithe

ālokaḍā cakkhudaḍā bhavanti ye āgatānaṃ vinayanti  
kaṅkhaṇa ti. ||3||

itthaṃ suḍaṃ āyasmā Kaṅkhārevato thero gātham  
abbāsitha.

Sabbhir eva samāsetha paṇḍiteh' atthadassibhi :  
atthaṃ mahantaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ nipuṇaṃ aṇuṇaṃ  
dhīrā samadhigacchantaṃ appamattā vicakkhaṇā 'ti. ||4||

i. s. āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto thero g. a.  
Yo duddamayo damena danto Dabbo santusito vitiṇṇa-  
kaṅkho

vijitāvi apetaḥheravo hi Dabbo so parinibbuto t̥hitatto 'ti. ||5||  
i. s. āyasmā Dabbo thero g. a.

Yo Sītavanaṃ upāgā bhikkhu eko santusito samāhitatto  
vijitāvi apetalomahaṃso rakkhaṃ kāyagatāsatiṃ dhitimā  
'ti. ||6||

i. s. āyasmā Sītavaniyo thero.  
Yo pānudi maccurājassa senaṃ naḷasetuṃ va sudubbalaṃ  
mahogho

vijitāvi apetaḥheravo hi danto so parinibbuto t̥hitatto 'ti. ||7||  
i. s. āyasmā Bhalliyo thero.

Yo duddamayo damena danto viro santusito vitiṇṇakaṅkho  
vijitāvi apetalomahaṃso Viro so parinibbuto t̥hitatto 'ti. ||8||

Viro thero.

Svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ na yidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama,  
saṃvibhassetu dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamin ti. ||9||  
Pilindavacchathero.

3, aggt A, aggi BCD.— niseve A, niseve BC, niseve, sometimes niseve corrected into niseve D (niseve rattiyam).— 5, hi AD, pi B; deest in C.— t̥hitatto AD, t̥hitatto BC.— 6, upagā ABC, upāgā D.— rakkhi AC, rakkhaṃ BD. Then ABCD agree in reading kāyagatāsati dhitimā (dhitimā C). D : rakkhaṇa ti rakkhato (rakkhanto?) kāyagatāsatin ti kāyārammaṇaṃ satipa kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhānaṃ paribrahmaṇavasena avissajjento.— In the commentary this stanza is ascribed to the Thera Sambhūta.— 7, naḷaṃ corrected into nalaḥ A, dalam B, dāḷhatthaṃ C, nalaḥ D. Comp. Suttanip. 4.—9 (comp. 885), na dūrāgataṃ A, nā dūrāgataṃ B, nā dūrāgato C, nāpagataṃ D. Further on we find another reading dubbagataṃ (instead of apagataṃ) mentioned in the commentary ("nāpi dutṭhu āgataṃ").— saṃvibhassetu A, sav BC, vibhassetu ("saṃvibhajitvā vattadhammesu") D.

Vihari apekkhaṃ idha vā huram vā yo vedagū samito  
yatatto  
sabbesu dhammesu anupalitto lokassa jaññā udayabbayañ  
cā 'ti. || 10 ||

Puṇṇamāsathero.

Vaggo paṭhamo. uddānaṃ :

Subhūti Koṭṭhiko thero Kaṅkhārevatasubbato  
Mantāniputto Dabbo ca Sītavaniyo ca Bhallīyo  
Vīro Pilindavaccho ca Puṇṇamāso tamonudo 'ti. |

Pāmujjabahulo bhikkhu dhamme buddhappavedite  
adhigacche padam santam saṃkhārūpasamamsukhan ti. || 11 ||

Cūlagavaccho thero.

Paññābālī sīlavatūpapanno samāhito jhānarato satimā  
yadatthiyam bhojanam bhujjamaṇo kaṅkheta kalam idha  
vitarāgo 'ti. || 12 ||

Mahāgavaccho thero.

Nilabbhavaṇṇā rucirā sītavārī sucindharā  
indagopakasañchannā te selā ramayanti man ti. || 13 ||

Vanavacchatthero.

Upajjhāyo maṃ avacāsi ito gacchāmi Sīvaka.  
gāme me vasati kāyo araññaṃ me gato mano  
semānako pi gacchāmi; n' atthi saṅgo vijānatan ti. || 14 ||

Vanavacchassa therassa sāmaṇero.

Pañca chinde pañca jahe pañca c' uttari bhāvaye;  
pañcasangātigo bhikkhu oghatiṇṇo 'ti vuccatīti. || 15 ||

Kuṇḍadhāno thero.

Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño naṅgalāvattanī sikhī  
gacchati appakasirena, evaṃ rattindivā mama  
gacchanti appakasirena sukhe laddhe nirāmise 'ti. || 16 ||

Belatṭhasāso thero.

10, vihari or viharim A, vihari C, viharati B, vīrahi and viharim D, viharīti  
vīsesato hari apahari apanesi D. — UDDĀNA : Koṭṭhiko AB, Kotiko C. — "subbato  
C, "suppato B, "sammato A. — 11, Cūlavaccho A, Cūlagavaccho C, Cūlagavaccho  
B, Cūlagavaccho D. — 12, yadatthiyam ACD, yadatthiyam B. — bhojanam C,  
bhojana AB. — Mahāvacchatthero A, Mahāgavaccho th' BC, Mahāgavacchath'  
D. — 13, "vārī sucindarā ABC. D gives both "vārī sucindh" and vārisucindh". —  
14, upajjhā D. — 15, comp. 633, Dhammap. 370. — cuttari ABD, vuttari C.



Middhī yadā hoti mahagghaso ca niddāyitā samparivattasāyi  
mahāvarāho va nivāpapurūṭṭho punappunam gabbham upeti  
mando 'ti. ||17||

Dāsako thero.

Ahū buddhassa dāyādo bhikkhu Bhesakaḷāvane,  
kevaḷam aṭṭhisaññāya aphari paṭhavim imam.  
maññe 'ham kāmarāgam so khippam eva pahīyatīti. ||18||

Siṅgālapitā thero.

Udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanam,  
dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti subbatā  
'ti. ||19||

Kuḷo thero.

Marāṇe me bhayaṃ n' atthi, nikantī n' atthi jīvite,  
sandehaṃ nikkhipissāmi sampajāno patissato 'ti. ||20||

Ajito thero.

Vaggo dutiyo. uddānaṃ :

Ūlavaccho Mahāvaccho Vanavaccho ca Sīvako  
Kuṇḍadhāno ca Belatṭhi Dāsako ca tato param  
Siṅgālapitiko thero Kuḷo ca Ajito dasā 'ti.

Nāhaṃ bhayassa bhāyāmi, satthā no amatassa kovido.  
yattha bhayaṃ nāvatiṭṭhati tena maggena vajanti bhi-  
kkhavo 'ti. ||21||

Nigrodho thero.

Nilā sugivā sikhino morā Kāraṃviyaṃ abhinadanti,  
te sītavātakalitā suttam jhāyaṃ nibodhentīti. ||22||

Cittako thero.

17, comp. Dhammap. 325.—18, "maññe han ti pi pāṭho" D.—pahiyati A, pahiyati BC, pahissati Dc. Dd: pahiyati pajahissatīti maññe. Probably we should read, pahassati.—19, comp. 377, Dhammap. 80, 145.—us' namayanti, dāruṃ namayanti CD, us' damayanti, d' damayanti AB.—Kuḷo AB, Kūlo C, Kuṇḍath' and Kuṇḍalath' D.—20, n' atthi nikantī j' D.—Uddāna: Kuḷo AB, Kulo C.—22, Kāraṃbhiyaṃ A, Kāyaṃviya B, Kāraṃviya C. D: Kāraṃviyaṃ ti kāraṃ rukkham Kāravīti vā tassa vanassa nāmaṃ, tasmā Kāraṃviyaṃ ti Kāraṃvāmake vane 'ti attho.—"kijjīti A, kalitā C, kalibhā B, kadditā Dc, sītavātakadditā 'ti sītena meghavātena sajjātam kalitī madhuravassitam vassanto Dd.

Ahaṃ kho Velugumbasmiṃ bhutvāna madhupâyâsam  
padakkhiṇaṃ sammasanto khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ  
sānuṃ paṭigamissāmi vivekaṃ anubrūhayaṃ ti. ||23||

Gosālo thero.

Anuvassiko pabbajito, passa dhammasudhammatāṃ,  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. ||24||

Sugandho thero.

Obhāsajātāṃ phalaṃ cittaṃ yassa abhiṇhaso,  
tādisaṃ bhikkhū āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasīti. ||25||

Nandiyo thero.

Sutvā subhāsitaṃ vācaṃ buddhassādiccabandhuno  
paccavyādhiṃ hi nipuṇaṃ vālaggaṃ usunā yathā 'ti. ||26||

Abhayo thero.

Dabbaṃ kuṣaṃ poṭakilaṃ usīraṃ muṇjapabbajam  
urasā panudahissāmi vivekaṃ anubrūhayaṃ ti. ||27||

Lomasakaṅgiyo thero.

Kacci no vatthapasuto, kacci no bhūsanārato,  
kacci sīlamayaṃ gandhaṃ tvaṃ vāsi netaṛa pajā 'ti. ||28||

Jambugāmikaputto thero.

Samunnamayam attānaṃ usukāro va tejanam  
cittaṃ ujum karitvāna avijjaṃ chinda Hārītā 'ti. ||29||

Hārīto thero.

Ābādhe me samuppanne sati me upapajjatha :  
ābādho me samuppanno, kālo me na ppamajjitum ti. ||30||

Uttiyo thero.

Vaggo tatiyo. uddānaṃ :

Nigrodho Cittako thero Gosālatthero Sugandho

Nandiyo Abhayo thero thero Lomasakaṅgiyo

Jambugāmikaputto ca Hārīto Uttiyo isīti.]

24, anuvassiko AB, anuvassikan ti C, anuvassiko and anavassiko Da. Dā : anassiko (sic) 'ti anupagato vassaṃ anuvasse va anuvassiko . . . athavā pacchato gataṃ anugataṃ vassaṃ anuvassaṃ taṃ assa atthīti anuvassiko, yassa pabbajitassa aparipunnatāya na gaṇapagataṃ so evaṃ vutto anuvassiko 'ti vuttaṃ hoti.— 26, saccabyādhiṃ A, saccappādihi (corrected into 'dhihi) C, saccabyādhi B, paccavyādhiṃ Da, paccabādhiṃti ti paṭipajji D.— 27, Comp. 233, Apadāna fol. di (Dr. Morris's MS).— 28, kacci na vatthapasuto 'ti pi pāṭho D.— After pajā the following words are given in ABC: taṃ kiñci (kacci A) na hoti yato.— 29, samunnamayam Da, 'nnam° A, 'ddam° BC.— bhinda D.— Uddāna. It is not worth while to give the confused readings of ABC.

Phuṭṭho dāṃsehi makasehi araṇṇasmim brahāvane  
nāgo saṃgāmasīse va sato tatradhivāsaye 'ti. ||31||

Gahvaratīriyo bhikkhu.

Ajaram jīramānena tappamānena nibbutim  
nimmissam paramam santim yogakkhemam anuttaran  
ti. ||32||

Suppiyo thero.

Yathāpi ekaputtasmim piyasmim kusalī siyā,  
evam sabbesu paṇesu sabbattha kusalo siyā 'ti. ||33||

Sopāko thero.

Anāsannavarā etā nīccam eva vijānatā.  
gāmā araṇṇam āgamma tato geham upāvisim  
tato uṭṭhāya pakkāmin anāmantetvā Posiyo 'ti. ||34||

Posiyo thero.

Sukham sukhattho labhate tad ācaram, kittiñ ca pappoti,  
yas' assa vaḍḍhati  
yo ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam añjasam ujum bhāveti maggam  
amatassa pattiyā 'ti. ||35||

Sāmaññakāni thero.

Sādhu sutam sādhu caritakam sādhu sadā aniketavihāro  
atthapucchanam padakkhinakammam etam sāmaññam  
akiñcanassā 'ti. ||36||

Kumāputto thero.

Nānājanapadam yanti vicarantā asaṇṇatā  
samādhin ca virādhenti, kim su raṭṭhamcariyā karissati.  
tasmā vineyya sārambham jhāyeyya apurakkhato 'ti. ||37||

Kumāputtassa therassa sahāyako thero.

Yo iddhiyā Sarabhum aṭṭhapesi so Gavampati asito anejo,  
tam sabbasaṅgātigatam mahāmuniṃ devā namassanti bha-  
vassa pāragun ti. ||38||

Gavampati thero.

Sattiyā viya omatṭho dayhamāne va matthake  
kāmarāgapahānāya sato bhikkhu paribbaje 'ti. ||39||

Tisso thero.

31, Tahūratitiriyathera, Tahūratitiriyatthera D.— 32, nimiyam ABC, nirāmi-  
sam corrected to nimissam Da, nimissan ti parivatteyyam cetāpeyyam Dd.—  
34, upāvisi AC, upāvisam B.— pakkāmi AC, pakkāmin ti D, pakkami B.—  
35, tad ācaram ADd, tadā varam BCDa.— 38, aṭṭhapesi Da Dd, patṭh° ABC.—  
devā ADa Dd, devāpi BC.— 39=1162.

Sattiyā viya omattho dayhamāne va matthake  
bhavarāgapahānāya satto bhikkhu paribbaje 'ti. || 40 ||

Vaḍḍhamāno thero.

Vaggo catuttho. uddānaṃ :

Gahvatīriyo Suppiyo Sopāko ca Posiyo ca  
Sāmaññakāni Kumāputto Kumāputtasahāyako  
Gavampati Tissatthero Vaḍḍhamāno mahāyaso 'ti.

Vivaram anupatanti vijjutā Vebhārassa ca Paṇḍavassa ca,  
nagavivaragato ca jhāyati putto appaṭimassa tādino 'ti. || 41 ||

Sirivaḍḍho thero.

Oāle Upacāle Sisūpacāle patissatikā nu kho viharatha,  
āgato vo vālaṃ viya vedhīti. || 42 ||

Khadiravaniyo thero.

Sumuttiko sumuttiko sāhu sumuttiko mhi tīhi khujjakehi,  
asitāsu mayā naṅgalāsu mayā khuddakuddālāsu mayā.  
yadi pi idham eva idham eva athavāpi alam eva alam eva ;  
jhāya Sumaṅgala jhāya Sumaṅgala, appamatto vihara  
Sumaṅgalā 'ti. || 43 ||

Sumaṅgalo thero.

Matam vā amma rodanti yo vā jīvam na dissati.

jīvantam maṃ amma dissantī kasmā maṃ amma roda-  
sīti. || 44 ||

Sānu thero.

Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño khalitvā patititṭhati  
evam dassanasampannam sammāsambuddhasāvakāni ti. || 45 ||

Ramañiyavihārī thero.

Saddhāyāham pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyam,  
sati paññā ca me vuḍḍhā cittaṃ ca susamāhitam.  
kāmaṃ karassu rūpāni, n' eva maṃ byādhayissasīti. || 46 ||

Samiddhi thero.

40 = 1163.— Uddāna: Gahvatīriyo A, Gavhatīriyo B, Gahavatīriyo C.—  
41 (= 1167), nabhaviv° ABC, nagav° Dα Dβ.— 43, khuddakuddālāsu mayā  
(khuddh° A) ABC, uddhaudhāsu mayā Dα, uddhakuddālāsu mayā . . . khudda-  
kuddālāsu ti pi kuṇḍa- (or, kucca-) kuddālāsu ti pi pālī Dβ.— idham eva idham  
eva ABC, idam eva Dα, idam evā 'ti makāro padasandhikaro . . . gāmake thi-  
tattā tāni asitādīni kiñcāpi imam (corrected into im) eva mama samīpe yeva tathāpi  
alam eva tehitī attho Dβ.— 44, dissantī A, dissanti BC, dissati Da. The word is  
explained by passanti (i.e. passanti). Comp. Dhammap. Atth. p. 404.

Namo te buddhavir' athhu, vippamutto 'si sabbadhi.  
tuyh' āpadāne viharāṃ viharāmi anāsavo 'ti. || 47 ||

Ujjayo thero.

Yato ahaṃ pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
nābhijānāmi saṃkappaṃ anariyaṃ dosasaṃhitaṃ ti. || 48 ||

Sañjayo thero.

Vihavihābhinadite sippikābhirutehi ca  
na me taṃ phandati cittaṃ, ekattanirataṃ hi me. || 49 ||

Rāmaṇeyyo thero.

Dharaṇi ca siccati vāti māluta vijjutā carati nabbe,  
upasammanti vitakkā, cittaṃ susamāhitaṃ mamā 'ti. || 50 ||

Vimalo thero.

Vaggo pañcama. uddānaṃ :

Sirivaḍḍho Revato thero Sumaṅgalo Sānusavhayo  
Ramaṇīyavihārī ca Samiddh'-Ujjaya-Sañjayo  
Rāmaṇeyyo ca so thero Vimalo ca ranaṇjaho 'ti.

Vassati devo yathā sugitaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,  
cittaṃ susamāhitaṃ ca mayhaṃ, atha ce patthayasi pavassa  
devā 'ti. || 51 ||

Godhiko thero.

Vassati devo yathā sugitaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,  
cittaṃ susamāhitaṃ ca kāye, atha ce patthayasi pavassa  
devā 'ti. || 52 ||

Subāhu thero.

Vassati devo yathā sugitaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,  
tassaṃ viharāmi appamatto, atha ce patthayasi pavassa  
devā 'ti. || 53 ||

Valliyo thero.

47, tuyhāpadāne vihare ABC, tuyhāpadāne viharim Da. tuyhaṃ padāne viha-  
raṃ . . . tuyhaṃ tava apadāne ovādena guttamagge paṭipaticariyāya viharāṃ  
yathābalaṃ paṭipajjanto Db.—49, cihacihābh° A, vihavihābh° BCD (vihavihā  
'ti abhinhaṃ pavattaaddatāya [sic] vihavihā 'ti laddhanāmānaṃ parillakānaṃ  
abhinādanamittam virāviraṃvahu ti attho).—sappik° ACDa, sippik° B.  
sappikābhirutehi vā 'ti yippikā vuccanti devakāparānāmakā gelampūenajjbakittati-  
(or: 'kittati-?) sadāraṇakāra sākhāmicā, mahākalākandakā 'ti keci. sippikānaṃ  
abhirutehi mahāviraṃvehi D.—sandati BCD, phandati A.—Uddāna: ranaṇjaho  
AB, ranaṇjaho C.—51, comp. 1 and 325 seq.—53, Valliyo D, Valliko ABC.

Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātaṃ,  
tassaṃ viharāmi adutiyo, atha ce patthayasi pavassa devā  
'ti. || 54 ||

Uttiyo thero.

Āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā ogayha Añjanaṃ vanam  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. || 55 ||

Añjanāvaniyo thero.

Ko kuṭikāyaṃ. bhikkhu kuṭikāyaṃ vītarāgo susamāhi-  
tacitto.

evaṃ jānāhi āvuso amoghā te kuṭikā katā 'ti. || 56 ||

Kuṭivihārī thero.

Ayam āhu purāṇiyā kuṭi, aññaṃ patthayase na vaṃ kuṭiṃ.  
āsaṃ kuṭiyā virājaya, dukkhā bhikkhu puna navā ku-  
ṭīti. || 57 ||

Kuṭivihārī thero.

Ramaṇiyā me kuṭikā saddhādeyyā manoramā.  
na me attho kumārīhi. yesaṃ attho tahiṃ gacchatha  
nāriyo 'ti. || 58 ||

Ramaṇiyakuṭiko thero.

Saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito, araṇṇe me kuṭikā katā,  
appamatto ca ātāpī sampajāno patissato 'ti. || 59 ||

Kosallavihārī.

Te me ijjhimsu saṃkappā yadattho pāvisiṃ kuṭiṃ,  
vijjā vimuttiṃ paccessaṃ mānānusayam ujjan ti. || 60 ||

Sīvalitthero.

Vaggo chaṭṭho. uddānaṃ :

Godhiko ca Subāhu ca Valliyo Uttiyo isi  
Añjanāvaniyo thero duve Kuṭivihārino  
Ramaṇiyakuṭiko ca Kosallavhaya-Sīvalīti.

Passati passo passantaṃ apassantañ ca passati ;  
apassanto apassantaṃ passantañ ca na passatīti. || 61 ||  
Vappo thero.

55, Añjanaṃ v° ACDa, Añjanāv° BDh.—Añjanāvaniyo BC, Añjanavaniyo A.  
D has both readings.—57, purāṇiyā ABD ("purātanaaddhagatā"), purāṇiyā C.  
I think we ought to read purāṇikā.—59, ca deest C Da Dh.—Kosallavihārī A,  
Kosallavihārī BC, Kosallavihārattthera and Kosallattthera D.—Uddāna : Kosal-  
A, Kosal° BC.—Añjanav° A, Añjanāv° BC.

Ekakā mayam araññe viharāma apaviddham va vanasmi  
dārukam ;  
tassa me bahukā pihayanti nerayikā viya saggagāminan  
ti. || 62 ||

Vajjiputto thero.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā.  
katam kiccam ratam rammam sukhen' anvāgatam suhan  
ti. || 63 ||

Pakkho thero.

Dumavhayāya uppanno jāto paṇḍaraketunā  
ketuhā ketunā yeva mahāketum padhamsayīti. || 64 ||

Vimalakoṇḍañño thero.

Ukkhepakatavacchassa samkalitam bahūhi vassehi  
tam bhāsati gahaṭṭhānam sunisinnō ulārapāmuḍḍo 'ti. || 65 ||

Ukkhepakatavaccho thero.

Anusāsi mahāvīro sabbadhammāna pārugu ;  
tassāham dhammam sutvāna vihāsim santi ke rato ;  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, katam buddhassa sāsanan ti. || 66 ||

Meghiyo thero.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham, bhavā sabbe samūhatā,  
vikkhīṇo jātisamsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || 67 ||

Ekadhammasavanīyo thero.

Adhicetaso appamajjato munino monapathesu sikkhato  
sokā na bhavanti tādino upasantassa sadā satimato 'ti. || 68 ||

Ekuddāniyo thero.

Sutvāna dhammam mahato mahārasam sabbaññutaññāna-  
varena desitam

maggam papajjim amatassa pattiya ; so yogakkhemassa  
pathassa kovido 'ti. || 69 ||

Channo thero.

62, apavittam ABC, apaviddham and apavittam D.—pavanasmi corrected to  
"smim A, pavanasmim BC, va vanasmm D.—dārukam A, dārukam BCD.  
Dō: anapekkhabhāvena vane chadditadārukhaṇḍa viya.—64, D: Dumavhayā ti  
dumena ambena avhatabbāya Ambapālīyā ti attho . . . vaddhavattham dhajaggā  
paṇḍaraketu ti paṇḍātēna Bimbisāraraññā hetubhūtena jāto . . . ketuhā ti  
mānappahāyī . . . ketunā yevā ti paṇḍāya eva . . . mahāketu Māro pāpimā.—65,  
Ukkhepakatā D.—samkalitam ABC, samkalikam Dō; Dō: samkalitam bahūhi  
vassehi ("sappiṇḍanavasena hadaye ttipitam") . . . samkalitan ti pi pātho,  
samkalitan viya katam ekābaddhavasena vācugatam katam buddhavanāna ti  
vacanaseso, tau ti pariyattidhammam bhāsati kathesi gahaṭṭhānam.—68 = Vinaya  
Piṭaka, vol. iv. p. 64.

Sīlam eva idha aggaṃ, paññavā pana uttamo;  
manussesu ca devesu sīlapaññāpato jayan ti. ||70||  
Puṇṇo thero.

Vaggo sattamo. uddānaṃ :

Vappo ca Vajjiputto ca Pakkho Vimalakoṇḍañño  
Ukkhepakatavaccho ca Meghiyo Ekadhammiko  
Ekuddāniya-Channo ca Puṇṇathero mahabbalo 'ti.

Susukhumanipunapattadassinā matikusalena nivātavuttinā  
saṃsevitabuddhasīlinā nibbānaṃ na hi tena dullabha-  
ti. ||71||

Vacchapālo thero.

Yathā kalīro susu vaḍḍhitaggo dunnikkhamo hoti pasā-  
khajāto,  
evaṃ ahaṃ bhariyāyānītāya; anumañña maṃ pabbajito  
'mhi dānīti. ||72||

Ātumo thero.

Jiṇṇaṃ ca disvā dukkhitaṃ ca byādhitaṃ mataṃ ca disvā  
gatam āyusaṃkhayaṃ  
tato ahaṃ nikkhamitūna pabbajim pahāya kāmāni mano-  
ramānīti. ||73||

Māṇavo thero.

Kāmacchando ca byāpādo thīnamiddhaṃ ca bhikkhuno  
uddhaccaṃ vicikicchā ca sabbaso 'va na vijjatīti. ||74||

Suyāmano thero.

Sādhū suvihitāna dassanaṃ, kaṅkhā chijjati, buddhi  
vaḍḍhati,  
bālaṃ pi karonti paṇḍitaṃ, tasmā sādhū satam samāgamo  
'ti. ||75||

Susārado thero.

Uppatantesu nipate, nipatantesu uppate,  
vase avasamānesu, ramamānesu no rame 'ti. ||76||

Piyañjaho thero.

70=619.—71, comp. 210.—72, dunnikkhamo hoti ABC, dunnikkhaso ti Dc, dunnikkhaya 'ti veḷugumbato nikkhametuṃ nīharitum asakkuṇeyyo Dḷ.—73, nikkhamitūna ABC, nikkhamitūna Dc, nikkhamitūnā 'ti nikkhamitvā ayam eva vā pātho Dḷ.—76, Piyañjaya ABC, Piyañjahathera and Piyañjayath° D. Compare the Uddāna.



Idaṃ pure cittaṃ acāri cārikaṃ yen' icchakaṃ yatthakāmaṃ  
yathāsukhaṃ;  
tad ajj' ahaṃ niggaḥissāmi yoniso hatthippabhinnaṃ viya  
aṅkusaggaho 'ti. ||77||

Hatthārohaputto thero.

Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisaṃ,  
tassa me dukkhajātassa dukkhakkhandho aparaddho  
'ti. ||78||

Meṇḍasiro thero.

Sabbo rāgo pahīno me, sabbo doso samūhato,  
sabbo me vigato moho; sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto 'ti. ||79||

Rakkhito thero.

Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ kammaṃ appaṃ vā yadi vā bahu  
sabbam etaṃ parikkhīnaṃ, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo  
'ti. ||80||

Uggo thero.

Vaggo aṭṭhamo. uddānaṃ:

Vacchapālo ca yo thero Ātumo Māṇavo isi  
Suyāmano Susārado thero yo ca Piyañjaho  
Ārohaputto Meṇḍasiro Rakkhito Uggasavhayo 'ti.

Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ pāpaṃ pubbe aññāsu jātisu,  
idh' eva taṃ vedaniyaṃ, vatthu aññaṃ na vijjatīti. ||81||

Samitigutto thero.

Yena yena subhikkhāni sivāni abhayāni ca  
tena puttaka gacchassu, mā sokā pahato bhavā 'ti. ||82||

Kassapo thero.

Sīh' appamatto vihara rattindivam atandito,  
bhāvehi kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, jaha sīghaṃ samussayan  
ti. ||83||

Sīho thero.

77, Comp. 1130, Dhammap. 326.—78, aparaddho AC, avarado B, paraddhato Da, aparaddho 'ti . . . paribbattho cuto Da.—Uddāna: Piyañjaho A, 'jaho BC.—82, sokapahato A, sokā pahato BCD (sokā pahato 'ti vuttagunarahitāni rayhāni gantvā dubbhikkhabhayādijanitena sokena pahato mā bhavā mā hoṣitī attho).

Sabbarattim supitvāna divā samgaṇike rato  
kudāssu nāma dummedho dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. || 84 ||

Nīto thero.

Cittanimitassa kovido pavivekarasaṃ vijāniya  
jhāyaṃ nipako patissato adhigaccheyya sukhaṃ nirāmisā  
ti. || 85 ||

Sunāgo thero.

Itobahiddhā puthuaññavādināṃ maggo na nibbānagamo  
yathā ayam,  
iti ssu saṃghaṃ bhagavānusāsati satthā sayāṃ pānīta va  
dassayan ti. || 86 ||

Nāgito thero.

Khandhā dīṭṭhā yathābhūtaṃ, bhavā sabbe padālītā,  
vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || 87 ||

Paviṭṭho thero.

Asakkhiṃ vata attānaṃ uddhātuṃ udakā thalaṃ,  
vuyhamāno mahoghe va saccāni paṭivijjh' ahan ti. || 88 ||

Ajjuno thero.

Uttiṇṇā paṅkā palipā, pātālā parivajjitā,  
mutto oghā ca ganthā ca, sabbe mānā viśamhatā 'ti. || 89 ||

Devasabho thero.

Pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā,  
vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || 90 ||

Sāmidatto thero.

Vaggo navamo. Uddānaṃ :

Thero Samitigutto ca Kassapo Sihasavhayo  
Nīto Sunāgo Nāgito Paviṭṭho Ajjuno isi  
Devasabho ca yo thero Sāmidatto mahabbalo.

Na tathāmatam satarasaṃ sudhannaṃ yaṃ may' ajja pari-  
bhuttaṃ

aparimitadassinā Gotamena buddhena desito dhammo 'ti. || 91 ||

Paripunnako thero.

84, Nīto AB, Nīto C, Ninatth° and Nīpatth° D.—85, Nāgatth° D.—88, asakkhi ABCD, asakkhin ti sakkosim D.—89, gandha A, kanhā B, gaṇhā C, ganthā D, D.—Uddāna: Nīto AB, Nīto C.—ja (instead of ca) ABC.—91, Commentary: tathā ti tena pakārena, matan ti abhinataṃ.

Yassāsavā parikkhīṇā āhāre ca anissito,  
suññato animitto ca vimokkho yassa gocaro,  
ākāse va sakuntānaṃ padan tassa durannayan ti. ||92||

Vijayo thero.

Dukkhā kāmā Eraka na sukhā kāmā Eraka,  
yo kāme kāmayaṭi dukkhaṃ so kāmayaṭi Eraka,  
yo kāme na kāmayaṭi dukkhaṃ so na kāmayaṭi Erakā  
'ti. ||93||

Erako thero.

Namo hi tassa bhagavato Sakyaputtassa sirīmato,  
tenāyaṃ aggapattena aggadhammo sudesito 'ti. ||94||

Mettaji thero.

Andho 'haṃ hatanetto 'smi, kantāraddhāna pakkhanno,  
sayamāno pi gacchissaṃ na sahāyena pāpenā 'ti. ||95||

Cakkhupālo thero.

Ekapupphaṃ cajitvāna asītiṃ vassakoṭṭiya  
saggesu paricāretvā sesaken' amhi nibbuto 'ti. ||96||

Khaṇḍasumano thero.

Hitvā satapalaṃ kamsaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ satarājikaṃ  
aggahaṃ mattikāpattaṃ, idaṃ dutiyābhisecanan ti. ||97||

Tisso thero.

Rūpaṃ disvā sati mutṭhā piyanimittaṃ manasikaroto,  
sārattacitto vedeti taṇ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati,  
tassa vadḍhanti āsavā bhavamūlopagāmino 'ti. ||98||

Abhayo thero.

Saddaṃ sutvā sati mutṭhā piyanimittaṃ manasikaroto,  
sārattacitto vedeti taṇ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati,  
tassa vadḍhanti āsavā samsāramupagāmino 'ti. ||99||

Uttiyo thero.

Sammappadhānasampanno satipaṭṭhānagocaro  
vimuttikusumasañchanno parinibbissaty anāsavo 'ti. ||100||  
Devasabho thero.

92, comp. Dhammap. 93.—95, comp. Dhammap. Atthak. p. 86 ed. Fausbøll.  
—pakkhando A, pakkhanno BC, pakkhanto D.—miyamāno A, miy° C, viy° B,  
sayamāno ("sayante [sic] pi pādesu avahantesu") D.—96, asīti the MSS.—  
97=862.—98, comp. 794, bhavamūlā bhavagāmino A, bhavamūlo bhavag° C,  
bhavamūlopagāmino BDa Dd.—Tisso Abhayo ca Uttiyo A, Tisso Ayo ca Utt° C,  
Tisso ca Ayo thero Uttiyo ca B. It is impossible to restore the original text.

Vaggo dasamo. Uddānaṃ :

Paripuṇṇako ca Vijayo Erako Mettaṃ muni  
Cakkhupālo Khaṇḍasumano Tisso Abhayo ca  
Uttiyo mahāpaṇṇo thero Devasabho pi cā 'ti.

Hitvā gihitvaṃ anavositatto mukhaṇṇaṅgaḷi odariko kusito  
mahāvarāho va nivāpapuṭṭho punappunaṃ gabbhaṃ upeti  
mando 'ti. || 101 ||

Belatṭhakāni thero.

Mānena vañcitāse saṃkhāresu saṃkilissamānāse  
lābhālābhena mathitā samādhim nādhigacchantīti. || 102 ||

Setucchatthero.

Nāhaṃ etena atthiko sukhito dhammarasena tappito,  
pītvāna rasaggam uttamaṃ na ca kāhāmi visena santhavaṃ  
ti. || 103 ||

Bandhuro thero.

Lahuko vata me kāyo phuṭṭho ca pītisukhena vipulena,  
tūlam iva eritaṃ mālutena pilavati va me kāyo 'ti. || 104 ||

Khitako thero.

Ukkaṇṭhito pi na vase ramamāno pi pakkame,  
na tv evānatthasahitaṃ vase vasaṃ vicakkhaṇo 'ti. || 105 ||

Malitavambho thero.

Sataliṅgassa atthassa satalakkhaṇadhārino  
ekaṅgadassī dummedho satadassī ca paṇḍito 'ti. || 106 ||

Suhemanto thero.

Pabbajim tulayitvāna agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ;  
tisso vijjā anupattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanān ti. || 107 ||

Dhammasavo thero.

Savisaṃvassasatiko pabbajim anagāriyaṃ ;  
tisso vijjā anupattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanān ti. || 108 ||

Dhammasavapituthero.

101, Beladdhakāni ABC.—103, pītvā AC, vitvā B, pītvāna D<sup>a</sup> D<sup>b</sup>.—  
Bandhuratthera D, Bandhano A, Sandhavo B, Sandhavo C.—104, pilavati  
D, silavati AC, silavati B.—105 "saṃhitam and "sahitam D, "saṃhitam  
ABC.—106, ca D<sup>a</sup> D<sup>b</sup>, va ABC.—Susomantatth° D.—107, Dhammasavo A,  
"savano BC, saṃvaro D.—108, Dhammasavapituth° D, Dhammasāv° BC.

Na nûnâyaṃ paramahitānukampino rahogato anuvigaṇeti  
sāsanaṃ ;

tathā h' ayaṃ viharati pākatindriyo migi yathā taruṇajātikā  
vane 'ti. ||109||

Samgharakkhito thero.

Nagā nagaggesu susaṃvirūḷhā udaggameghena navena sittā  
vivekakāmassa araṇṇasaṇṇino janeti bhiyyo Usabhassa  
kalyatan ti. ||110||

Usabho thero.

Vaggo ekādasamo. uddānaṃ :

Belatṭhakāni Setuccho Bandhuro Khitako isi  
Malitavambho Suhemanto Dhammasavo Dhammasavapitā  
Samgharakkhitathero ca Usabho ca mahāmuni.

Duppabbajjaṃ ve, duradhivāsā gehā, dhammo gambhīro,  
duradhigamā bhogā ;

kičchā vutti no itarītareṇ' eva ; yuttaṃ cintetum satatam  
aniccatan ti. ||111||

Jento thero.

Tevijjo 'haṃ mahājjhāyi cetosamathakovidō ;  
sadattho me anuppatto, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. ||112||

Vacchagotto thero.

Acchodikā puthusilā gonāṅgulamigāyutā  
ambusevālasaṇṇā te selā ramayanti man ti. ||113||

Vanavacchathero.

Kāyadutṭhullagaruno hiyyamānaṃhi jīvite  
sarīrasukkhagiddhassa kuto samaṇasaḍdhutā 'ti. ||114||

Adhimutto thero.

Es' āvaḥhiyyase pabbatena bahukūṭasallakikena  
Nesādakena girinā yasassinā paricchadenā 'ti. ||115||

Mahānāmo thero.

109. taruṇavijjātikā ti vā pātho D<sup>b</sup>.—110. janeti (sic D<sup>a</sup> D<sup>b</sup>) uppādentī  
puthute hi idaṃ ekavacanam, keci pana janenti pāthanti.—Uddāna : Bandhamo  
A, Mandayo B, Mandaro C.—111. Jetatthi D.—112=601.—113. \*sallakikena  
A, \*sallarikena BCD ("sallakhi indasālarukkhehi vā samannāgatena")—  
paricchadenā ti AB, paricchedi CD.

Cha phassāyatane hitvā guttadvāro susaṃvuto  
aghamūlaṃ vamiṭvāna patto me āsavakkhayo. ||116||

Pārāpariyo thero.

Suvilitto suvasano sabbābharanabhūsito  
tisso vijjā ajjhagamīṃ, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. ||117||  
Yaso thero.

Abhisattho va nipatati vayo, rūpam aññam iva tath' eva  
santaṃ ;

tass' eva sato avippavasato aññasseva sarāmi attānan ti. ||118||

Kimbilo thero.

Rukkhamūlagahanam pasakkiya nibbānam hadayasmim  
osiya

jāya Gotama mā ca pamādo; kin te bilibhikā karissa-  
titi. ||119||

Vajjiputto thero.

Pañca kkbandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā;  
dukkhakkhayo anuppatto, patto me āsavakkhayo 'ti. ||120||

Isidatto thero.

Dvādasamo vaggio. tatr' uddānam bhavati :

Jento ca Vacchagotto ca Vaccho ca Vanapavhayo

Adhimutto Mahānāmo Pārāpariyo Yaso pi ca

Kimbilo Vajjiputto ca Isidatto mahāyaso 'ti. |

visuttarasataṃ therā katakiccā anāsavā

Ekake 'va nipātamhi susaṃgītā mahesibhīti. |

niṭṭhito Ekanipāto.

117, ajjhagamīṃ A, ajjhagamini B, ajjabhāsi C, ajjhagamīṃ corrected to  
ajjhag° D, ajjhagamī ti D. —118, abhisatto va nipati (corr. to nipatati) A,  
abhisatto va nipatati B, abhisitto dha nipati C, abhisattho vinipati D. D:  
abhisattho vā 'ti pi pātho, tvaṃ bahu gacchati kenaci abhilāpakato viyā 'ti attho.  
abhisattho vā 'ti pi pātho, tvaṃ bahu gacchati kenaci abhilāpakato viyā 'ti attho.  
nipatitī atipatī abhidhāvati na tiṭṭhati khaṇe khayavasam pāpunātīti  
attho.—tathe AC, tatheva BD.—Kimilo AC, Kimmilo B, Kimmilatth° and  
Kimbilatth° D.—119, opiya D, opiyā 'ti . . . nibbutim hadaye thapetvā D.—  
bilibhīti saddappavattī yathā niratthakā D.—Uddāna: Kimilo AC, Kimmilo B.

## DUKANIPÂTO.

N' atthi koci bhavo nicco samkhârâ vâpi sassatâ,  
 uppajjanti ca te khandhâ cavanti aparâparam. ||121||  
 etaṃ âdīnavam ñatvâ bhaven' amhi anattiko,  
 nissatto sabbakâmehi, patto me âsavakkhaya 'ti. ||122||  
 itthaṃ sudam âyasmâ Uttaro thero gâthâyo  
 abhâsithâ 'ti.

Na idaṃ anayena jīvitam, nâhâro hadayassa santiko,  
 âhâratthitiko samussayo, iti disvâna carâmi esanam. ||123||  
 paṅko 'ti hi naṃ avedayum yāyam vandanapūjanâ kulesu,  
 sukkhumam sallam durubbaham, sakkâro kâpurisena dujjaho  
 'ti. ||124||

itthaṃ sudam âyasmâ Piṇḍolabbhâradvâjo thero  
 gâthâyo abhâsithâ 'ti.

Makkaṭo pañcadvârāyam kuṭikāyam pasakkiya  
 dvârena anupariyeti ghaṭṭayanto muhum muhum. ||125||  
 tiṭṭha makkatâ mâ dhâvi, na hi te tam yathâ pure;  
 niggahito 'si paññâya, neto dūram gamissasīti. ||126||  
 Valliyo thero.

Tinnam me tâlapattānam Gaṅgâtīre kuṭi katâ,  
 chavasitto va me patto, pamsukūlaṇ ca cīvaram. ||127||  
 dvinnam antaravassānam ekâ vâcâ me bhâsita ;  
 tatiye antaravassamhi tamokhandho padâlito 'ti. ||128||  
 Gaṅgâtīriyo bhikkhu.

Api ce hoti tevijjo maccuhāyī anāsavo,  
 appaṇṇato 'ti naṃ bālâ avajānanti ajānatâ. ||129||

123, na yidaṃ Da Db.—santike 'ti pi paṭhanti Db.—pavedayum A, averassum C, avedasum B, avedayum Da Db.—126, neto ABC, neva Da. Db: neva dūram gamissasi ito attabhāvato dūram dutiyādiattabhāvam n' eva gamissasi. nete [sic] dūran ti pi pāṭho, so ev' attho.—127, tâlapattinan ti pi pāṭho Db.—chavasitto va ADa, ch' ca BC; chavasitto va me patto ca chavasittasaddiso matānam khirasecanam [sic] kuṇḍasaddiso 'ti attho Db.—129, ajānakâ Db, ajānatâ or kâ Da.

yo ca kho annapānassa lābhī hoti 'dha puggalo,  
pāpadhammo pi ce hoti, so nesam hoti sakkato 'ti. ||130||

Ajino thero.

Yadāham dhammam assosiṃ bhāsamānassa satthuno,  
na kaṅkham abhijānāmi sabbaññu aparājite ||131||  
satthavāhe mahāvīre sārathīnaṃ varuttame :  
magge paṭipadāyaṃ vā kaṅkhā mayham na vijjatīti. ||132||

Meḷajino thero.

Yathā agāraṃ ducchannaṃ vuṭṭhi samativijjhati,  
evaṃ abbhāvitam cittam rāgo samativijjhati. ||133||  
yathā agāraṃ succhannaṃ vuṭṭhi na samativijjhati,  
evaṃ subbhāvitam cittam rāgo na samativijjhati. ||134||

Rādhō thero.

Khīṇā hi mayham jāti, vusitaṃ jinasāsanam,  
pahīno jālasamkhāto, bhavanetti samūhatā. ||135||  
yass' atthāya pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ,  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasamyojanakkhayo. ||136||

Surādhō thero.

Sukham supanti munayo ye itthīsu na bajjhare  
sadā ve rakkhitaḥbāsu yāsu saccam sudullabham. ||137||  
vadham carimha te kāma, ananā dāni te mayam,  
gacchāma dāni nibbānam yattha gantvā na socatīti. ||138||

Gotamo thero.

Pubbe hanati attānam pacchā hanati so pare ;  
suhataṃ hanti attānam vītaṃseneva pakkhimā. ||139||  
na brāhmaṇo bahiyaṇṇo, antovaṇṇo hi brāhmaṇo ;  
yasmim pāpāni kammāni sa ve kaṇho Sujampatīti. ||140||

Vasabho thero.

Vaggo paṭhamo. uddānam :

Uttaro c' eva Piṇḍolo Valliyo Tīriyo isi  
Ajino ca Meḷajino Rādhō Surādhō Gotamo  
Vasabhena ime honti dasa therā mahiddhikā 'ti.



Sussûsâ sutavaḍḍhanî, sutam paññāya vaḍḍhanam,  
paññāya attham jānāti, ñāto attho sukhāvaho. ||141||  
sevetha pantāni senāsanāni, careyya samyojanavippa-  
mokkham:

sace ratim nādhigaccheyya tattha, samghe vase rakkhitatto  
satimā 'ti. ||142||

Mahācundo thero.

Ye kho te veghamissena nānatthena ca kammunā  
manusse uparundhanti pharusupakkamā janā,  
te pi tath' eva kiranti, na hi kammaṃ panassati. ||143||  
yam karoti naro kammaṃ kalyāṇam yadi pāpakam,  
tassa tass' eva dāyādo yam yam kammaṃ pakubbatī-  
ti. ||144||

Jotidāsathero.

Accayanti ahorattā, jivitaṃ uparujjhati,  
āyu khiyati maccānaṃ kunnadināṃ va odakaṃ. ||145||  
atha pāpāni kammāni karaṃ bālo na bujjhati;  
pacchāssa kaṭukaṃ hoti, vipāko hi 'ssa pāpako 'ti. ||146||

Heraññakāni thero.

Parittaṃ dārum āruya yathā sīde mahaṇṇave,  
evaṃ kusitaṃ āgama sādhujivī pi sīdati;  
tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya kusitaṃ hinaviriyaṃ. ||147||  
pavivittehi ariyehi pahitattehi jhāyihī  
niccaṃ āraddhaviriyehehi paṇḍitehi sahāvase 'ti. ||148||

Somamitto thero.

Jano janamhi sambaddho, janam ev' assito jano,  
jano janena heṭhiyati, heṭheti ca jano janam. ||149||

141, sudhāvaddhini A, sutavaḍḍhanam B, sutantani C, sutavaḍḍhanti D<sub>a</sub>, suta (corrected to sutam) vaḍḍani D<sub>b</sub>.—143, veghamissena A, veghamiyena BC, veghamissena D<sub>a</sub>, veghamissenā 'ti varattakhaṇḍadīnā silādīsu veghadānena. vegamissenā 'ti pi pālī, so ev' attho. Comp. Dr. Rhys Davids's note on Mahā-Parinibbāna Sutta II, 32 (Sacred Books, vol. xi. p. 37).—nānatthena AC, nānatthena BD<sub>b</sub>, nānatthana D<sub>a</sub>.—uparundhanti A, uparaddhanti BCD<sub>a</sub>, uparuddhantīti vibādhanti D<sub>b</sub>.—tatteva A, tattheva BCD ("tattheva kirantīti ca pātho.")—144, Jotipālath<sup>c</sup> D.—148, jhāyihī A, 'hi BCD.—149, janasmim D.—sambandho ABCD ("paṭibaddho, ayam eva vā pātho.")—bādhiyati bādheti A, sodh<sup>c</sup> sodh<sup>c</sup> B, sodhīti sodheti C, heṭhayati sodheti D<sub>a</sub>; heṭhiyati heṭheti ("heṭhiyati bādhiyati ta yidaṃ mayham eva upari heṭhanaphalavasena upari patisattīti ajānanto sodheti jano janam") D<sub>b</sub>.

ko hi tassa janen' attho janena janitena vā.  
janam ohāya gacchan tam hethayitvā bahum janam ti. || 150 ||  
Sabbamitto thero.

Kālī itthi brahatī dhankarūpā satthiñ ca bhetvā aparāñ ca  
satthiñ  
bāhañ ca bhetvā aparāñ ca bāhum sīsañ ca bhetvā dadhi-  
thālakaṃ va esā nisinnā abhisaddahitvā. || 151 ||  
yo ve avidvā upadhiṃ karoti punappunam dukkham upeti  
mando.  
tasmā pajānam upadhiṃ na kayirā māhaṃ puna bhinnasiro  
sayissan ti. || 152 ||

Mahākālo thero.

Bahū sapatte labhati muṇḍo samghāṭipāruto  
lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa sayanassa ca. || 153 ||  
etam ādīnavam nātvā sakkāresu mahabbhayaṃ  
appalābho anavassuto sato bhikkhu paribbaje 'ti. || 154 ||  
Tisso thero.

Pācinavaṃsadāyamhi Sakyaputtā sahāyakā  
pahāy' anappake bhoge uñchāpattāgate ratā || 155 ||  
āraddhaviriyā pahitattā niccam dāḥaparakkamā  
ramanti dhammaratiyā hitvāna lokikaṃ ratin ti. || 156 ||  
Kimbilo thero.

Ayonisomanasīkārā maṇḍanam anuyuñjisam,  
uddhato capalo cāsim kāmārāgena atṭito. || 157 ||  
upāyakusalenāhaṃ buddhenādiccabandhunā  
yoniso paṭipajjitvā bhāve cittam udabbahin ti. || 158 ||  
Nando thero.

Pare ca naṃ pasamsanti attā ce asamāhito :  
moghaṃ pare pasamsanti, attā hi asamāhito. || 159 ||  
pare ca naṃ garahanti attā ce susamāhito :  
moghaṃ pare garahanti, attā hi susamāhito. || 160 ||  
Sirimā thero.

150, bādhayitvā A, sodhayitvā BC, hethayitvā Da; sodhayitvā bahūjanam ti  
yasmā samsāre carato jananassa ayam evarūpā paṭipatti tasmā tam janam tassa  
ca sodhikā yā sā tanhā yo ca so evam bahūjanam sodhayitvā tūtam tañ ca  
ohāya . . . paricajjitvā gaccha tehi anupaddutaṃ thānam gaccheyya pāpapeyyan  
ti attho Dō.—151, abhisandahitvā Da Dō.—152, comp. Sutta Nipāta 728 = 1050.  
—156, lokiyaṃ D.—Kimbilattā° D, Kimilo A, Kimmilo BC.—157, capalo  
āsim D.—160, Sirimo AC, Sirimo B, Sirimatthā° D.

Vaggo dutiyo. uddānaṃ :

Cundo ca Jotidāso ca thero Heraññakāni yo  
Somamitto Sabbamitto Kālo Tisso ca Kimbilo  
Nando ca Sirimā c' eva dasa therā mahiddhikā 'ti.

Khandhā mayā pariññātā, taṇhā me susamūhatā,  
bhāvītā mama bojjaṇḍā, patto me āsavakkhayo. ||161||  
so 'haṃ khandhe pariññāya abbahitvāna jālinim  
bhāvayitvāna bojjaṇḍe nibbāyissam anāsavo 'ti. ||162||

Uttaro thero.

Panādo nāma so rājā yassa yūpo suvaṇṇayo  
tiriyaṃ soḷasapabbhedho ubbham āhu sahasasadhā. ||163||  
sahasakapaṇḍu satabheṇḍu dhajālu haritāmāyo ;  
anacampa tattha gandhabbā cha sahasāni sattadhā 'ti. ||164||

Bhaddaji thero.

Satimā paññavā bhikkhu āradhabalaviriyo  
pañca kappasatān' āhaṃ ekarattim anussarim. ||165||  
cattāro satipaṭṭhāne satta aṭṭha ca bhāvayaṃ  
pañca kappasatān' āhaṃ ekarattim anussarin ti. ||166||

Sobhito thero.

Yaṃ kiccaṃ dāhaviyena yaṃ kiccaṃ boddhum icchatā  
karissam nāvarajjhissam, passa viriyaparakkamaṃ. ||167||  
tvañ ca me maggam akkhāhi añjasaṃ amatogadham ;  
ahaṃ monena monissam Gaṅgāsoto va sāgaran ti. ||168||

Valliyo thero.

Kese me olikhissan ti kappako upasaṃkama,  
tato ādāsaṃ ādāya sarīraṃ paccavekkhissam. ||169||

Uddāna : Kimilo A, Kimmilo BC.—Sirimā AC, Sirimo B.—162, sabbuhitvāna corr. to abb' A, sabbah' B, appah' C, abbahitvāna ("uddharitvā") *Da Dā.*—163, suvaṇṇamāyo A, suvaṇṇayo BCD, "ṇṇāyo *Dā.*—soḷasubhedho AD, soḷasamubhedho C, soḷasamuppedho B. Prof. Fausbøll no doubt is right in reading soḷasapabbhedho (*Jātaka*, vol. ii. p. 334).—164, The first hemistich frequently occurs in the Apadāna collection : see the 310th Apadāna (the story of Pabbhārādāyaka), the Apadāna of Tīṇakutidāyakaṭṭhara (fol. 7h of Dr. Morris's MS.), the Apadāna of Tīṇaputtidāyakaṭṭhara (ibid. fol. 7h), etc. The Apadāna MS. constantly reads sahasakapaṇḍu. The readings of my MSS. are : sahasakapaṇḍo AD ("sahasakapaṇḍo ti sahasabhumako"), sahasakapaṇḍo C, sahasakapaṇḍo B. Comp. *Jāt.* i.1.—satabheṇḍu CD, which the comment explains by "anekasataniyyūhāho" (read, "niyyūho), satageṇḍu AB. The Apadāna MS. has always satabheṇḍu.—167, nāvarajjhissam A, nāvarajjh' BC, na virajjhissam *Dā Dā.*—169, olikhiyanti AB, olikhiyan ti C, olikhissan ti D ("mama kese olikhissam kappemīti").

tuccho kāyo adissittha, andhakāre tamo byagā ;  
sabbe colā samucchinnā, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || 170 ||

Vitasoko thero.

Pañca nīvarane hitvā yogakkhemassa pattiya  
dhammādāsaṃ gahetvāna ñāpadassanā attano || 171 ||  
paccavekkhiṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ sabbaṃ santarabāhiraṃ,  
ajjhattaṇ ca bahiddhā ca tuccho kāyo adissathā 'ti. || 172 ||

Puṇṇamāso thero.

Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño khalitvā patitiṭṭhati,  
bhiyyo laddhāna saṃvegaṃ adīno vahate dhuraṃ, || 173 ||  
evaṃ dassanasampannaṃ sammāsambuddhasāvakaṃ  
ājāniyaṃ maṃ dhāretha puttāṃ buddhassa orasaṃ ti. || 174 ||

Nandako thero.

Ehi Nandaka gacchāma upajjhāyassa santikaṃ,  
sihanādaṃ nadissāma buddhasetṭhassa sammukhā. || 175 ||  
yāya no anukampāya amhe pabbājayī muni,  
so no attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo 'ti. || 176 ||

Bharato thero.

Nadanti evaṃ sappaññā sīhā va girigabbhare  
vīrā vijitasamgāmā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanam. || 177 ||  
satthā ca pariciṇṇo me, dhammo saṃgho ca pūjito,  
ahaṇ ca vitto sumano puttāṃ disvā anāsavaṃ ti. || 178 ||

Bhāradvājo thero.

Upāsītā sappurisā, sutā dhammā abhiñhaso ;  
sutvāna paṭipajjissaṃ añjasaṃ amatogadham. || 179 ||  
bhavarāgahatassa me sato bhavarāgo puna me na vijjati  
na cāhu na ca me bhavissati na ca me etarahi pi  
vijjatīti. || 180 ||

Kaṇhadinno thero.

Vaggo tatiyo. uddānaṃ :

Uttaro Bhaddaji thero Sobhito Valliyo isi  
Vitasoko ca so thero Puṇṇamāso ca Nandako  
Bharato Bhāradvājo ca Kaṇhadinno mahāmuntī.

172, santarabāhiraṃ ADb, antarabāhiraṃ BCDa. — 173, vahato AB, vahate C, vahane Da, vahite ubbahati Db. — 176, Bharato ABDb, Bhāro C, Bhāratth Da. — 177, dhīrā Da Db. — 178, ci (corrected to ca) vitto A, ca citto BC, ca citto (corr. to vitto) Da, ca vitto Db ("ahaṃ pi vitto nīrāmisāya pitiya tuṭṭho.") — 180, pi deest AD.

Yato ahaṃ pabbajito sammāsambuddhasāsane,  
vimuccamāno uggaচ্ছিṃ, kāmādhātum upaccagam. || 181 ||  
Brahmuno pekkhamānassa tato cittaṃ vimucci me ;  
akuppā me vimuttīti sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā 'ti. || 182 ||

Migasiro thero.

Aniccāni gahakāni tattha tattha punappunam,  
gahakāraṃ gavesanto dukkhā jāti punappunam. || 183 ||  
gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si, puna gehaṃ na kāhasi ;  
sabbā te pāsukā bhaggā thūnirā ca vidālītā ;  
vipariyādikaṃ cittaṃ idh' eva vidhamissatīti. || 184 ||

Sivako thero.

Arahaṃ sugato loka vāteḥ' ābādhito muni ;  
sace uṇhodakaṃ atthi munino dehi brāhmaṇa. || 185 ||  
pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ sakkareyyāna sakkato  
apacito apacineyyānaṃ tassa icchāmi hātave 'ti. || 186 ||

Upavāno thero.

Diṭṭhā mayā dhammadharā upāsakā kāmā aniccā iti bhā-  
samānā  
sārattarattā manikunḍalesu puttesu dāresu ca te  
apekkhā. || 187 ||  
addhāna jānanti yathāva dhammaṃ, kāmā aniccā iti cāpi āhu,  
rāgaṇ ca tesam na bal' atthi chetum, tasmā sitā puttadā-  
raṃ dhanāṇi cā 'ti. || 188 ||

Isidinno thero.

Devo ca vassati devo ca gaḷaḷāyati ekako cāhaṃ bherave  
bile viharāmi :  
tassa mayhaṃ ekakassa bherave bile viharato n' atthi bha-  
yaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā. || 189 ||  
dhammatā mam' eṣā yassa me ekakassa bherave bile viharato  
n' atthi bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā 'ti. || 190 ||  
Sambulakaccāno thero.

181, upajjhagaṃ A, upaccagam BCD.—183 seq. comp. Dhammap. 153 seq.—  
183, gahakārakaṃ BC.—184, tunirā va A, mūlābhava B, dhulābha C, dhunirā  
ca D, thūnirā va padālītā 'ti . . . avijjāsamkhātā kaṇṇikā pabhinnā D.—vipa-  
riyādikaṃ ('kaṇṇa C) ACD, viparidik' B, vimariyādikaṃ D.—vipariyāyati  
C, vidhamiyatīti B.—186, icchāmi h' D, tassa vātābādhavūpasamanatthaṃ  
nahānave [sic] upanetum gacchāmiti D.—Upadhānath' D.—188, addhānaṃ D.  
—yathā A, yathāva B, yathā ca C, yato ca D. Dō : yato ti yasmā te . . . tasmā  
idha imasmiṃ buddhasāsane dhammaṃ yathāvato addhā ekaṃsena na jānanti.—  
190, Sampahulak' A, Sambupulak' C, Sambulak' BD.

Kassa selūpamaṃ cittaṃ t̥hitaṃ nānupakampati  
virattaṃ rajanīyesu kuppanīye na kuppati.  
yass' evaṃ bhāvitam cittaṃ kuto taṃ dukkham essa-  
ti. ||191||

mama selūpamaṃ cittaṃ t̥hitaṃ nānupakampati  
virattaṃ rajanīyesu kuppanīye na kuppati.  
mam' evaṃ bhāvitam cittaṃ, kuto maṃ dukkham essa-  
tīti. ||192||

Khitako thero.

Na tāva supitum hoti ratti nakkhattamālinī,  
paṭijaggitum ev' esā ratti hoti vijānatā. ||193||  
hatthikkhandbhāvapatitaṃ kuñjaro ce anukkame  
saṃgāme me matam seyyo yañ ce jīve parājito 'ti. ||194||

Soṇo Poṭṭiriyaputto.

Pañca kāmagaṇe hitvā piyarūpe manorame  
saddhāya abhinikkhamma dukkhass' antakaro bhavae. ||195||  
nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ nābhinandāmi jīvitam  
kālañ ca paṭikankhāmi sampajāno patissato 'ti. ||196||

Nisabho thero.

Ambapallavasamkāsam amse katvāna cīvaraṃ  
nisinno hatthigivāyaṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim. ||197||  
hatthikkhandhato oruyha saṃvegaṃ alabhin tadā,  
so 'haṃ ditto tadā santo, patto me āsavakkhayo 'ti. ||198||

Usabho thero.

Ayaṃ iti kappato Kappatakuro. acchāya atibharitāya  
amataghaṭikāyaṃ dhammakatamatto, katapadaṃ jhānāni  
ocetum. ||199||

194, Comp. Padhānasutta (Suttanipāta), v. 16.—Poṭṭiriyō A, Poṭṭiriputto B, Poṭṭiritto C, setṭhiputtassa ("Segirisaṃ nāma bhojakassa putto hitvā") D.—198, ditto A, citto BC, nibbho D<sub>a</sub>, ditto ("dappito") D<sub>b</sub>.—199, pi A, pīti B, pīti C, iti D<sub>a</sub>.—acchāya (acchabha BC) atibharīyāya ABC, accambharāya D<sub>a</sub>.—dhammakatapatto AC; dhammapk<sup>o</sup> B, dhammakatamatto D<sub>a</sub>. D<sub>b</sub>: ayaṃ iti kappato Kappatakuro 'ti Kappatakuro bhikkhu ayaṃ mama kappato imaṃ paridāhitvā yathātatā jīvāmi iti evaṃ uppannam icchāvitakko. accambharāya atibharatāya amataghaṭikāyaṃ mama amataghaṭe tahaṃ tahaṃ vissavante amataṃ adhigataṃ ahaṃ anusāsāmi [Mahāvagga I. 6. 12] . . . 'tiādinaṃ ghoṣetvā mayā dhammamate pavassiyamāne; akapadaṃ (corr. to akatapadaṃ) jhānāni ocetum . . . jhānāni upacetum bhāvetum katapadaṃ katamagga vihītabhāvanāmaggaṃ idaṃ mama sāsanaṃ; tathāpi dhammakatamaggo mama sāsanaḍhammato ukkañṭhacitto apagatamānaso Kappatakuro 'ti taṃ codetvā . . .

mâ kho tvam Kappaṭa pacālesi mâ tam upakaṇṇakamhi  
tālessam ;

na ha tvam Kappaṭa mattam aññāsi saṃghamajjhamhi  
pacalāyamāno 'ti. ||200||

Kappaṭakuro thero.

Vaggo catuttho. uddānam :

Migasiro Sivako ca Upavāno ca paṇḍito  
Isidinno ca Kaccāno Khitako ca mahāvasī  
Poṭṭiriyaṇṇa Nisabho Usabho Kappaṭakuro 'ti.

Aho buddhā aho dhammā aho no satthu sampadā  
yathā etādisaṃ dhammaṃ sāvako sacchikāhiti. ||201||  
asaṃkheyyesu kappesu sakkāyādhigatā ahum,  
tesaṃ ayaṃ pacchimako, carimo 'yaṃ samussayo  
jātimaraṇasamsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||202||

Kumārakassapo thero.

Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati buddhasāsane,  
jāgaro patisuttesu, amoghan tassa jīvitam. ||203||  
tasmā saddhañ ca silañ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanam  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanan ti. ||204||

Dhammapālo thero.

Kass' indriyāni samathaṃ gatāni assā yathā sārathinā  
sudantā,

pahīnamānassa anāsavassa devāpi tassa pihayanti tā-  
dino. ||205||

mayh' indriyāni samathaṃ gatāni assā yathā sārathinā  
sudantā,

pahīnamānassa anāsavassa devāpi mayhaṃ pihayanti tādino  
'ti. ||206||

Brahmāli thero.

200, cālesi A.—tvam ABC, tam D.—upakaṇṇamhi A.—tālessam A, tāleyam C, tāralayam B, tālesa D.—na vā ABC, na ha Da, na him Dd.—Uddāna: Poṭṭiriyaṇṇa A, Soṭṭiriyaṇṇa BC.—202, ahu ABCDa, ahun ti Dd.—203, comp. Dhammap. 382.—sa hi suttesu D, patis' A, satiputtesu BC.—206, comp. Dhamm. 94.

Chavipāpaka cittaḥaddaka Mogharāja satataṃ samāhito,  
hemantikāsītakālarattiyo, bhikkhu tvaṃ 'si, kathaṃ  
karissasi. ||207||

sampannasassā Magadhā kevalā iti me suttaṃ;  
palālacchannako seyyaṃ yath' aññe sukhajīvino 'ti. ||208||  
Mogharāja thero.

Na ukkhiṇe na ca parikkhiṇe pare, na okkhiṇe pāragataṃ  
na eraye,  
na cattavaṇṇaṃ parisāsu byāhare anuddhato sammitabhāṇi  
subbato. ||209||  
susukhumanipunaṭṭhadassinā matikusalena nivātavuttinā  
saṃsevitabuddhasīlinā nibbānaṃ na hi tena dullabhaṃ  
ti. ||210||

Visākho Pañcālīputto thero.

Nadanti morā susikhā supekhuṇā sunīlagīvā sumukhā  
sugajjino,  
susaddalā cāpi mahāmāhī ayaṃ subyāpitambu, suvalā-  
hakaṃ nabhaṃ. ||211||  
sukallārūpo sumanassa jhāyitaṃ sunikkhama sādhu subud-  
dhasāsane;  
susukkasukkaṃ nipuṇaṃ sududdasaṃ phusāhi taṃ uttamam  
accutaṃ padan ti. ||212||

Cūlako thero.

Nandamānāgataṃ cittaṃ sūlaṃ āropamānakaṃ,  
tena ten' eva vajasi yena sūlaṃ kalingaraṃ. ||213||  
tāhaṃ citta kalīṃ brūmi taṃ brūmi cittadubbhakaṃ;  
satthā te dullabho laddho; mānathe maṃ niyojayi-  
ti. ||214||

Anūpamo thero.

Saṃsaraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ gatīsu parivattisaṃ  
appaṃsaṃ ariyasaccāni andhabhūto puthujjana. ||215||

207, hemantikakālarattiyo ('yā A) AC, hemantikāsītakālarattiko B, hemanti-  
kasītakālarattiyo Dc Db (hemantakā sītakālarattiyo 'ti pi pātho).—209, na  
okkhiṇe . . . na ukkhiṇe 'ti keci paṭhanti D.—210=71.—Pañcālīputto ABC.—  
211, suvāpūtambū 'ti pi pātho suvisuddhajālo 'ti attho D.—212, jhāyitaṃ  
ACDa, caḥaritaṃ B, jhāyitaṃ and jhāyitaṃ Db.—sunikkamo ACDe, sanikamo  
B, sunikkhama Db.—213, āropamānaka AB, āropahānaka C, āropamānaka  
Dc Db ('āropiyamānaṃ).—214, kalī AB, kalī C, kalī, kalī, kalī D.—  
cittadubbhagā 'ti pi paṭhanti D.



tassa me appamattassa samsārā vinaḷīkatā,  
sabbā gatī samucchinnā, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||216||

Vajjito thero.

Assatthe haritobhāse samvirūḷhamhi pādape  
ekaṃ buddhagataṃ saññaṃ alabhitthaṃ patissato. ||217||  
ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ alabhin tadā,  
tassā saññāya vāhasā patto me āsavakkhaya 'ti. ||218||

Sandhito thero.

Pañcama vaggo. uddānaṃ :

Kumārakassapo thero Dhammapālo ca Brahmāli  
Mogharājā Visākho ca Cūḷako ca Anūpamo  
Vajjito Sandhito thero kilesarajavāhano 'ti. |  
gāthā Dukanipātamhi navuti c' eva aṭṭha ca,  
therā ekūnapaññāsaṃ bhāsitaṃ nayakovidā. |

Dukanipāto.

---

217 = Apadāna fol. jī' (Dr. Morris's MS.).—alabhi ham corrected to alabhiṃ ham A, alabhitthaṃ BC, abhilaṭṭhaṃ D, alaṭṭhūpaṇissato ti D<sup>6</sup>, alabhissa Apadāna.—218, Satthitath°, Satthipatth° D.

## TIKANIPĀTO.

Ayonisuddhim anvesam aggim paricarim vane,  
suddhimaggam ajānanto akāsim amaram tapaṃ. ||219||  
taṃ sukhena sukhaṃ laddhaṃ; passa dhammasudhamma-  
taṃ :

tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam. ||220||  
brahmabandhu pure āsim, idāni kho 'mhi brāhmaṇo,  
tevijjo nhātako c' amhi sotthiyo c' amhi vedagū 'ti. ||221||

Āṅgaṇikabhāradvājo thero.

Pañcāhāṃ pabbajito sekho appattamānaso,  
vihāraṃ me pavittassa cetaso paṇidhī ahū : ||222||  
nāsissam na pivissāmi vihārato na nikkhame  
na pi passam nipātesam taṇhāsalle anūhate. ||223||  
tassa mevaṃ viharato passa viriyaparakkamaṃ,  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam ti. ||224||

Paccayo thero.

Yo pubbe karaṇīyāni pacchā so kātum icchati,  
sukhā so dhammate tñhā pacchā cam anutappati. ||225||  
yañ hi kayirā tañ hi vade, yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade.  
akarontaṃ bhāsamānaṃ parijānanti paṇḍitā. ||226||  
susukhaṃ vata nibbānaṃ sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ  
asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhatīti. ||227||

Bākulathero.

Sukhañ ce jīvitum icche sāmāññasmiṃ apekkhavā,  
saṃghikaṃ nātimaññeyya cīvaraṃ pānabhojanam. ||228||  
sukhañ ce jīvitum icche sāmāññasmiṃ apekkhavā,  
ahimusikasobbhaṃ va sevetha sayanāsanam. ||229||

219, paricare ABC, paricare, which is several times corrected to paricarim D. The mistake paricare seems to have been caused by Dhammap. 107.—amaram BD, paravā C, mama taṃ A.—tapaṃ AD, vāsam B, savam C.—223=313, viharato ABCD. The correct reading no doubt is viharā ca (see v. 313); viharato offends against the metrical laws (compare, however, Prof. Fausbøll's note, Dhammap. v. 124).—225, ca ABC, cam ("makāro padasandhi-karo") D.

sukhañ ce jīvitum icche sâmaññasmiṃ apekkhavā,  
itaritarena tusseyya ekadhammañ ca bhāvaye 'ti. ||230||

Dhaniyo thero.

Atisītaṃ atiuṇhaṃ atisāyaṃ idaṃ ahū,  
iti viṣaṭṭhakammante khaṇā accenti mānave. ||231||  
yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca tipā bhiyyo na maññati  
karaṃ purisakiccāni, so sukhaṃ na vihāyati. ||232||  
dabbam kusam poṭakilaṃ usīram muñjapabbajam  
urasā panudahissāmi vivekam anubrūhayan ti. ||233||

Mātaṅgaputto thero.

Ye cittakathī bahussutā samaṇā Pāṭaliputtavāsino  
tes' aññataro 'yam āyuvā dvāre tiṭṭhati Khujjasobhito. ||234||  
ye cittakathī bahussutā samaṇā Pāṭaliputtavāsino  
tes' aññataro 'yam āyuvā dvāre tiṭṭhati māluterito. ||235||  
suyuddhena suyiṭṭhena saṃgāmaṇijayena ca  
brahmacariyānucinṇena evāyaṃ sukham edhati. ||236||

Khujjasobhito thero.

Yo 'dha koci manussesu parapaṇāni himsati,  
asmā lokā paramhā ca ubhayā dhammate naro. ||237||  
yo ca mettena cittena sabbapaṇ' ānukampati,  
bahum hi so pasavati puññaṃ tādisako naro. ||238||  
subhāsitaṃ sikkhetha samaṇupāsanassa ca  
ekāsanassa ca raho cittavūpasamassa ca 'ti. ||239||

Vāraṇathero.

Eko pi saddho medhāvī assaddhān' idha nātinam  
dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno hoti atthāya bandhunam. ||240||  
niggaṃha anukampāya coditā nātayo mayā  
nātibandhavapemena kārāṃ katvāna bhikkhusu. ||241||  
te abbatṭitā kālakatā pattā te tidivaṃ sukham,  
bhātaro mayham mātā ca modanti kāmakāmino 'ti. ||242||

Passikathero.

Kālāpabbāṅgasamkāso kiso dhamanisantato  
mattaññu annapaṇamhi adīnamanaso naro ||243||

Verses 231 and 232 recur in the Sigālovādasutta ap. Grimblot, Sept Suttas, p. 302, except that for *khaṇā* the reading there is *atthā*. The last clause recurs in Mahāvagga VIII. 15. 8.—233=27.—243, kālāpabbāṅgasamkāso A, kālāsabbāṅgasamkāso B, kālāsabbāṅgasamkāyo C, kālāpasāṅgasamkāso D, kālāpasāṅgasamkāso ti maṃsupacayāvigamena kisadusaññitasarirāvayavatāya dantatāpebbasadisamgo D.

phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehi makasehi araññasmiṃ brahāvane  
nāgo saṃgāmasīse va sato tatrādhivāsaye. ||244||  
yathā Brahmā tathā eko, yathā devo tathā duve,  
yathā gāmo tathā tayo, kolāhalaṃ tat' uttarin ti. ||245||

Yasojathero.

Ahū tuyhaṃ pure saddhā, sā te ajja na vijjati.  
yaṃ tuyhaṃ tuyhaṃ ev' etaṃ; n' atthi duccharitaṃ  
mama. ||246||

aniccā hi calā saddhā evaṃ diṭṭhā hi sā mayā;  
rajjanti pi virajjanti, tattha kiṃ jiyate muni. ||247||  
paccati munino bhattaṃ thokaṃ thokaṃ kule kule;  
piṇḍikāya carissāmi, atthi jaṅghabalaṃ mamā 'ti. ||248||

Sāṭimattiyathero.

Saddhāya abhinikkhamma navapabbajito navo  
mitte bhajeyya kalyāṇe suddhājīve atandite. ||249||  
saddhāya abhinikkhamma navapabbajito navo  
saṃghasmiṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu sikkhetha vinayaṃ  
budho. ||250||

saddhāya abhinikkhamma navapabbajito navo  
kappākappesu kusalo careyya apurakkhato. ||251||

Upāli thero.

Paṇḍitaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ alamaṭṭhavi Cintakam  
paṇḍita kāmagaṇā loke sammohā pātayimṣu maṃ. ||252||  
pakkhanno Māravisaye daḥhasallasamappito  
asakkhim Maccurājassa ahaṃ pāsā pamuccitum. ||253||  
sabbe kāmā pahīnā me, bhavā sabbe padālitā,  
vikkhīno jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||254||

Uttarapālo thero.

Suṇātha nātayo sabbe yāvant' ettha samāgatā,  
dhammaṃ vo desayissāmi; dukkhā jāti punappunam. ||255||  
ārabhatha nikkhamatha yuñjatha buddhasāsane  
dhunātha Maccuno senaṃ naḷagāraṃ va kuñjaro. ||256||  
yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye appamatto vihessati,  
pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. ||257||

Abhibhūtathero.

248, thokathokaṃ D & D<sup>b</sup>.—Sāṭimatt° AB, Sāṭimatt° C, Sāvimatt° and Sāvimatt° D.—253, pakkhano A, 'nto BC, 'no D & D<sup>b</sup>.—256 = Milindapañha, p. 245.—257, comp. Mahāparinibb. Sutta, p. 37.

Samsaram hi nirayam agacchisam, petalokam agamam  
 punappunam,  
 dukkhamamhi pi tiracchānayaniyā nekadhā hi vusitam  
 ciram mayā. ||258||  
 mānuso pi ca bhavo 'bhirādhito, saggakāyam agamam  
 sakim sakim,  
 rūpadhātusu arūpadhātusu n'evasaññisu asaññisu tṭhi-  
 tam. ||259||  
 sambhavā suviditā asārakā samkhatā pacalitā sad' eritā ;  
 tam viditvā maham attasambhavam santim eva satimā  
 samajjhagan ti. ||260||

Gotamo thero.

Yo pubbe karaṇiyāni . . . (261-263=225-227) ||261-263||

Hārīto thero.

Pāpamitte vivajjetvā bhajeyy' uttamapuggale  
 ovāde c' assa tiṭṭheyya patthento acalam sukham. ||264||  
 parittam dārum . . . (265, 266=147, 148.) ||265-266||  
 Vimalo thero.

Uddānam :

Āṇaṇiko Bhāradvājo Paccayo Bākulo isi  
 Dhaniyo Mātāṅgaputto Sobhito Vāraṇo isi  
 Passiko ca Yasojo ca Sāṭimattiy' Upāli ca |  
 Uttarapālo Abhibhūto Gotamo Hārīto pi ca  
 thero Tikanipātamhi nibbāne Vimalo kato ;  
 atṭhatālisa gāthāyo, therā soḷasa kittitā 'ti.

Tikanipāto niṭṭhito.

---

260, saderitā AC, saderitā (=sadā eritā) D<sub>a</sub> D<sub>b</sub>, saderikā B:—261, cam ABCD.—264, "puggale D<sub>a</sub> D<sub>b</sub>, "puggalam ABC.—cassa A, vassa BCD.—266, jhāyibhi A.

## CATUKKANIPATO.

Alamkatā suvasanā mālini candanussadā  
 majjhe mahāpathe nāri turiye naccati naṭṭaki. ||267||  
 piṇḍikāya pavitṭho 'haṃ gacchanto naṃ udikkhisam  
 alamkatam suvasanam maccupāsam va oḍḍitam. ||268||  
 tato me manasikāro yoniso udapajjatha,  
 ādinavo pāturahū, nibbidā samatiṭṭhata, ||269||  
 tato cittam vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammatam:  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, katam buddhassa sāsanan ti. ||270||  
 Nāgasamālathero.

Ahaṃ middhena pakato vihārā upanikkhamim;  
 caṅkamam abhirūhanto tath' eva papatim chamā. ||271||  
 gattāni parimajjitvā puna pāruiha caṅkamam  
 caṅkame caṅkamim so 'haṃ ajjhataṃ susamāhito. ||272||  
 tato me . . . (273, 274=269, 270.) ||273-274||  
 Bhagu therō.

Pare ca na vijānanti mayam ettha yamāmase;  
 ye ca tattha vijānanti, tato sammanti medhagā. ||275||  
 yadā ca avijānantā iriyanty amarā viyā,  
 vijānanti ca ye dhammam āturesu anāturā. ||276||  
 yaṃ kiñci sithilam kammam saṃkiliṭṭhañ ca yaṃ vatam  
 saṃkassaram brahmacariyam, na taṃ hoti mahappha-  
 lam. ||277||

yassa sabrahmacārisu gāravo n' ūpalabbhati,  
 ārakā hoti saddhammā nabham puthaviyā yathā 'ti. ||278||  
 Sabhiyo therō.

Dhir atthu pūre duggandhe Mārapakkhe avassute;  
 nava sotāni te kāye yāni sandanti sabbadā. ||279||

275, see 498; Dhammap. 6, Mahāvagga x. 3. —pare va D.—276, iriyantāmarā viyā A, iriyantamabhavissa ('vissati C) BC, iriyanty amarā viyā Dā Dō.—277, see Dhammap. 312.—279 (see 1150), pūre Dā Dō (''ataviya jegucchehi nānākupāhehi nānāvidhaasūcihi sampunṇa'' [sic]), pure ABC.—nava hetāni ABC.

mā purāṇam amaññittho, māsādesi tathāgate ;  
 sagge pi te na rajjanti kim aṅga pana mānuse. ||280 ||  
 ye ca kho bālā dummedhā dummantī mohapārutā,  
 tādisā tattha rajjanti Mārakhittasmi bandhane. ||281 ||  
 yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virājitā,  
 tādi tattha na rajjanti chinnaṃsuttā abandhanā 'ti. ||282 ||

Nandako thero.

Pañcapanāsa vassāni rajojallam adhārayim,  
 bhuñjanto māsikaṃ bhattaṃ kesamassuṃ alocayim, ||283 ||  
 ekapādena atthāsīm, āsanaṃ parivajjayim,  
 sukkhagūthāni ca khādim, uddesañ ca na sādīyim. ||284 ||  
 etādisaṃ karitvāna bahuṃ duggatigāmināṃ  
 vuyhamāno mahoghena buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ. ||285 ||  
 saraṇagamaṇaṃ passa, passa dhammasudhammataṃ :  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. ||286 ||

Jambuko thero.

Svāgataṃ vata me āsi Gayāyaṃ Gayaphagguyā  
 yaṃ addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ desantaṃ dhammaṃ utta-  
 maṃ ||287 ||

mahappabhaṃ gaṇācariyaṃ aggapattaṃ vināyakaṃ  
 sadevakassa lokassa jinaṃ atuladassanaṃ ||288 ||  
 mahānāgaṃ mahāviraṃ mahājutim anāsavaṃ  
 sabbāsava-parikkhīṇaṃ satthāraṃ akutobhayaṃ. ||289 ||  
 ciraṇakiliṭṭhaṃ vata maṃ diṭṭhisandānasanditaṃ  
 vimocayī so bhagavā sabbaganthehi Senakaṃ ti. ||290 ||

Senako thero.

Yo dandhakāle tarati taraṇīye ca dandhaye,  
 ayonisoṃvidhānena bālo dukkhaṃ nigacchati, ||291 ||  
 tass' atthā parihāyanti kālāpakke va candimā,  
 āyasyaṇ ca pappoti mittehi ca virujjhatīti. ||292 ||  
 yo dandhakāle dandheti taraṇīye ca tāraye,  
 yonisoṃvidhānena sukhaṃ pappoti paṇḍito, ||293 ||  
 tass' atthā paripūranti sukkapakke va candimā,  
 yaso kittiṇ ca pappoti, mittehi na virujjhatīti. ||294 ||

Sambhūto thero.

286, saraṇāgamaṇaṃ?—287, yaṃ addasāsi AC, yaṃ adasāsi B, anuddāsimsiṃ corrected to °ssasiṃ D, yaṃ ti . . . anuddasāsiṃ ti D. —290, diṭṭhisandānabandhitāṃ A, °nasandhitāṃ B, diṭṭhasantānaṃ santitaṃ C, diṭṭhisandānasanditaṃ D.—294, paripūrenti, paripurenti the MSS.

Ubhayen' eva sampanno Rāhulabhaddo 'ti maṃ vidu,  
yañ c' amhi putto buddhassa, yañ ca dhammesu cak-  
khumā, ||295||

yañ ca me āsavā khīṇā, yañ ca n' atthi punabbhavo.  
arabā dakkhiṇeyyo 'mhi tevijjo amataddaso. ||296||  
kāmandhā jālasañchannā taphāchadanachādītā  
pamattabandhunā baddhā macchā va kumināmukhe. ||297||  
taṃ kāmam aham ujjhitvā chetvā Mārassa bandhanam  
samūlam taṃham abbuyha sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto 'ti. ||298||  
Rāhulo thero.

Jātarūpena pacchannā dāsigaṇapurakkhatā  
añkena puttam ādāya bhariyā maṃ upāgami. ||299||  
tañ ca disvāna āyantim sakaputtassa mātaram  
alamkatam suvasanam maccupāsam va oḍḍitam, ||300||  
tato me . . (301, 302 = 269, 270) ||301-302||

Candano thero.

Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ, dhammo suciṇṇo  
sukham āvahāti :

es' ānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe, na duggatim gacchati dham-  
macāri. ||303||

na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho samavipākino ;  
adhammo nirayaṃ neti, dhammo pāpeti suggatim. ||304||  
tasmā hi dhammesu kareyya chandaṃ iti modamāno  
sugatena tādinā ;

dhamme t̥hitā sugatavarassa sāvakā niyyanti dhīrā saraṇa-  
varaggagāmino. ||305||

vipphoṭito gaṇḍamūlo, taṇhājālo samūhato ;  
so khīṇasaṃsāro na c' atthi kiñcanam cando yathā dosinā-  
pupphamāsiyā 'ti. ||306||

Dhammiko thero.

Yadā balākā sucipaṇḍaracchadā kālassa meghassa bhayena  
tajjitā

palehiti ālayam ālayesinī, tadā nadī Ajakaraṇī rameti  
maṃ. ||307||

296, comp. 336.—297, jālapacchannā D<sub>a</sub> D<sub>b</sub>.—299, sacchannā AC. sañch<sup>2</sup>  
B, pacchannā D<sub>a</sub> D<sub>b</sub>.—306, vipphoṭito A, vipphoṭito B, vipphoṭito C, vighātito  
D<sub>a</sub>, vipphātito ti vidhuto D<sub>b</sub>.—307, palehiti AB, palehiti C, phalehiti D<sub>a</sub>,  
palehiti gocarabhūmito uppatitvā gamissati D<sub>b</sub>.



yadā balākā suvisuddhapañḍarā kālassa meghassa bhayena  
tājjitā

pariyesati lenam alenadassinī, tadā nadī Ajakaraṇī rameti  
maṃ. || 308 ||

kan nu tattha na ramenti jambuyo ubhato tahim,  
sobhenti āpagākūlaṃ mahālenassa pacchato. || 309 ||  
tāmatamadasamghasuppahīnā bhekā mandavatī paṇādayanti.  
nājja girinadihi vippavāsasamayo; khemā Ajakaraṇī sivā  
surammā 'ti. || 310 ||

Sappako thero.

Pabbajim jīvikattho 'haṃ, laddhāna upasampadam  
tato saddhaṃ paṭilabhim, dāhaviṛiyo parakkamim. || 311 ||  
kāmaṃ bhijjatu 'yaṃ kāyo mamsapesi viṣiyarum,  
ubhojannukasandhīhi jaṅghāyo papatantu me; || 312 ||  
nāsissam na pivissāmi vihārā ca na nikkhame  
na pi passam nipātessam taṇhāsalle anūhate. || 313 ||  
tassa mevaṃ . . . (= 224) || 314 ||

Mudito thero.

Uddānaṃ :

Nāgasamālo Bhagu ca Sabhiyo Nandako pi ca  
Jambuko Senako thero Sambhūto Rāhulo pi ca  
bhavati Candano thero, das' ete buddhasāvaka.  
Dhammiko Sappako thero Mudito cāpi te tayo.  
gāthāyo dve ca paññāsa therā sabbe pi terasā 'ti.

Catukkanipāto niṭṭhito.

309, āsabhākūlaṃ A, āsakakulaṃ BC, apagākulaṃ Da, āpagākulaṃ Ajaka-  
raṇīnadiyā ubhotiram D<sup>b</sup>.—310, "madas" Da, "matas" ABC.—"suppahitā A,  
"suppatitā B, suppatā C, "suppahīnā Da, suppahīnā D<sup>b</sup>.—mandavatī ("tīm A)  
ABC, manāvatī Da. D<sup>b</sup>: tamadasamghasuppahīnā 'ti amataṃ vuccati agadam,  
tena ramentī amatamadā sappā, nesam samgho amatamadasamgho; tato sutthu  
pahīnā apagatā tā bhekā maṇḍūtiyo (read, "kiyo) manāvatī manāsaravaniyo (or  
vatiyo?) paṇādayanti taṃ thānaṃ madhurena vassitena ninnādayanti.—Sappa-  
katti<sup>o</sup> D, Sappako th<sup>o</sup> B, Sabbako th<sup>o</sup> AC.—312, viṣiyantu A, viṣiyanti B, viṣi-  
yanti C, viṣiyyarum Da, viṣiyarun ti . . . inasmā kāyā mamsapesiyo viṣiyan ti  
ce viṣiyantu ito c' ito viddhamsantu.—man ti pi pātho, so ev' attho D.—  
313, comp. 223.—nikkhame D, "mim A, "mi BC.—Uddāna: Should Bhavati be  
the name of a Thera whose stanzas are not found in our MSS. ?—Sabbako ABC.

## PAÑCANIPĀTO.

Bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā addasaṃ itthim ujjhitaṃ  
 apaviddhaṃ susānasmim khajjantiṃ kimihī phutaṃ. ||315||  
 yaṃ hi eke jigucchanti mataṃ disvāna pāpakaṃ,  
 kāmarāgo pāturahū, andho va savatī ahura. ||316||  
 oraṃ odanapākamhā tamhā ṭhānā apakkamiṃ;  
 satimā sampajāno 'haṃ ekamantaṃ upāvisiṃ. ||317||  
 tato me . . . (318, 319 = 269, 270) ||318-319||

Rājadatto thero.

Ayoge yuñjaṃ attānaṃ puriso kiccaṃ icchato  
 caraṃ ce nādhigaccheyya, taṃ me dubbhagalakkhaṇaṃ.

||320||

abbūḷhaṃ aghataṃ vijitaṃ ekaṃ ce ossajjeyya kali va siyā;  
 sabbāni pi ce. ossajjeyya andho va siyā samavisamassa  
 adassanato. ||321||

yañ hi kayirā . . . (=226) ||322||

yathāpi ruciraṃ pupphaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ agandhakaṃ,  
 evaṃ subhāsitaṃ vācā aphaḷā hoti akubbato. ||323||

yathāpi ruciraṃ pupphaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ sagandhakaṃ  
 evaṃ subhāsitaṃ vācā saphalā hoti sakubbato 'ti. ||324||

Subhūto thero.

315, comp. 393.—apaviddhaṃ D & D<sub>2</sub>, 'ttham ABC.—putaṃ D.—316, vasa-  
 vatī ABD<sub>2</sub>, vasavattī C. D<sub>2</sub>: yena andho vasati ahaṃ tasmim kalebare tasmim  
 kalebare (sic) vasitvā navahi dvārehi asucim vasati sandante asucibhāvassa  
 adassanena andho viya ahoṣim.—The reading which the commentator tries to  
 explain, was evidently: andho va savatī ahura. The commentary then goes on:  
 keci paṇ' ettha takārāgamaṃ katvā kilesaparivuttānena avasavattī kilesassa vā  
 vasantitī (sic) atthaṃ vadanti; apare andho va asatī ahura ti pālim vatvā kāma-  
 rāgena andho eva hutvā satirahito ahoṣin ti atthaṃ vadanti. tad ubhayaṃ pāli-  
 yaṃ n' atthi.—320, icchito AC, acchito B, icchato D<sub>2</sub>, icchako ("icchanto")  
 D<sub>2</sub>. Comp. my note at Dīpavamsa 21, 2.—321, aghataṃ AB, asataṃ C, aggha-  
 taṃ D<sub>2</sub>. D<sub>2</sub>: vibādhanasabbhāvatāya aghāni nāma rāgādayo aghāni eva aggha-  
 taṃ agghatānaṃ (corr. agghagataṃ agghagatānaṃ) vijitaṃ samsārappavatti  
 tesam vijayo kusalaḍḍhamābhivaho agghataṃ (corr. agghagataṃ) vijitaṃ ti  
 anuṇṇākalopam akatvā vuttaṃ; anuddhaṃ yena taṃ abbūḷhagataṃ vijitaṃ  
 katvā evambhūto hutvā kilese asamuucchinditvā 'ti attho.—kali ca ABC, kalī va  
 D<sub>2</sub>, kalī va . . . kālakaṇṇi viya D<sub>2</sub>.—323, 324 = Dhammap. 51, 62.

Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,  
tassaṃ viharāmi vūpasanto, atha ce patthayasi pavassa  
deva. ||325||

vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,  
tassaṃ viharāmi santacitto — pa — tassaṃ viharāmi vīta-  
rāgo . . . vītadoso . . . vītamoho, atha ce patthayasi  
pavassa devā 'ti. ||326—329||

Girimānando thero.

Yaṃ patthayāno dhammesu upajjhāyo anuggahi  
amataṃ abhikaṅkhamtaṃ, kataṃ kattabbakaṃ mayā. ||330||  
anuppatto sacchikato sayam dhammo anītiho;  
visuddhañño nikkāṅkho byākaromi tav' antike. ||331||  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitaṃ,  
sadattho me anuppatto, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||332||  
appamattassa me sikkhā sussutā tava sāsane;  
sabbe me āsavā khīṇā, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||333||  
anusāsi maṃ ariyavatā, anukampī anuggahi;  
amogho tuyham ovādo; antevāsi 'mhi sikkhito 'ti. ||334||

Sumano thero.

Sādhū hi kira me mātā patodaṃ upadamsayi,  
yassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā anusīṭṭho janettiyā  
āradhaviṇṇaṃ pahitatto patto sambodhim uttamaṃ. ||335||  
arāhā dakkhiṇeyyo 'mhi teviṇṇo amataddaso;  
jītvā Namucino senaṃ viharāmi anāsavo. ||336||  
ajjhataṇi ca bahiddhā ca ye me vijjimsu āsavā  
sabbe asesā ucchinnā na ca uppajjare puna. ||337||  
visāradā kho bhaginī etaṃ atthaṃ abbāsaya:  
api hā nūna mayi pi vanattho te na vijjati. ||338||  
pariyantakataṃ dukkhaṃ, antimo 'yaṃ samussayo  
jātimaraṇasamsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||339||

Vaddho thero.

Atthāya vata me buddho naḍiṃ Nerañjaraṃ agā,  
yassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna micchādiṭṭhiṃ vivajja-  
yīm. ||340||

325 seq. comp. 51.—331, visuddhiṃ ABC.—336, comp. 296.—338, abhāsasi ABC, abhāsaya D.—339, pariyantakaṃ D.

yajim uccāvace yaññe, aggihuttam juhīm aham  
 esā suddhīti maññanto andhabhūto puthujjano. ||341||  
 diṭṭhigahanapakkhanno parāmāseṇa mohito  
 asuddhim maññisaṃ suddhim andhabhūto aviddasu. ||342||  
 micchādīṭṭhi pahinā me, bhavā sabbe vidālītā,  
 juhāmi dakkhiṇeyyaggaṃ, namassāmi tathāgataṃ. ||343||  
 mohā sabbe pahinā me, bhavataṇhā padālītā,  
 vikkhiṇo jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||344||

Nadikassapo thero.

Pāto majjhantikaṃ sāyaṃ tikkhattum divasass' aham  
 otarim udakaṃ sotam Gayāya Gayaphagguyā. ||345||  
 yaṃ mayā pakataṃ pāpaṃ pubbe aññāsu jātisu  
 tan dānidha pavāhemi: evaṃdiṭṭhi pure aham. ||346||  
 sutvā subhāsitaṃ vācaṃ dhammatthasahitaṃ padaṃ  
 tathaṃ yathāvakaṃ atthaṃ yoniso paccavekkhisaṃ. ||347||  
 ninhātasabbapāpo 'mhi nimmalo payato suci  
 suddho suddhassa dāyādo putto buddhassa oraso. ||348||  
 ogayh' atthaṅgikaṃ sotam sabbapāpaṃ pavāhayim,  
 tisso vijjā ajjhagamim, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. ||349||

Gayākassapo thero.

Vātarogābhinito tvaṃ viharaṃ kānane vane  
 paviddhagocare lūkhe kathaṃ bhikkhu karissasi. ||350||  
 pītisukhena vipulena pharamāno samussayaṃ  
 lūkham pi abhisambhonto viharissāmi kānane. ||351||  
 bhāvento satipatṭhāne indriyāni balāni ca  
 bojjhaṅgāni ca bhāvento viharissāmi kānane. ||352||  
 āradhvaviṇṇaṃ pahitatte niccaṃ dāḷhaparakkame  
 samagge sahite disvā viharissāmi kānane. ||353||  
 anussaranto sambuddhaṃ aggadantaṃ samāhitaṃ  
 atandito rattidivaṃ viharissāmi kānane 'ti. ||354||

Vakkali thero.

Olaggessāmi te citta āpidvāre va hatthinam,  
 na taṃ pāpe niyojessaṃ kāmajāla sarīraja. ||355||

342, \*pakkhandho A, \*pakkhando B, \*pakkhanto C, \*pakkhanno D.—344, ti is wanting in ABC.—348, payato D & D<sup>b</sup>, sassato corr. to bhassato A, sassatho B, sassato C.—suddho suddhassa D & D<sup>b</sup>, s<sup>a</sup> buddhassa ABC.—350 seq. comp. 435 seq.—350, paviddhagocare B, pavitṭhagocare ACD (“vissatthagocare dullabha-paccaye”).—355, sarīrajaṃ AC, sarirajaṃ B, sariraja D & D<sup>b</sup>.

tvam olaggo na gacchisi dvāravivaram gajo va alabhanto,  
 na ca cittakali punappunam pasahan pāparato carissasi. ||356||  
 yathā kuñjaram adantam navaggaham ankusaggaho  
 balavā āvatteti akāmaṃ, evaṃ āvattayissan taṃ. ||357||  
 yathā varahayadamakusalo sārathi pavaro dameti ājaññaṃ,  
 evaṃ damayissan taṃ patitṭhito pañcasu balesu. ||358||  
 satiyā taṃ nibandhissam, payatatto vo damessāmi;  
 viriyadhuraniggahito na yito dūram gamissase citta' ti. ||359||

Vijitaseno thero.

Upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsanam :  
 ārakā hoti saddhammā nabhaso pathavī yathā. ||360||  
 upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsanam :  
 parihāyati saddhammā kālapakkhe va candimā. ||361||  
 upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsanam :  
 parisussati saddhamme maccho appodake yathā. ||362||  
 upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsanam :  
 na virūhati saddhamme khetto bijam va pūtikam. ||363||  
 yo ca tuṭṭhena cittena suṇāti jinasāsanam  
 khepetvā āsave sabbe sacchikatvā akuppatam,  
 pappuyya paramam santim parinibbāti anāsavo 'ti. ||364||

Yasadatto thero.

Upasampadā ca me laddhā, vimutto c' amhi anāsavo,  
 so ca me bhagavā diṭṭho, vihāre ca sahāvasim. ||365||  
 bahud eva rattim bhagavā abbhokāse 'tināmayi,  
 vihāra kusalo satthā vihāram pāvisi tadā. ||366||  
 santharitvāna saṃghāṭim seyyam kappesi Gotamo  
 siho selaguhāyam va pahinabhayabheravo. ||367||  
 tato kalyāṇavākkaraṇo sammāsambuddhasāvako  
 Soṇo abhāsi saddhammam buddhasetṭhassa sammukhā ||368||  
 pañca kkhandhe pariññāya bhāvayitvāna añjasam  
 pappuyya paramam santim parinibbissaty anāsavo 'ti. ||369||

Soṇo Kuṭikanṇo thero.

356, gacchasi ABC, gacchisi Dα Dδ.—pasakka A, vasakam BC, esabham Dα,  
 pasahan ti sarabham sāsahasavasa Dδ.—359, payatatto CDα Dδ, payutto A,  
 paratatto B.—te damissāmi ABC, vo vadapessāmi Dα, vo damessāmi Dδ.—  
 gamissasi Dδ.—366, vitināmayi ABC (vit' C), tināmayi Dα, atināmayi vitināmesi  
 Dδ. Comp. Mahāvagga V. 13. 9.

Yo ve garūnaṃ vacanaññu dhīro vase ca tamhi janayetha  
 pemaṃ,  
 so bhattimā nāma ca hoti paṇḍito ñatvā ca dhammesu  
 visesi assa. ||370||  
 yaṃ āpadā uppatitā ulārā na kkhambhayante paṭisaṃ-  
 khayantaṃ,  
 so thāmaṃ nāma ca hoti paṇḍito ñatvā ca dhammesu visesi  
 assa. ||371||  
 yo ve samuddo va ṭhito anejo gambhīrapañño nipuṇattha-  
 dassī,  
 asaṃbhāriyo nāma ca hoti . . . ||372||  
 bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti, dhammassa hoti anudham-  
 macārī,  
 so tādiso nāma ca hoti . . . ||373||  
 atthañ ca yo jānāti bhāsitaṃ atthañ ca ñatvāna tathā  
 karoti,  
 atthantaro nāma sa hoti paṇḍito ñatvā ca dhammesu visesi  
 assā 'ti. ||374||

Kosiyo thero.

Uddānaṃ :

Rājadatto Subhūto ca Girimānanda-Sumano  
 Vaddho ca Kassapo thero Gayākassapa-Vakkali |  
 Vijito Yasadatto ca Soṇo Kosiyaśavhaya :  
 saṭṭhi ca pañcagāthāyo, therā ca ettha dvādasā 'ti.

Pañcanipāto.

---

370, vatamhi AB, tāmhi C, vatavamhi Dc, vasena ca tamhi janayetha pemaṃ  
 ti tasmim garūnaṃ vacane ovāde vāseyya Dc.—371, so thāmaṃ dhīmā ca hoti  
 D.—374, atthantaro BCDc, atthandharo A. atthantaro atthakāraṇā silādiattha-  
 jānanamattam eva upanissayaṃ katvā paṇḍito hoti Dc. Comp. dosantaro,  
 Cullavagga IX. 5. 2.

## CHANIPĀTO.

Disvána pāṭihirāni Gotamassa yasassino  
 na tāvāhaṃ paṇipatiṃ issāmānena vañcito. ||375||  
 mama saṃkappam aññāya codesi narasārathi,  
 tato me āsi saṃvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano. ||376||  
 pubbe jaṭilabhūtaṃ yā me iddhi parittikā,  
 tāhaṃ tadā niramkatvā pabbajim jinasāsane. ||377||  
 pubbe yaññena santuṭṭho kāmabhātupurakkhato,  
 pacchā rāgaṃ ca dosaṃ ca mohaṃ cāpi samūhanim. ||378||  
 pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhum visodhitam,  
 iddhiṃ paracittaññū dibbasotaṃ ca pāpuṇim. ||379||  
 yassa c' atthāya pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ,  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya 'ti. ||380||

Uruvelakassapo therō.

Atihitā vihi, khalagatā sālī, na ca labhe piṇḍaṃ, katham  
 ahaṃ kassaṃ. ||381||  
 buddham appameyyaṃ anussara, pasanno pītiyā phuṭasariro  
 hohisi satatam udaggo. ||382||  
 dhammam appameyyaṃ — pa — saṃgham appameyyaṃ  
 — pa — ||383-384||  
 abbhokāse viharasi, sītā hemantikā imā rattiyo.  
 mā sītena pareto vihaññittho; pavisa tvaṃ vihāraṃ phusit-  
 aggalaṃ. ||385||  
 phussissaṃ catasso appamaññāyo tāhi ca sukhito viharissaṃ;  
 nāhaṃ sītena vihaññissaṃ aniñjito viharanto 'ti. ||386||

Tekicchakāni therō.

375-376 (except the last four syllables of 376) are wanting in BC.—375, paṇi-  
 pātam A.—377, siddhi ABC, iddhi D, iddhi . . . lābhasakkāramayiddhi . . .  
 keci pan' ettha iddhi [sic] vadanti, tad ayuttan tadā tassa ajjhānalābhībhāvato  
 D. —381, na ca labhe BD, na labhe A, na late C.—385, plus<sup>o</sup> A, phuss<sup>o</sup>  
 BC, phass<sup>o</sup> D.—386, plus<sup>o</sup> A, phuss<sup>o</sup> BCD.—386, Tekicchakāri AB, "tari C,  
 "kāni D. "ettha ca Bindusāraraṇṇo kāle imassa therassa uppannattā tatiyaṃgi-  
 tiyaṃ imā gāthā saṃgitā 'ti veditabbā" D.

Yassa sabrahmacârîsu gâravo n' ūpalabbhati,  
 parihāyati saddhammā maccho appodake yathā. || 387 ||  
 yassa sabrahmacârîsu . . .  
 na virūhati saddhamme khette bijam va pûtikam. || 388 ||  
 yassa sabrahmacârîsu . . .  
 ārakā hoti nibbānā dhammarājassa sāsane. || 389 ||  
 yassa sabrahmacârîsu gâravo upalabbhati,  
 na vihāyati saddhammā maccho bāvhodake yathā. || 390 ||  
 yassa . . .  
 so virūhati saddhamme khette bijam va bhaddakam. || 391 ||  
 yassa . . .  
 santike hoti nibbānam dhammarājassa sāsane 'ti. || 392 ||

Mahānāgo thero.

Kullo sīvathikam gantvā addasam itthim ujjhitam  
 apaviddham susānasmim khajjantim kimihi phuṭam. || 393 ||  
 āturam asucim pūtim passa Kulla samussayam  
 uggharantam paggharantam bālānam abhinanditam. || 394 ||  
 dhammādāsam gahetvāna nāpadassanapattiyā  
 paccavekkhim imam kāyam tuccham santarabāhiram. || 395 ||  
 yathā idam tathā etam, yathā etam tathā idam,  
 yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho. || 396 ||  
 yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā,  
 yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure. || 397 ||  
 pañcaṅgikena turiyena na rati hoti tādisi  
 yathā ekaggacittassa sammā dhammam vipassato 'ti. || 398 ||

Kullo thero.

Manujassa pamattacārino taṇhā vaḍḍhati māluvā viyā,  
 so palavatī hurāhuram phalam iccham va vanasmi vā-  
 naro. || 399 ||  
 yam esā sahatī jammi taṇhā loke visattikā,  
 sokā tassa pavaḍḍhanti abhivaḍḍham va bīraṇam. || 400 ||  
 yo ve tam sahatī jammi taṇham loke duraccayam,  
 sokā tambā papatanti udabindu va pokkharā. || 401 ||

393 comp. 315.—394 sq. comp. Dhammap. Atth. p. 316.—396, comp. Sutta-nipāta 202.—399 seq. see Dhammap. 334 seq.—palavatī AD, palatī B, balavatī C.—vanasmiṇ D.—401, yo ve tam D, yo cetam ABC.



taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddaṃ vo yāvant' ettha samāgatā :  
 taṇhāya mūlaṃ khaṇatha usīrattho va biraṇaṃ,  
 mā vo naṇaṃ va soto va Māro bhañji punappunaṃ. || 402 ||  
 karotha buddhavacanaṃ, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā,  
 khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. || 403 ||  
 paṃādo rajo, paṃādānupatito rajo ;  
 appamādena vijjāya abbahe sallam attano 'ti. || 404 ||

Mālunkyaputto thero.

Paṇṇavisativassāni yato pabbajito ahaṃ  
 accharāsaṃghātattam pi cetosantim anajjhaṃ. || 405 ||  
 aladdhā cittass' ekaggaṃ kāmāraṅgena addito  
 bhāḥa paggayha kandanto viharān upanikkhamiṃ. || 406 ||  
 satthaṃ vā āharissāmi, ko attho jīvitenā me,  
 kathaṃ hi sikkhaṃ paccakkhaṃ kālaṃ kubbetha mā-  
 diso. || 407 ||

tadāhaṃ khuraṃ ādāya mañcakamhi upāvisiṃ ;  
 parinīto khuro āsi dhamaniṃ chettum attano. || 408 ||  
 tato me . . . (409, 410=269, 270) || 409-410 ||

Sappadāsattthero.

Uṭṭhāhi nisīda Kātiyāna mā niddābahulo ahu jāgarassu,  
 mā taṃ alasaṃ pamattabandhu kūṭeneva jinātu maccu-  
 rājā. || 411 ||  
 sayathāpi mahāsamuddavego evaṃ jātijarātivattate taṃ,  
 so karoḥi sudīpaṃ attano tvaṃ, na hi tāṇaṃ tava vijjateva  
 aññaṃ. || 412 ||  
 satthā hi vijesi maggaṃ etaṃ saṅgā jātijarābhayā atītaṃ ;  
 pubbāpararattam appamatto anuyūñjassu daḷhaṃ karoḥi  
 yogaṃ. || 413 ||  
 purimāni paṃuñca bandhanaṇi saṃghāṭīkhuramuṇḍabhi-  
 kkhabbhoji,  
 mā khiḍḍaratiṇi ca mā niddaṃ anuyūñjittha jhiyāya  
 Kātiyāna. || 414 ||

402, bhaddaṃ vo AD, bhaddante BC.—403, comp. Dhammap. 315.—404 (=Suttanipāṭa 333), after rajo A inserts sabbadā, BC paṃādā; deest in Da Dō. abbahe Da Dō, abbuhe AB, apphuhe C.—405, accharāsaṃghātataṃ AC, accharāghātataṃ BDa Dō. Comp. Milindap. p. 142.—406, ekaggaṃ Dō.—vihāra Da Dō.—410, Sabbadāsatiṃ A, Sapp<sup>o</sup> B, Sabbadāro th<sup>o</sup> C, aparassa Sappadā-satttherassa D.—412, seyy<sup>o</sup> ABC, sayathāpi Da Dō.—purisaṃ ABC, sudīpaṃ Da, arahattaphalaṃ kkhātataṃ sudīpaṃ attano karoḥi Dō.—414, jhāya A, jhiyā BC, jhiyāya D.

jhâyâhi jinâhi Kâtiyâna, yogakkhemapathe sukovido 'si ;  
 pappuyya anuttaraṃ visuddhiṃ parinibbâhisi vârinâ va  
 joti. ||415||  
 pajjotakaro parittaraṃso vâtena vinamyate latâ va ;  
 evaṃ pi tuvaṃ anâdiyâno Mâraṃ Indasagotta niddhunâhi.  
 so vedayitâsu vîtarâgo kâlaṃ kaṅkha idh' eva sîtibhûto  
 'ti. ||416||

## Kâtiyâno thero.

Sudesito cakkhumatâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ  
 sabbasaṃyojanâtîto sabbavaṭṭavinâsano ||417||  
 niyyâniko uttaraṇo taṇhâmûlavisosano,  
 visamûlaṃ âghâtanam chetvâ pâpeti nibbutiṃ, ||418||  
 aññânamûlabhedâya kammayantavighâtano  
 viññâṇanam pariggahe ñâṇavajiranipâtano ||419||  
 vedanânam viññâpano upâdânapparamocano  
 bhavaṃ aṅgârakâsum va ñâṇena anupassako ||420||  
 mahâraso sugambbhîro jarâmaccunivâraṇo  
 ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhûpasamano sivo ||421||  
 kammaṃ kamman ti ñatvâna vipâkaṃ ca vipâkato  
 paṭiccuppannadhammânam yathâvâlokadassano  
 mahâkhemamgamo santo pariyosâṇabhaddako 'ti. ||422||

## Migajâlo thero.

Jâtimadena matto 'haṃ bhogaissariyena ca  
 saṇṭhânavanṇarûpena madamatto acâri 'haṃ. ||423||  
 nâttano samakaṃ kañci atirekaṃ ca maññisaṃ  
 atimâṇahato bâlo patthaddho ussitaddhajo. ||424||  
 mâtaraṃ pitaraṃ câpi aññe pi garusammate  
 na kañci abhivâdesiṃ mâtathaddho anâdaro. ||425||  
 disvâ vinâyakam aggam sârathînam varuttamam  
 tapantam iva âdiccam bhikkhusamghapurakkhatam ||426||  
 mânam madañ ca chaḍḍetvâ vippasannena cetasâ  
 sirasâ abhivâdesiṃ sabbasattânam uttamam. ||427||

416, vinappate A, vinappatte BC, vinamyate Da Db ("vinamiyati apant-  
 yati").—419, "vipâtano ABC, "vighâtano Da Db.—420, anupassano ABC, anu-  
 passako Da Db.—422, yathâvâlokadassano A, yathâpâlok C, yathâvâlok BD,  
 yathâvato âlokadassano Db.—sante ABC, santo Da Db.—423, acâriham D,  
 vicariham A, vicaritam B, picaritam C.

atimâno ca omâno pahinâ susamûhatâ ;  
asminâno samuccchinno, sabbe mânavidhâ hatâ 'ti. ||428||

Jento purohitaputto thero.

Yadâ navo pabbajito jâtiyâ sataavassiko,  
iddhiyâ abhibhotvâna pannagindam mahiddhikam ||429||  
upajjhâyassa udakam Anotattâ mahâsarâ  
âharâmi, tato disvâ mam satthâ etad abravî : ||430||  
Sâriputta imam passa âgacchantam kumâarakam  
udakumbhakam âdâya ajjhattam susamâhitam. ||431||  
pâsâdikenâ vattena kalyânairiyâpatho  
sâmaṇero 'nuruddhassa iddhiyâ ca visârado, ||432||  
âjâniyena âjânño sâdhunâ sâdhukârîto  
vinîto Anuruddhena katakiccena sikkhito : ||433||  
so patvâ paramam santiṃ sacchikatvâ akuppatam  
sâmaṇero sa Sumano mâ mam jaññâ 'ti icchatîti. ||434||

Sumano thero.

Vâtârogâbbhinîto tvam viharam kânane vane  
paviddhagocare lûkhe katham bhikkhu karissasi. ||435||  
pîtisukhena vipulena pharitvâna samussayam  
lûkham pi abhisambhonto viharissâmi kânane. ||436||  
bhâvento satta bojjaṅge indriyâni balâni ca  
jhânasokhummasampanno viharissam anâsavo. ||437||  
vipparamuttam kilesehi suddhacittam anâvilam  
abhiṇham paccavekkhanto viharissam anâsavo. ||438||  
ajjhattañ ca bahiddhâ ca ye me vijjimsu âsavâ  
sabbe asesâ ucchinnâ na ca uppajjare puna. ||439||  
pañca kkhandhâ pariññâtâ tiṭṭhanti chinnamûlakâ,  
dukkhakkhaya anuppatto, n' atthi dâni punabbhavo  
'ti. ||440||

Nhâtakamuni thero.

Akkodhassa kuto kodho dantassa samajivino  
sammadaññâvimuttassa upasantassa tâdino. ||441||

428, sabbe ABDα Dδ, sabba C.—429, pannagindam Da Dδ, sannabhindam A, sannabhinda BC.—434, jaññâ ti icchatîti Da Dδ, jaññâ ti icchasîti ABC.—435 seq. comp. 350 seq.—435, paviddhagocare A, paviddhagocare (°caro C) BC, paciddho- (corr. to °ddhâ-) gocare Da.—437, jhânasokhummas° Da Dδ, jhâna-sukhamas° A, jhânasukhūmas° C, jhânasukhumas° B.

tass' eva tena pâpiyyo yo kuddham patikujjhati ;  
 kuddham appatikujiḥanto saṅgâmaṃ jeta dujjayaṃ. ||442||  
 ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati attano ca parassa ca,  
 paraṃ saṃkūpitaṃ ñatvâ yo sato upasammati. ||443||  
 ubhinnaṃ tikicchantan taṃ attano ca parassa ca  
 janâ maññanti bâlo 'ti ye dhammassa akovidâ. ||444||  
 uppajjate sace kodho, âvajja kakacūpamaṃ ;  
 uppajje ce rase taṇhâ, puttamaṃsūpamaṃ sara. ||445||  
 sace dhāvati te cittaṃ kâmesu ca bhavesu ca,  
 khippaṃ niggaṇṇha satiyâ kiṭṭhâdaṃ viya duppasun ti. ||446||

Brahmadatto therò.

Channaṃ ativassati, vivaṭaṃ nâtivassati :  
 tasmâ channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nâtivassati. ||447||  
 maccun' abbhâhato loko, jarâya parivârato,  
 taṇhâsallena otiṇṇo, icchâdhûpâyito sadâ. ||448||  
 maccun' abbhâhato loko parikkhitto jarâya ca,  
 haññati niecam attâno pattadaṇḍo va takkaro. ||449||  
 âgacchant' aggikhandhâ va maccubhâdhijarâ tayo,  
 paccuggantaṃ balaṃ n' atthi, javo n' atthi palâyi-  
 tum. ||450||

amoghaṃ divasaṃ kayirâ appena bahukena vâ ;  
 yaṃ yaṃ vijahate rattiṃ tadânan tassa jîvitaṃ. ||451||  
 carato tiṭṭhato vâpi âśīnasayanassa vâ  
 upeti carimâ ratti, na te kâlo pamaññitun ti. ||452||

Sirimaṇḍo therò.

Dipâdako 'yaṃ asuci duggandho parihîrati  
 nânâkūṇapaparipûro vissavanto tato tato. ||453||  
 migam nilīnaṃ kûṭena baliseneva ambujaṃ  
 vānaraṃ viya lepena bādhayanti puthujjanaṃ ||454||  
 rūpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ phoṭṭhabbâ ca manoramâ :  
 pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasmim dissare. ||455||

442, pâpiyo the MSS.—444, tikicchantânaṃ ABCD<sup>a</sup>, tikicchantan ti attano ca parassa cā 'ti . . . kodhabyâdhitikicchaya [sic] tikicchantan khamantaṃ puggalaṃ D<sup>b</sup>.—446, niggaṇṇha ABC, niggaṇṇha D<sup>a</sup> D<sup>b</sup>.—447, comp. Cullavagga IX. 1. 4.—vivaṭaṃ ABC, vivaṭam D.—449, sattaḍaṇḍo A, sat<sup>o</sup> BC, patt<sup>o</sup> D<sup>a</sup> D<sup>b</sup>.—451, vijahate A, vijahata BC, viharate D<sup>a</sup>, vivahate and vitahate ('atīnāmeti kṛpeti') D<sup>b</sup>. vivasate?—Sirimandatt<sup>o</sup> D.—453 (= Suttanip. 204), pariharati ABC, 'hīrati D<sup>a</sup> D<sup>b</sup>.—<sup>a</sup>patipûro D<sup>a</sup> D<sup>b</sup>.

ye etâ upasevanti rattacittâ puthujjanâ,  
 vaddhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram âcinanti punabbhavam. || 456 ||  
 yo vetâ parivajjeti sappasseva padâ siro,  
 so 'mam visattikam loke sato samativattati. || 457 ||  
 kâmesv âdînavam disvâ nekkhammam datṭhu khemato  
 nissato sabbakâmehi, patto me âsavakkhaya 'ti. || 458 ||  
 Sabbakâmo thero.

uddânam :

Uruvelakassapo ca thero Tekicchakâni ca  
 Mahânâgo ca Kullo ca Mâluto Sappadâsako |  
 Kâtiyâno ca Migajâlo Jento Sumanasavhaya  
 Nhâtamuni Brahmadatto Sirimaṇḍo Sabbakâmakko.  
 gâthâyo caturâsiti, therâ c' ettha catuddasâ 'ti.

Chanipâto niṭṭhito.

---

456, comp. Cullavagga XII. 1. 3.—457 (comp. Suttanip. 768), cetâ ABC, vetâ D<sup>a</sup> D<sup>b</sup>.—458, nekkhammam ('mam A) ABC nekkhammam D<sup>a</sup> D<sup>b</sup>.—Uddâna : Mâluto AB, Mâluto C. Read, Mâlunkyo ?—Sabbadâsako AC, Sapp<sup>o</sup> B.

## SATTANIPĀTO.

Alaṃkatā suvasanā māladhārī vibhūsitā  
 alattakakatāpādā pādukārūya vesikā ||459||  
 pādukā oruḥitvāna purato pañjalikatā  
 sā maṃ saṃhena mudunā mhitapubbam abhāsatha : ||460||  
 yuvāsi tvaṃ pabbajito, tiṭṭhāhi mama sāsane,  
 bhuñja mānusaṃ kāme, ahaṃ vittaṃ dadāmi te.  
 saccaṃ te paṭijānāmi, aggaṃ vā te harāṃ' ahaṃ. ||461||  
 yadā jīṇṇā bhavissāma ubho daṇḍaparāyaṇā,  
 ubho pi pabbajissāma, ubhayattha kaṭaggaho. ||462||  
 tañ ca disvāna yācantiṃ vesikaṃ pañjalikataṃ  
 alaṃkatam suvasanam maccupāsam va oḍḍitam, ||463||  
 tato me . . . (=269, 270) ||464-465||

Sundarasamuddo thero.

Pare Ambātakārāme vanasaṇḍamhi Bhaddiyo  
 samūlam taṇham abbuyha tattha bhaddo jhīyāyati. ||466||  
 ramant' eke mutiṅgehi vīṇāhi paṇavehi ca,  
 ahañ ca rukkhamaṃsaṃ rato buddhassa sāsane. ||467||  
 buddho ca me varaṃ dajjā so ca labbhetha me varo,  
 gaṇhe 'haṃ sabbalokassa niccaṃ kāyagatāsatiṃ. ||468||  
 ye maṃ rūpena pāmimsu ye ca ghosena anvagū  
 chandarāgavasūpetā na maṃ jānanti te janā. ||469||  
 ajjhatañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati  
 samantāvaraṇo bālo, sa ve ghosena vuyhati. ||470||  
 ajjhatañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
 bahiddhāphaladassāvī, so pi ghosena vuyhati. ||471||  
 ajjhatañ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
 anāvaraṇadassāvī, na so ghosena vuyhatīti. ||472||

Lakuṇṭako thero.

459, māladhārī Da Db.—466, jhīyāyati Da, jhīyāyati Db, va jhāyati A, jhāyāyati C, ca bhāyāyati B.—467, pāmimsu A, pāpimsu Bc, pāmimsu ("maññimsu") Da Db.—471, vipassati Da Db, na passati ABC.

Ekaputto ahaṃ āsiṃ piyo mātu piyo pitu  
 bahūhi vatacariyāhi laddho āyācanāhi ca. ||473||  
 te ca maṃ anukampāya atthakāmā hitesino  
 ubho pitā ca mātā ca buddhassa upanāmayuṃ : ||474||  
 kicchā laddho ayaṃ putto sukhumālo sukhedhito,  
 imaṃ dadāma te nātha jinassa paricārakaṃ. ||475||  
 satthā ca maṃ paṭiggayha Ānandaṃ etad abravī :  
 pabbājehi imaṃ khippaṃ, hessaty ājāniyo ayaṃ. ||476||  
 pabbājetvāna maṃ satthā vihāraṃ pāvisi jino ;  
 anoggatasmim suriyasmim tato cittaṃ vimucci me. ||477||  
 tato satthā niraṃkatvā paṭisallānavuṭṭhito  
 ehi Bhaddā 'ti maṃ āha ; sā me ās' ūpasampadā. ||478||  
 jātiyā sattavassena laddhā me upasampadā ;  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā : aho dhammasudhammatā 'ti. ||479||  
 Bhaddo thero.

Disvā pāsādachāyāyaṃ caṅkamantaṃ naruttamaṃ  
 tattha naṃ upasaṃkamma vandissaṃ purisuttamaṃ. ||480||  
 ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā saṃharitvāna pāniyo  
 anucaṅkamissaṃ virajaṃ sabbasattānaṃ uttamaṃ. ||481||  
 tato pañhe apucchī maṃ pañhānaṃ kovido vidū,  
 acchambhī ca abhito ca byākāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ. ||482||  
 vissajjitesu pañhesu anumodī tathāgato,  
 bhikkhusaṃghaṃ viloketvā imaṃ atthaṃ abhāsatha : ||483||  
 lābhā Aṅgāna Magadhānaṃ yesāyaṃ paribhuñjati  
 cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṇaṃ  
 paccuṭṭhānaṃ ca sāmīcim, tesāṃ lābhā 'ti c' abravī. ||484||  
 ajjadagge maṃ Sopāka dassanāyopasaṃkama,  
 esā c' eva te Sopāka bhavatu upasampadā. ||485||  
 jātiyā sattavasso 'haṃ laddhāna upasampadaṃ  
 dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ : aho dhammasudhammatā  
 'ti. ||486||

Sopāko thero.

Sare hatthehi bhañjitvā katvāna kuṭim acchisaṃ,  
 tena me Sarabhaṅgo 'ti nāmaṃ sammutiyā ahū. ||487||

481, saṃgharitvāna ABD, saṃh° C.—482, apucchī maṃ?—484, Aṅgānaṃ ABC, Aṅgāna D.—485, ajjadagge A, °daggo C, °dhaggo B, °tagge Dd. Dd: ajjadagge (sic) ti dakāro (sic) padasandhikaro . . . ajjadagge ti pi pāliyaṃ.—487, bhañjitvā ABC, bhañj° Dd Dd.

na mayhaṃ kappate ajja sare hatthehi bhañjitum,  
 sikkhāpadā no paññattā Gotamena yasassinā. ||488||  
 sakalaṃ samattaṃ rogaṃ Sarabhaṅgo nāddasaṃ pubbe,  
 so 'yaṃ rogo diṭṭho vacanakarenātidevassa. ||489||  
 yen' eva maggena gato Vipassī yen' eva maggena Sikhī ca  
 Vessabhū

Kakusandhakonaḡamano ca Kassapo ten' añjasena agamāsi  
 Gotamo. ||490||

vitatanhā anādānā satta buddhā khayogadhā,  
 yeh' ayaṃ desito dhammo dhammabhūtehi tādihi ||491||  
 cattāri ariyasaccāni anukampāya paṇinaṃ,  
 dukkhaṃ samudayo maggo nirodho dukkhasaṃkhayo. ||492||  
 yasmiṃ nibbattate dukkhaṃ saṃsārasmiṃ anantaṃ  
 bhedaṃ imassa kāyassa jivitassa ca saṃkhayā  
 añño punabbhavo n' atthi, suvimutto 'mhi sabbadhīti. ||493||  
 Sarabhaṅgo thero.

uddānaṃ :

Sundarasamuddo thero thero Lakunṭabhaddiyo  
 Bhaddo thero ca Sopāko Sarabhaṅgo mahā isi :  
 Satta ke pañcakā therā, gāthāyo pañcatimsatīti.

Niṭṭhito ca Sattanipāto.

---

488, bhañjitum ABC, bhañj° Da D'.—491, yehayaṃ Da D', yesāyaṃ  
 ABC.—tādihi A.



## A T T H A N I P Â T O .

Kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kâraye, parivajjeyya janaṃ, na  
uyyame;

so ussuko rasânugiddho atthaṃ riñcati yo sukhâdivâho. ||494||

pañiko 'ti hi naṃ avedayaṃ yâyaṃ vandanapûjanâ kulesu,  
sukhumaṃ sallamaṃ durubbahamaṃ, sakkâro kâpurisena  
dujjaho. ||495||

na parassa' upanidhâya kammaṃ maccassa pâpakaṃ  
attanâ taṃ na seveyya, kammabandhû hi mâtiyâ. ||496||

na pare vacanâ coro, na pare vacanâ muni;  
attânañ ca yathâ veti devâpi naṃ tathâ vidu. ||497||

pare ca na vijânanti mayama ettha yamâmasa;  
ye ca tattha vijânanti, tato sammanti medhagâ. ||498||

jîvatevâpi sappañño api vittaparikkhayâ,  
paññâya ca alâbhena vittavâpi na jîvati. ||499||

sabbama sunâti sotenâ, sabbama passati cakkhunâ,  
na ca ditthaṃ sutama dhiro sabbama ujjhitaṃ arahati. ||500||

cakkhuma' assa yathâ andho, sotavâ badhiro yathâ,  
paññâv' assa yathâ mûgo, balavâ dubbalo iva,  
atha atthe samuppanne sayetha matasâyikaṃ ti. ||501||

Mahâkaccâyano thero.

Akkodhanaṃ anupanâhi amâyo rittapesuṇo

sa ve tâdisako bhikkhu evama pecca na socati. ||502||

akkodhanaṃ anupanâhi amâyo rittapesuṇo

guttadvâro sadâ bhikkhu evama pecca na socati. ||503||

akkodhanaṃ . . .

kalyânasilo yo bhikkhu evama pecca na socati. ||504||

akkodhanaṃ . . .

kalyânamitto yo bhikkhu evama pecca na socati. ||505||

494, comp. 1052, 1072.—yo BD, deest in AC.—sukhâdivâho AC, sukhâdivâho B, sukhâdivâso D<sub>2</sub>, sukhâdivâho D<sub>3</sub>.—495 (=1053), aved' D<sub>2</sub> D<sub>3</sub>, paved' ABC.—496, maccassa pâpakaṃ D<sub>2</sub> D<sub>3</sub>, paccayapâpakaṃ ABC.—497, veti ABC, veti D.—tathâ vidu D<sub>2</sub> D<sub>3</sub>, yathâ v' ABC.—498, see 275.—501, (=Milindapañña, p. 387) passetha ABC, sayetha D<sub>2</sub> D<sub>3</sub>.—504—506, so bhikkhu D.

akkodhano . . .

kalyāṇapaṇṇo yo bhikkhu evaṃ pecca na socati. ||506||  
yassa saddhā tathāgate acalā supatitṭhitā,  
silaṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ paṣaṃsitam, ||507||  
saṃghe paśādo yass' atthi ujubbhūtaṇ ca dassanam,  
adaḷiddo 'ti taṃ āhu, amoghan tassa jīvitam. ||508||  
tasmā saddhaṇ ca silaṇ ca paśādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti. ||509||

Sirimitto thero.

Yadā paṭhamam addakkhiṃ satthāram akutobhayaṃ,  
tato me ahu saṃvego passivā purisuttamaṃ. ||510||  
sirip hatthehi pādehi yo paṇāmeyya āgataṃ,  
etādisaṃ so satthāram ārādheta virādhaye. ||511||  
tadāhaṃ puttadāraṇ ca dhanadhaṇṇaṇ ca chaddayaṃ,  
kesamassūni chedetvā pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. ||512||  
sikkhāsājīvasampanno indriyesu saṃvuto  
namassamaṇo sambuddhaṃ vihāsim aparājito. ||513||  
tato me paṇidhī āsi cetaso abhipatthito:  
na nisīde muhuttam pi taṇhāsalle anūhate. ||514||  
tassa mevaṃ viharato passa viriyaparakkamaṃ,  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||515||  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhum visodhitaṃ,  
arahā dakkhiṇeyyo 'mhi vippamutto nirūpadhi. ||516||  
tato ratyā vīvasane suriyass' uggamaṇaṃ pati  
sabbam taṇhaṃ visosetva pallaṅkena upāvisin ti. ||517||

Mahāpanthako thero.

uddānaṃ :

Mahākaccāyano thero Sirimitto Mahāpanthako  
ete Aṭṭhanipātamhi, gāthāyo catuvīsati.

Aṭṭhanipāto niṭṭhito.

512, yadāhaṃ ABC, tadāhaṃ Da Db.—512, chaddayaṃ A, channaya BC, chaddiya Da, chaddayaṇ ti . . . chaddiya 'ti pāthe, etc. Db.—515 = 224 etc.—516, see 332, 379.—517 (comp. 628, Suttanipāta 710), vīvasāne AB, vāsānesu C, vīvasane Da Db.—sūriyuggam° ABC (sur° C), suriyassuggam° Da Db.—visosetvā ABC, visodhetvā Da, visodhetvā sukkhāpetvā Db.—Mahāpant° A, Mahāpann° C, Patāpant° B, Mahāpanth° D.—Uddāna: Mahāpant° A, Mahāpand° B, Mahā-patth° C.



yadā sukhī malakhilasokanāsano niraggalo nibbanatho  
visallo

sabbāsava byantikato 'va jhāyati, tato ratim paramataram  
na vindatīti. || 526 ||

Bhūto thero.

uddānaṃ :

Bhūto tathaddaso thero eko khaggavisāṇavā  
Navakamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo pi imā navā 'ti.

Navanipāto niṭṭhito.

Uddāna : tathaddaso BC, tataddaso A.

## DASANIPĀTO.

Aṅgārino dāni dumā bhadante phalesino chadanam vippa-  
 hāya,  
 te accimanto va pabhāsanti, samayo mahāvira bhagī  
 rasānam. ||527||  
 dumāni phullāni manoramāni samantato sabbadisā pavanti  
 pattam pahāya phalam āsānā; kālo ito pakkamanāya  
 vira. ||528||  
 n' evātisitam na panātiṇham sukhā utu addhaniyā  
 bhadante;  
 passantu tam Sākiyā Koliyā ca pacchāmukham Rohiṇiyam  
 tarantam. ||529||  
 āsāya kassate khetam, bijam āsāya vuppati,  
 āsāya vāpijā yanti samuddam dhanahārakā.  
 yāya āsāya tiṭṭhāmi, sā me āsā samijjhatu. ||530||  
 punappunam c' eva vapanti bijam, punappunam vassati  
 devarājā,  
 punappunam khetam kasanti kassakā, punappunam  
 dhaññam upeti rattham. ||531||  
 punappunam yācanakā caranti, punappunam dānapatī  
 dadanti,  
 punappunam dānapatī daditvā punappunam saggam upenti  
 thānam. ||532||

527, see Jātaka Atth. vol. i. p. 87.—accimanto ABC, accimanto  
 ("dīpasikhāvanto viya") Da Db.—bhāgirasānam A. Db: bhagī rasānam  
 ti attharasādīnam bhāgī. vuttam h' etam dhammasenāpatinā: bhāgī vā  
 bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa tiādi. mahāvira bhāgīti ca idam pi  
 dvayam sambodhanavacanam datthabham. Bhāgīrathānam ti pana pāṭhe  
 Bhāgīratho nāma ādirājā, tabbamsajātātāya Sākiyā Bhāgīrathā, tesam  
 Bhāgīrathānam upakārattham iti adhippāyo.—528, savanti ABC, pavanti  
 Da Db (gandham vissajjenti).—phalam āsamānā A, phalassa C, phalarasamānā  
 B, phalam āsānā Da, . . . āsānā ti āsimsantā gahitukāmā Db.—530, kasate  
 Da Db, kassate ABC.—vuppati Da Db, vapp° ABC.

vīro have sattayugam puneti yasmim kule jāyati bhūri-  
pañño ;

maññam' aham sakkati devadevo ; tayā hi jāto muni sacca-  
nāmo. ||533||

Suddhodano nāma pitā mahesino, buddhassa mātā pana  
Māyanāmā

yā bodhisattam parihariya kucchinā kāyassa bhedā tidi-  
vasmi modati. ||534||

sā Gotamī kālakatā ito cutā dibbehi kāmehi samaṅgibhūtā  
sā modati kāmagaṇehi pañcahi parivāritā devagaṇehi  
tehi. ||535||

buddhassa putto 'mhi asayhasāhino Aṅgīrasass' appaṭimassa  
tādino,

pitu pitā mayham tuvaṃ 'si Sakka, dhammena me Gotama  
ayyako 'sīti. ||536||

Kāḷudāyī thero.

Purato pacchato vāpi aparo ce na vijjati,

atīva phāsu bhavati ekassa vasato vane. ||537||

handā eko gamissāmi araṇṇam buddhavaṇṇitam

phāsum ekavihārissa pahitattassa bhikkhuno. ||538||

yogipītikaram rammaṃ mattakuñjarasevitam

eko atthavasī khippam pavisissāmi kānanam. ||539||

supupphite Sītavane sītale girikandare

gattāni parisiñcitvā caṅkamissāmi ekako. ||540||

ekākiyo adutiyo ramaṇīye mahāvane

kadāham viharissāmi katakicco anāsavo. ||541||

evam me kattukāmassa adhippāyo samijjhatu ;

sādhayissam' aham yeva, nāñño aññassa kārako. ||542||

esa bandhāmi sannāham, pavisissāmi kānanam,

ne tato nikkhamissāmi appatto āsavakkhayam. ||543||

mālute upavāyante sīte surabhi-gandhake

avijjam dālayissāmi nisinno nagamuddhani. ||544||

vane kusumasañchanne pabbhāre nūna sītale

vimuttisukhena sukhito ramissāmi Giribbaje. ||545||

533, dhīro BC.—maññāmaham ("maññāmi aham") Da Dā, maññemaham ABC.—534, Māyānāpasā A, Māyānāmasā B, Māyānāmāsā C, Māyānāmā yā D.—536, dhammena me D, dhammena te ABC.—538, gamissāmi Da Dā, bhavissāmi ABC.

so 'ham paripuṇṇasaṃkappo cando pannaraso yathā  
sabbāsavaparikkhīno, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||546||

Ekavihāriyo thero.

Anāgataṃ yo paṭigacca passati hitaṃ ca atthaṃ ahitaṃ ca  
taṃ dvayaṃ  
viddesino tassa hitesino vā randhaṃ na passanti samekkha-  
mānā. ||547||

ānāpānasatī yassa paripuṇṇā subhāvitā  
anupubbaṃ paricitā yathā buddhena desitā,  
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. ||548||  
odātaṃ vata me cittaṃ appamāṇaṃ subhāvitam  
nibbidhaṃ paggaḥitaṃ ca sabbā obhāsatē disā. ||549||  
jīvatevāpi sappaṇño api vittaparikkhaya,  
paṇṇāya ca alābhena vittavāpi na jīvati. ||550||  
paṇṇā sutavinicchinī, paṇṇā kittisilokavaddhanī,  
paṇṇāsahito naro idha api dukkhesu sukhāni vinda-  
ti. ||551||

nāyaṃ ajjatano dhammo n' accehero na pi abbhuto :  
yattha jāyetha miyetha ; tattha kiṃ viya abbhutaṃ. ||552||  
anantaraṃ hi jātassa jīvitaṃ maraṇaṃ dhuvam ;  
jātā jātā marantīdha, evaṃdhammā hi pāṇino. ||553||  
na h' etad atthāya matassa hoti yaṃ jīvitatthaṃ para-  
porisānaṃ

matamhi ruṇṇaṃ, na yaso na lokaṃ, na vaṇṇitaṃ samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇehi. ||554||

cakkhūṃ sarīraṃ upahanti roṇṇaṃ, nihiyati vaṇṇabalaṃ  
matī ca,

ānandino tassa disā bhavanti, hitesino nāssa sukhī  
bhavanti. ||555||

tasmā hi iccheyya kule vasante medhāvino c' eva ba-  
hussute ca,

546, canne raso A, cando pannaraso C, cando pannaraso BD. Dhammap.  
Atth. p. 161 : cando pannaraso ; Suttanipāta 1016 : candaṃ yathā pannaraso.—  
547, vā deest in ABC.—554, lokaṃ Dā Dē, sokaṃ ABC.—555, roṇṇaṃ Dā,  
ruṇṇaṃ (roṇṇena . . . nihiyati) Dē, tena A, vaṇṇaṃ BC.—nāssa suṇḍa (corr. to  
sukhī) A, nāvasatamhi C, nāvassa thumi B, cassa sukhī Dā, hitesino mittā  
dukkhī dukkhītā bhavanti Dē.

yesaṃ hi paññāvibhavana kiccaṃ taranti nāvāya nadim va  
punnān ti. || 556 ||

Mahākappino thero.

Dandhā mayhaṃ gatī āsi, paribhūto pure ahaṃ,  
bhātā ca maṃ pañāmesi : gaccha dāni tuvaṃ gharaṃ. || 557 ||  
so 'haṃ pañāmito santo saṃghārāmaṣṣa koṭṭhake  
dummano tattha atṭhāsiṃ sāsanaṃsiṃ apekkhava. || 558 ||  
bhagavā tattha āgacchi, sīsaṃ mayhaṃ parāmasi,  
bāhāya maṃ gahetvāna saṃghārāmaṃ pavesayi. || 559 ||  
anukampāya me satthā pādāsi pādapuñchanim :  
etaṃ suddhaṃ adhiṭṭhehi ekamantaṃ svadhiṭṭhitam. || 560 ||  
tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihāsiṃ sāsane rato,  
samādhim paṭipādesiṃ uttamatthassa pattiya. || 561 ||  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitam,  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || 562 ||  
sahassakkhattum attānaṃ nimminivāna Panthako  
nisīdi ambavane ramme yāva kālappavedanaṃ. || 563 ||  
tato me satthā pāhesi dūtaṃ kālappavedakaṃ ;  
paveditamhi kālamhi vehāsān upasaṃkamim. || 564 ||  
vāditvā sathuno pāde ekamantaṃ nisīd' ahaṃ ;  
nisinnaṃ maṃ viditvāna atha satthā paṭiggahi. || 565 ||  
āyāgo sabbalokassa āhutaṇaṃ paṭiggaho  
puññakhettaṃ manussānaṃ paṭiggaṇhittha dakkhiṇa  
ti. || 566 ||

Cūḷapanthako thero.

Nānākulamalasampunṇo mahāukkārasambhavo  
candanikaṃ va paripakkaṃ mahāgaṇḍo mahāvaṇo || 567 ||  
pubbaruhirasampunṇo gūthakūpe nigāḷhiko  
āpagggharaṇi kāyo sadā sandati pūtikam. || 568 ||

556, vasante ABD, vasanto CD. — tesam ABC, yesam D. — 557-560, comp. Apadāna fol. 16' (Dr. Morris's MS.), Jātaka Atth. vol. i. p. 114 seq. — 557, dandhā BD, dantā AC. — 558, so ahaṃ pahito santo ABC. — 560, suddham AD, buddham D, saddham BC. — 563, yāva kālappavedanā, Jāt. i. l. — 564, vehāsān AC, veyāsān B, vehāsād D, vehāsān ti karaṇe nissakkavacanaṃ, vehāsān ti attho. dakāro padasandhikaro D. — 567, nānākula" ("nānākulehi nānābhāgehi malehi") D, nānākala ABC (nānāka C). — 568, "pe nigāḷhiko A, "pe nigāḷhiko B, "pe nigāḷhiko C, "pe nigāḷhito D, gūthakupena gāḷhito . . . gūthakupena gāḷhito [sic] 'ti pi pālī vaccekupato nikkhanto 'ti attho D.



saṭṭhikaṇḍarasambandho maṃsalepanalepito  
 cammakañcukasannaddho pūtikāyo niratthako || 569 ||  
 aṭṭhisamghātaghaṭito nhārusuttanibandhano  
 nekesaṃ samgatibhāvā kappeti iriyāpathaṃ. || 570 ||  
 dhuvaṃpayāto maraṇassa Maccurājassa santike,  
 idh' eva chaḍḍayitvāna yenakāmaṃgamo naro. || 571 ||  
 aviṃjāya nivuto kāyo, catuganthaṃ ganthito,  
 oghasaṃsīdano kāyo, anusayaḍālamotthato, || 572 ||  
 pañcanivarane yutto, vitakkena samappito,  
 taṇhāmūlenānugato, mohacchadanachādito : || 573 ||  
 evāyaṃ vattatī kāyo kammayantena yantito.  
 sampatti ca vipatyantā, nānābhavo vipajjati. || 574 ||  
 ye 'maṃ kāyaṃ mamāyanti andhabālā puthujjanā,  
 vaḍḍhenti kaṭasaṃ ghoram, ādiyanti punabbhavaṃ. || 575 ||  
 ye 'maṃ kāyaṃ vivajjenti gūthallitaṃ va pannagaṃ,  
 bhavamūlam vamtivāna parinibbissanty anāsava' ti. || 576 ||

#### Kappo therō.

Vivittaṃ appanigghosaṃ vālamiganisevitaṃ  
 seve senāsaṃ bhikkhu paṭisallānakāraṇā. || 577 ||  
 saṃkārapuñjā āhatvā susānā rathiyāhi ca  
 tato saṃghāṭikaṃ katvā lūkhaṃ dhāreyya cīva-  
 raṃ. || 578 ||

nīcaṃ maṇaṃ karitvāna sapadānaṃ kulā kulam  
 piṇḍikāya care bhikkhu guttadvāro saṃvuto. || 579 ||  
 lūkkena pi ca santusse, nāññaṃ patthe rasaṃ bahum ;  
 rasesu anugiddhassa jhāne na ramatī mano. || 580 ||  
 appiccho c' eva santuttho pavivitto vasa muni,  
 asaṃsaṭṭho gahaṭṭhehi anāgārehi c' ūbhayaṃ. || 581 ||  
 yathā jaḷo ca mūgo ca attānaṃ dassaye tathā ;  
 nāṭivelaṃ pabbāseyya saṃghamaḍḍhamhi paṇḍito. || 582 ||  
 na so upavade kañci, upaghaṭaṃ vivajjaye,  
 saṃvuto pātimokkhasmiṃ mattaññū c' assa bhojane. || 583 ||  
 suggahītanimitt' assa cittass' uppādakovidō,  
 samathaṃ anuyūñjeyya kālena ca vipassaṇaṃ. || 584 ||

570, °samghātasamghaṭito Da Db.—577 = Milindapañha, p. 371.—578, āhitvā A, āhatvā BC, ahatvā Da, āhatvā ti āharitvā Db.—580 = Milindapañha, p. 396.

viriyasâtaccasampanno yuttayogo sadâ siyâ,  
na ca appatvâ dukkhass' antam vissâsam eyya paṇḍito. || 585 ||  
evaṃ viharamânassa suddhikâmassa bhikkhuno  
khīyanti âsavâ sabbe nibbutiñ cādhigacchatīti. || 586 ||

Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto thero.

Vijāneyya sakam attham, avalokeyyātha pāvacanam,  
yañ c' ettha assa paṭirūpaṃ sāmāññamajjhupagatassa. || 587 ||  
mittam idha kalyāṇam sikkhāvipulam samādanam  
sussûsâ ca garūnam : etaṃ samaṇassa paṭirūpaṃ. || 588 ||  
buddhesu sagāravatâ dhamme apaciti yathābhūtam  
saṃghe ca cittikāro : etaṃ samaṇassa paṭirūpaṃ. || 589 ||  
âcāragocare yutto âjivo sodhito agārayho  
cittassa saṇṭhapanam : etaṃ samaṇassa paṭirūpaṃ. || 590 ||  
cārittam atha vārittam iriyāpathiyaṃ pasādaniyaṃ  
adhicitte ca âyogo : etaṃ . . . || 591 ||  
âraññakāni senâsanāni pantāni appasaddāni  
bhajitabbāni muninā : etaṃ . . . || 592 ||  
sīlañ ca bāhusaccañ ca dhammānam pavicayo yathābhūtam  
saccānam abhisamayo : etaṃ . . . || 593 ||  
bhāveyya aniccan ti anattasaññam asubhasaññāñ ca  
lokamhi ca anabhiratiṃ : etaṃ . . . || 594 ||  
bhāveyya ca bojjaṅge iddhipādāni indriyabalāni  
atṭhaṅgamaggaṃ ariyaṃ : etaṃ . . . || 595 ||  
taṇham pajaheyya muni, samūlake âsave padāleyya,  
vihareyya vimutto : etaṃ samaṇassa paṭirūpaṃ ti. || 596 ||

Gotamo thero.

uddānam :

Kāḷudāyī ca so thero Ekavihārī ca Kappino  
Cūḷapanthako Kappo ca Upaseno ca Gotamo  
satt' ime Dasake therā, gāthāyo c' ettha sattatīti.

Dasanipāto niṭṭhito.

585, na ca appatthā dukkhantaṃ D<sub>a</sub>, D<sub>b</sub> has appatvā, and dukkhantaṃ corrected to dukkhassantaṃ.—588, idha ca A, idha ve B, idheve C, idha D.—<sup>a</sup>vipulam sam° D.—591, cār° atha vārittham A, c° âsa vārittam BC, cārittam cārittam (corr. to vār°) D<sub>a</sub>, cārittan ti caritvā paripūretabbasīlam cārittan ti viratīyā akaraṇena paripūretabbasīlam D<sub>b</sub>,—592 and 593 desunt in BC,—595, ca deest in AC.—indriyāni b° ABC.

## EKĀDASANIPĀTO.

Kin tav' attho vane tāta Ujjuhāno va pāvuse.  
 verambā ramaṇiyā te, paviveko hi jhāyinaṃ. ||597||  
 yathā abbhāni verambo vāto nudati pāvuse,  
 saññā me abhikīranti vivekapaṭisaññutā. ||598||  
 apaṇḍaro aṇḍasambhavo sīvathikāya niketacāriko  
 uppādayateva me satim sandehasmi virāganissitaṃ. ||599||  
 yañ ca aññe na rakkhanti yo ca aññe na rakkhati,  
 sa ve bhikkhu sukhaṃ seti kāmesu anapekkhavā. ||600||  
 acchodikā puthusilā gonaṅgulamigāyutā  
 ambusevālasañchannā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ||601||  
 vasitaṃ me araññesu kandarāsu guhāsu ca  
 senāsanesu pantesu vālamiganisevite. ||602||  
 ime haññantu vajjhantu dukkhaṃ pappontu pāpino  
 saṃkappaṃ nābhijānāmi anariyaṃ dosasaṃhitāṃ. ||603||  
 paricijño mayā satthā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ,  
 ohito garuko bhāro, bhavanetti samūhatā. ||604||  
 yassa c' atthāya pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ,  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. ||605||  
 nābbhinandāmi maraṇaṃ nābbhinandāmi jīvitāṃ  
 kālañ ca paṭikaṅkhāmi nibbisāṃ bhatako yathā. ||606||  
 nābbhinandāmi maraṇaṃ nābbhinandāmi jīvitāṃ  
 kālañ ca paṭikaṅkhāmi sampajāno patissato 'ti. ||607||

Samkiccathero.

uddānaṃ :

Samkiccathero eko va katakicco anāsavo

Ekādasanipātamhi, gāthā ekādas' eva tā 'ti.

Ekādasanipāto niṭṭhito.

597, Dō: Ujjuhāno va pāvuso ti, Ujjuhāno kira nāmako pabbato, so pana gahanasañchanno bahusondikandaro tahaṃ tahaṃ sandamānasalilo vassakāle asappāyo, tasmā Ujjuhāno vā pabbato etarahi pāvusakāle tava kimatthiyo ti attho. keci pan' ettha ujjuhāno nāma eko sakūṇo sītantaśahati (read, sītan na sahati?) vassakāle vanagumbe nilīno acchatīti vadanti, tesam matena ujjuhānassa viya sakūṇassa pāvusakāle ko tav' attho vane ti attho.—verambhā ABC, 'mbā D; Dō: verambā ramaṇiyā te verambavātā vāyanta kin te ramaṇiyā ti yojanā. keci Verambā nāma ekā pabbataguhā pabbhāro ti vadanti.—598, verambhā ABC, verambo D ("verambavāto").—saññā Dō, sañña D; paññā ABC.—599, sandehasmi AD, 'smi BC.—600, comp. Jātaka, vol. i. p. 141.—601=113, 1070.—603, comp. 646.—606 seq. = Milindapañha, p. 45.

## DVÂDASANIPÂTO.

Sîlam ev' idha sikketha asmim loka susikkhitam,  
 sîlam hi sabbasampattim upanâmeti sevitam. || 608 ||  
 sîlam rakkheyya medhâvî pathhayâno tayo sukhe:  
 pasamsam vittilâbhañ ca pecca sagge ca modanam. || 609 ||  
 sîlavâ hi bahû mitte saññâmenâdhigacchati,  
 dussîlo pana mittehi dhamsate pâpam âcaram. || 610 ||  
 avaññañ ca akittiñ ca dussîlo labhate naro,  
 vaṇṇam kittim pasamsañ ca sadâ labhati sîlavâ. || 611 ||  
 âdi sîlam patitthâ ca kalyâṇânañ ca mâtukam  
 pamukham sabbadhammânam, tasmâ sîlam visodhaye. || 612 ||  
 velâ ca samvaram sîlam cittassa abhikhâsanam  
 titthañ ca sabbabuddhânam, tasmâ sîlam visodhaye. || 613 ||  
 sîlam balam appatimam, sîlam âvudham uttamam,  
 sîlam âbharanam settham, sîlam kavacam abbhutam. || 614 ||  
 sîlam setu mahesakkho, sîlam gandho anuttaro,  
 sîlam vilepanam settham yena vâti diso disam. || 615 ||  
 sîlam sambalam ev' aggam, sîlam pâtheyyam uttamam,  
 sîlam settho ativâho yena yâti diso disam. || 616 ||  
 idh' eva nindam labhati peccâpâye ca dummano,  
 sabbattha dummano bâlo sîlesu asamâhito. || 617 ||  
 idh' eva kittim labhati pecca sagge ca summano,  
 sabbattha sumano dhîro sîlesu susamâhito. || 618 ||  
 sîlam eva idha aggam, paññavâ pana uttamo;  
 manussesu ca devesu sîlapaññâto jayan ti. || 619 ||

Sîlavatthero.

Nice kulamhi jâto 'ham daḷiddo appabhojano;  
 hînam kammam mamam âsi, ahosim pupphachaddako. || 620 ||  
 jigucchito manussânam paribhûto ca vambhito  
 nicam manam karitvâna vandissam bahukam janam. || 621 ||

613, samvaram ABC, samvaro Da, samvara Dâ.—abhikhâsanam ABC, abhi-  
 bhâsanam ("tosanam") Da Dâ.—616, vâti ABC, yâti Dâ ("gacchati"), sampti  
 Da.—619=70.

ath' addasāsīm sambuddham bhikkhusamghapurakkhatam  
 pavisantam mahāvīram Magadhānam puruttamam. || 622 ||  
 nikkhipitvāna byābhaṅgiṃ vanditum upasaṃkamim;  
 mam' eva anukampāya atṭhāsi purisuttamo. || 623 ||  
 vanditvā satthuno pāde ekamantaṃ ʔhito tadā  
 pabbajjam aham āyācīm sabbasattānam uttamaṃ. || 624 ||  
 tato kāruṇiko satthā sabbalokānukampako  
 ehi bhikkhū 'ti maṃ āha; sā me ās' upasampadā. || 625 ||  
 so 'haṃ eko araṇṇasmim viharanto atandito  
 akāsim satthu vacanaṃ yathā maṃ ovadī jino. || 626 ||  
 rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ pubbaḷatim anussarim,  
 rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ dibbacakkhum visodhitam,  
 rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tamokhandham padālayim. || 627 ||  
 tato ratyā vivasane suriyass' uggamanaṃ pati  
 Indo Brahmā ca āgantvā maṃ namassimsu pañjalī : || 628 ||  
 namo te purisājaṇṇa, namo te purisuttama,  
 yassa te āsavā khīṇā; dakkhiṇeyyo 'si mārisa. || 629 ||  
 tato disvāna maṃ satthā devasaṃghapurakkhatam  
 sitam pātukaritvāna imam attham abhāsatha : || 630 ||  
 tapena brahmacariyena samyamena damena ca  
 etena brāhmaṇo hoti, etaṃ brāhmaṇam uttaman ti. || 631 ||  
 Sunīto thero.

uddānaṃ :

Sīlavā ca Sunīto ca therā dvete mahiddhikā  
 Dvādasamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo catuvisatīti.

Dvādasanipāto niṭṭhito.

623, nikkhipitvāna A, nikkhamitvāna BCD.—628=517.—vivasāno corr. to  
 °ne A, vivasāno BC, vivasane D.—suriyassugg° D, suriyugg° ABC.—añjalī ABC,  
 pañjalim D.—Uddāna, dveke A, deke C, dete B.

## TERASANIPĀTO.

Yāhu raṭṭhe samukkatṭho raṇṇo Aṅgassa paddhagu  
 svājja dhammesu ukkatṭho Soṇo dukkhassa pāragu. ||632||  
 pañca chinde pañca jahe pañca c' uttari bhāvaye;  
 pañcasangātigo bhikkhu oghatiṇṇo 'ti vuccati. ||633||  
 unnaḷassa pamattassa bāhirāsassa bhikkhuno  
 sīlaṃ samādhi paṇṇā ca pāripūriṃ na gacchati. ||634||  
 yaṃ hi kiccaṃ tad apaviddhaṃ, akiccaṃ pana kayirati;  
 unnaḷānaṃ pamattānaṃ tesāṃ vaḍḍhanti āsavā. ||635||  
 yesaṃ ca susamāradhā niccaṃ kāyagatā sati,  
 akiccaṃ te na sevanti kicce sātaccakārino.  
 satānaṃ sampajānānaṃ atthaṃ gacchanti āsavā. ||636||  
 ujunaggamhi akkhāte gacchatha mā nivattatha;  
 attanā coday' attānaṃ, nibbānaṃ abhīhāraye. ||637||  
 accāradhamhi viriyamhi satthā loke anuttaro  
 viṇopamaṃ karitvā me dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā. ||638||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihāsiṃ sāsane rato,  
 samataṃ paṭipādesiṃ uttamatthassa pattiya;  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||639||  
 nekkhamme adhimuttassa pavivekaṃ ca cetaso,  
 abyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca, ||640||  
 taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohaṃ ca cetaso  
 disvā āyatanuppādaṃ sammā cittaṃ vimuccati. ||641||

632, pathigu corr. to pathagu A, pathagu B, paṭthagū C, paddhagū D. D. ("paricārabhūto pakativiseso tassa raṭṭho [sic] kuṭimbiko"). Comp. Suttanipāta 1094: na te Mārassa paddhagu.—633 (=15), uttari A, vutari B, vuttari C, muttari or vuttari D.—634, bāhirāsayassa A, bāhirāya BC, bāhirāsassa D, bāhirassāsa ti bāhiresu āyatanesu āsavato kāmesū avitarāgassā ti attho D. —635 sq. = Dhammap. 292 sq. —635, taṃ pavitṭhaṃ C, apavittāṃ AB, tad apaviddhaṃ D, taṃ amapaviddhaṃ D. —637, comp. Dhammap. 379. —atīhāraye A.—638, karitvā me D, karitvāna ABC. Comp. Mahāvagga V. 1. 15 seq.—639, samathaṃ AC, samataṃ BD. Comp. Mahāvagga I. 1. § 17.—640 seq. = Mahāvagga I. 1. § 27.—640, nikkhame ABC, nekkhamme D.

tassa sammâvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno  
 katassa paṭicayo n' atthi, karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati. ||642||  
 selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,  
 evaṃ rūpā rasā saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā ||643||  
 iṭṭhā dhammā aniṭṭhā ca na ppavedhenti tādino ;  
 ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ visaññuttaṃ vayañ c' assānupassatīti. ||644||  
 Soṇo Koḷiviso thero.

uddānaṃ :

Soṇo Koḷiviso thero eko yeva mahiddhiko  
 Terasamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo c' ettha terasā 'ti.

Terasanipāto niṭṭhito.

## CUDDASANIPĀTO.

Yadā ahaṃ pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
 nābhijānāmi saṃkappaṃ anariyaṃ dosasaṃhitā. || 645 ||  
 ime haññantu vajjhantu dukkhaṃ pappontu pāṇino  
 saṃkappaṃ nābhijānāmi imasmiṃ dīghamantare. || 646 ||  
 mettañ ca abhijānāmi appamāṇaṃ subhāvitāṃ  
 anupubbaṃ paricitaṃ yathā buddhena desitaṃ. || 647 ||  
 sabbamitto sabbasakho sabbabhûtānukampako  
 mettaṃ cittañ ca bhāvēmi abyāpajjharato sadā. || 648 ||  
 asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ cittaṃ āmodayāmi' ahaṃ,  
 brahmavihāraṃ bhāvēmi akāpurisasevitaṃ. || 649 ||  
 avitakkaṃ samāpanno sammāsambuddhasāvakō  
 ariyena tuṇhibhāvena upeto hoti tāvade. || 650 ||  
 yathāpi pabbato selo acalo suppatiṭṭhito,  
 evaṃ mohakkhayā bhikkhu pabbato va na vedhati. || 651 ||  
 anaṅgaṇassa posassa niccaṃ sucigavesino  
 vālaggamattaṃ pāpassa abbhāmatthaṃ va khāyati. || 652 ||  
 nagaraṃ yathā paccantaṃ guttaṃ santarabāhiraṃ,  
 evaṃ gopetha attānaṃ, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā. || 653 ||  
 nābhinandāmi . . . (=606, 607) || 654-655 ||  
 paricīṇṇo . . . (=604, 605) || 656-657 ||  
 sampādeth' appamādena, esā me anusāsani;  
 handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ, vippamutto'mhi sabbadhiti. || 658 ||

Revato thero.

Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño dhure yutto dhurassaho  
 mathito atibhārena samyugaṃ nātivattati, || 659 ||  
 evaṃ paññāya ye tittā samuddo vārinā yathā  
 na pare atimaññanti; ariyadhammo 'va pāpinaṃ. || 660 ||

646, comp. 603.—652=1001, abbhāmatthaṃ A, abbhāmutthaṃ BC, abbhāmatthaṃ  
 D & D<sup>b</sup>.—658=1017. In the commentary the Thera is called Khadiravaniya-  
 revata.—659, maddito ti pi pāṇi D<sup>b</sup>.—660, va C, ca BD. Deest in A.



kāle kâlavasam pattā bhavābhavavasam gatā  
 narā dukkhaṃ nigacchanti, te 'dha socanti māṇavā. ||661||  
 unnatā sukhadhammena dukkhadhammena vonatā  
 dvayena bālā haññanti yathābhūtaṃ adassino. ||662||  
 ye ca dukkhe sukhasmiṃ ca majjhe sibbanim ajjhagū,  
 ṭhitā te indakhilo va, na te unnataonatā. ||663||  
 na h' eva lābhe nālābhe na yase na ca kittiyā  
 na nindāyaṃ pasapsāya na te dukkhe sukhamhi ca ||664||  
 sabbattha te na lippanti udabindu va pokkhare,  
 sabbattha sukhitā virā sabbattha aparājitā. ||665||  
 dhammena ca alābho yo yo ca lābho adhammiko :  
 alābho dhammiko seyyo yaṇ ce lābho adhammiko : ||666||  
 yaso ca appabuddhināṃ viññūṇaṃ ayaso ca yo :  
 ayaso ca seyyo viññūṇaṃ na yaso appabuddhināṃ. ||667||  
 dummedhehi pasapsā ca viññūhi garahā ca yā :  
 garahā 'va seyyo viññūhi yaṇ ce bālappasapsanā. ||668||  
 sukhaṇ ca kāmamayikaṃ dukkhaṇ ca pavivekiyaṃ :  
 pavivekiyaṃ dukkhaṃ seyyo yaṇ ce kāmamayaṃ  
 sukhaṃ. ||669||  
 jivitaṇ ca adhammena dhammena maraṇaṇ ca yaṃ :  
 maraṇaṃ dhammikaṃ seyyo yaṇ ce jīve adhammikaṃ. ||670||  
 kāmakopapahinā ye santacittā bhavābhava  
 caranti loke asitā, n' atthi tesāṃ piyāppiyaṃ. ||671||  
 bhāvayitvāna bojjhaṅge indriyāni balāni ca  
 pappuyya paramaṃ santaṃ parinibbanti anāsava 'ti. ||672||  
 Godatto thero.

uddānaṃ :

Revato c' eva Godatto therā dve te mahiddhikā  
 Cuddasamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo aṭṭhavisatīti.

Cuddasanipāto niṭṭhito.

661, te dha Da Db, te ca ABC.—663, sukhamhi ABC.—ajjhagū Da, accagū ABC, ajjhagū and accagū ("atikkamimsu") Db.—667, na yaso D, na seyyo ABC.—668, va BC, dha A, deest D.

## SOĬASANIPĀTO.

Esa bhiyyo pasidāmi sutvā dhammaṃ mahārasaṃ ;  
 virāgo desito dhammo anupādāya sabbaso. || 673 ||  
 bahūni loke citrāni asmiṃ puthuvimaṇḍale  
 mathenti maññesaṃkappaṃ subhaṃ rāgūpasamhitam. || 674 ||  
 rajam upātaṃ vātena yathā meghe pasāmaye,  
 evaṃ sammanti saṃkappā yadā paññāya passati. || 675 ||  
 sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā 'ti yadā paññāya passati,  
 atha nibbindatī dukkhe : esa maggo visuddhiyā. || 676 ||  
 sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā 'ti—sabbe dhammā anattā 'ti yadā  
 paññāya passati,  
 atha nibbindatī dukkhe : esa maggo visuddhiyā. || 677–678 ||  
 buddhānubuddho yo thero Koṇḍañño tibbanikkhāmo  
 pahīnajātimarāṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī. || 679 ||  
 oghapāso dālho khīlo, pabbato duppadāliyo :  
 chetvā khīlaṃ ca pāsāṃ ca selaṃ chetvāna dubbhidaṃ  
 tiṇṇo pāraṃgato jhāyī mutto so Mārabandhana. || 680 ||  
 uddhato capalo bhikkhu mitte āgamma pāpake  
 saṃsīdati mahoghasmiṃ ummiyā paṭikujjito. || 681 ||  
 anuddhato acapalo nipako saṃvutindriyo  
 kalyāṇamitto medhāvī dukkhass' antakaro siyā. || 682 ||  
 kālāpabbaṅgasamkāso . . . (=243, 244) || 683–684 ||  
 nābhinandāmi . . . (=606, 607) || 685–686 ||  
 paricīṇṇo . . . (=604) || 687 ||  
 yassa c' atthāya pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyam,  
 so me attho anuppatto, kiṃ me sandavihārenā 'ti. || 688 ||

Aññākoṇḍañño thero.

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ attadantaṃ samāhitam  
 iriyamānaṃ Brahmapathe cittass' upasame rataṃ, || 689 ||  
 yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ  
 devāpi taṃ namassanti, iti me arahato sutam, || 690 ||

675, upātaṃ A, upātaṃ BC. upāta = Sansk. upāta (from upa-ā-dā) ? Comp. the passage of the Saṃyuttaka Nikāya, quoted in the Editor's work, *Buddha, sein Leben, seine Lehre, seine Gemeinde*, p. 434 (p. 429 of the English translation). —vātena A, vātenī B, vāteṭṭiyam C.—676–678 = Dhammap. 277–279.—679 (comp. 1246), tibbanikkāmo BC, tippanikkāmo A.—680, duppadāliyo the MSS. —683, annapānasmim ABC.—688, sandavihārinā ti A, saddhavihārenā ti B, sandavihārenā ti C.

sabbasamyojanâtitaṃ vanâ nibbanam âgataṃ  
 kâmehi nikkhammarataṃ muttaselâ va kañcanam, || 691 ||  
 sa ve accantaruci nâgo Himavâvaññe siluccaye,  
 sabbesaṃ nâganâmânaṃ saccanâmo anuttaro : || 692 ||  
 nâgaṃ vo kittayissâmi, na hi âgaṃ karoti so.  
 soraccaṃ avihimsâ ca pâdâ nâgassa te duve. || 693 ||  
 sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca caraṇâ nâgassa te pare.  
 saddhâhattho mahânâgo, upekkhâsetadantavâ. || 694 ||  
 sati givâ, siro paññâ, vimamsâ dhammacintanâ,  
 dhammakucchi, samâvâso, viveko tassa vâladhi. || 695 ||  
 so jhâyi assâsarato ajjhataṃ susamâhito,  
 gacchaṃ samâhito nâgo, thito nâgo samâhito, || 696 ||  
 sayam samâhito nâgo, nisinno pi samâhito :  
 sabbattha samvuto nâgo; esâ nâgassa sampadâ. || 697 ||  
 bhuñjati anavajjâni, sâvajjâni na bhuñjati,  
 ghâsaṃ accchâdanam laddhâ sannidhiṃ parivajjayam, || 698 ||  
 samyojanam aṇuṃ thûlam sabbam chetvâna bandhanam,  
 yena yen' eva gacchati anapekkho 'va gacchati. || 699 ||  
 yathâpi udaye jâtaṃ puṇḍarikam pavaddhati,  
 nopalippati toyena sucigandham manoramam : || 700 ||  
 tath' eva ca loke jâto buddho loke viharati,  
 nopalippati lokena toyena padumam yathâ. || 701 ||  
 mahâgini pajjalito anâhâro pasammati  
 angâresu ca santesu nibbuto 'ti pavuccati. || 702 ||  
 atthassâyaṃ viññâpani upamâ viññûhi desitâ,  
 viññissanti mahânâgâ nâgaṃ nâgena desitaṃ. || 703 ||  
 vîtarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho anâsavo  
 sariraṃ vijaham nâgo parinibbissaty anâsavo 'ti. || 704 ||  
 Udâyi therô.

tatr' uddânam bhavati :

Koṇḍañño ca Udâyi ca therâ dve te mahiddhikâ  
 Soḷasamhi nipâtamhi, gâthâyo dve ca tiṃsa câ 'ti.

Soḷasanipâto niṭṭhito.

691, nibbânam A.—692, accantaruci A, accarusi B, accaruci C.—°vaññe A, caññe B, dhaññe C.—695, samâvâso A, samâtapo B, samâtâpo C.—698, ghâsacchâdanam A, samghâsacchâdanam C, ghâsaṃ accchâdanam B.—702, santesu BC, sandhesu A.—703, viññâpani ?—

## VĪSATINIPĀTO.

Yaññattham vā dhanattham vā ye hanāma mayam pure  
 avasesam bhayam hoti, vedhanti vilapanti ca. ||705||  
 tassa te n' atthi bhittattam, bhiyyo vaṇṇo pasīdati;  
 kasmā na paridevesi evarūpe mahabbhaye. ||706||  
 n' atthi cetasikam dukkham anapekkhassa gāmaṇi,  
 atikkantā bhayā sabbe khīṇasaṃyojanassa ve. ||707||  
 khīṇāya bhavanettiyā diṭṭhe dhamme yathātathe  
 na bhayam maraṇe hoti bhāranikkhepane yathā. ||708||  
 suciṇṇam brahmacariyam me, maggo cāpi subhāvito,  
 maraṇe me bhayam n' atthi rogānam iva saṃkhaye. ||709||  
 suciṇṇam brahmacariyam me, maggo cāpi subhāvito,  
 nirassādā bhavā diṭṭhā, viṣam pitvāna chaḍḍitam. ||710||  
 pāragū anupādāno katakicco anāsavo  
 tuṭṭho āyukkhayā hoti mutto āghātanā yathā. ||711||  
 uttamam dhammatam patto sabbaloke anattiko  
 ādittā va gharā mutto maraṇasmim na socati. ||712||  
 yad atthi saṃgataṃ kiñci bhavo ca yattha labbhati,  
 sabbam anissaram etaṃ, iti vuttam mahesinā. ||713||  
 yo tam tathā pajānāti yathā buddhena desitam,  
 na gaṇhati bhavam kiñci sutattam va ayogulam. ||714||  
 na me hoti ahosin ti, bhavissan ti na hoti me;  
 saṃkhārā vibhavissanti : tattha kā paridevanā. ||715||  
 suddham dhammasamuppādam suddham saṃkhārasantatiṃ  
 passantassa yathābhūtam na bhayam hoti gāmaṇi. ||716||  
 tiṇakattḥasamam lokam yadā paññāya passati  
 mamattam so asaṃvindam n' atthi me 'ti na socati. ||717||

705, yaññ° AB, haññ° C.—hanāma mayam A, harāmamaram B, harāma  
 mayam C.—avasesānam?—710, pitvāna AC, bhittvā va B.—713, saṃkhatam?—  
 The metre is correct if we read: bhavo vā yattha P.—anissaram AC, anissayam  
 B.—714, kañci?—717, mamattam A, pamattam B, pamattam C.

ukkaṇṭhāmi sarīrena, bhaven' amhi anatt'hiko,  
 so 'yaṃ bhijjissati kāyo añño ca na bhavissati. ||718||  
 yaṃ vo kiccaṃ sarīrena taṃ karoṭha yad' icchatha;  
 na me tappaccayā tattha doso pemaṃ ca hehiti. ||719||  
 tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanam  
 satthāni nikkhipitvāna māṇavā etad abravuṃ: ||720||  
 kiṃ bhaddante karitvāna, ko vā ācariyo tava,  
 kassa sāsanaṃ āgamaṃ labbhate taṃ asokaṭā. ||721||  
 sabbaññū sabbadassāvī jino ācariyo mama  
 mahākāruṇiko satthā sabbalokatikicchako. ||722||  
 tenāyaṃ desito dhammo khayagāmi anuttaro,  
 tassa sāsanaṃ āgamaṃ labbhate taṃ asokaṭā. ||723||  
 sutvāna corā isino subhāsitaṃ nikkhippa satthāni ca  
 āvudhāni ca  
 tamhā ca kammā viramiṃsu eke, eke ca pabbajjam aroca-  
 yimsu. ||724||  
 te pabbajitvā sugatassa sāsane bhāvetvā bojjhaṅgabalāni  
 paṇḍitā  
 udaggacittā sumanā katindriyā phusiṃsu nibbānapadaṃ  
 asaṃkhatan ti. ||725||

Adhimutto thero.

Samaṇassa ahū cintā Pārāpariyassa bhikkhuno  
 ekakassa nisinnassa pavittassa jhāyino: ||726||  
 kiṃ ānupubbaṃ puriso kiṃ vataṃ kiṃ samācāraṃ  
 attano kiccakāri 'ssa na ca kiñci viheṭṭhaye. ||727||  
 indriyāni manussānaṃ hitāya ahitāya ca:  
 arakkhitāni ahitāya rakkhitaṃ hitāya ca. ||728||  
 indriyān' eva sārakkhaṃ indriyāni ca gopayaṃ  
 attano kiccakāri 'ssa na ca kiñci viheṭṭhaye. ||729||  
 cakkhundriyañ ce rūpesu gacchantam anivārayaṃ  
 anādinavadassāvī, so dukkhā na hi muccati. ||730||  
 sotindriyañ ca saddesu gacchantam anivārayaṃ  
 anādinavadassāvī, so dukkhā na hi muccati. ||731||

718, ukkaṇṭhāmi A, ukkaṇṭhā me B, ukkaṇṭhā me C.—719, ca hehiti A, va  
 soḥiti B, va socatīti C.—721, labbhate taṃ A, 'ye taṃ C, 'te yaṃ B.—723,  
 labbhato (corr. to labbhate) taṃ A, 'ye taṃ BC.—727, ānupubba BC.—kaṃ  
 samācāraṃ?—kañci?—729, kañci?—730, cakkh' ca?

anissaraṇadassāvi gandhe ce paṭisevati,  
na so muccati dukkhamhā gandhesu adhimucchito. ||732||  
ambilamadhuraggaṇ ca tittakaggam anussaram  
rasataphāya gadhito hadayaṃ nāvabujjhati. ||733||  
subhāy appaṭikūlāni phoṭṭhabbāni anussaram  
ratto rāgādhikaraṇaṃ vividhaṃ vindate dukhaṃ. ||734||  
manaṇ c' etehi dhammehi yo na sakkoti rakkhituṃ,  
tato naṃ dukkhaṃ anveti sabbeḥ' etehi pañcahi. ||735||  
pubbalohitasampunṇaṃ bahussa kuṇapassa ca  
naravīrakataṃ vagguṃ samuggam iva cittitaṃ ||736||  
kaṭukaṃ madhurassādaṃ piyanibandhanaṃ dukhaṃ  
khuraṃ va madhunālittaṃ ullittaṃ nāvabujjhati. ||737||  
itthirūpe itthirase phoṭṭhabbe pi ca itthiyā  
itthagandhesu sāratto vividhaṃ vindate dukhaṃ. ||738||  
itthisotāni sabbāni sandanti pañcapañcasu ;  
tesaṃ āvaraṇaṃ kātuṃ yo sakkoti viriyavā, ||739||  
so atthavā, so dhammaṭṭho, so dakkho, so vicakkhaṇo,  
kareyya ramamāno hi kiccaṃ dhammatthasamphitaṃ. ||740||  
atho sīdati saññuttaṃ vajje kiccaṃ niratthakaṃ,  
na taṃ kiccaṃ ti maññitvā appamatto vicakkhaṇo. ||741||  
yaṇ ca atthena saññuttaṃ yā ca dhammagatā rati  
taṃ samādāya vattetha, sa hi ve uttamā rati. ||742||  
uccāvaceh' upāyehi paresaṃ abhijigīsāti  
hantvā vadhitvā atha socayitvā ālopati sāhasā yo pare-  
sam, ||743||

tacchanto āṇiyā āṇiṃ nihanti balavā yathā :  
indriyān' indriyeh' eva nihanti kusalā tathā. ||744||  
saddhaṃ viriyaṃ samādhiṇ ca satipaṇṇāṇ ca bhāvaṃ  
pañca pañcahi hantvāna anīgho yāti brāhmaṇo. ||745||  
so atthavā so dhammaṭṭho katvā vākyānusāsaniṃ  
sabbena sabbhaṃ buddhassa, so naro sukhaṃ edhatīti. ||746||

Pārāpariyo thero.

Cirarattaṃ vatātāpī dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ  
samaṃ cittassa nālatthaṃ pucchāṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇe : ||747||

732, adhimucchito A, "muccito C, "puñceto B.—733, ammilamadh' (corrected to amb') A, ampilam madh' B, ambilam madh' C.—736, naravir' AB, naravir' C.—737, katakaṃ AC, kaṭukaṃ B.—740, atthavā C.—741, adho C.—sīdatisaññuttaṃ B, atthosīdanasaññuttaṃ? adhosiḍanasaññuttaṃ?—maññitvā A, saññitvā B, samñitvā C.—743, abhijigīsati A, abhijisati B, abhivattati C.—744, kusalo?—745, satip paññāṇ ca P

ko so pâramgato loke, ko patto amatogadham,  
 kassa dhammam pañicchāmi paramatthavijñānam. ||748||  
 antovaṇkagato āsīm maccho va ghasam āmisam,  
 baddho Mahindapāsena Vepacīyā āsuro yathā. ||749||  
 añcāmi nam na muñcāmi asmā sokapariddavā.  
 ko me bandham muñcam loke sambodhim vedayissati. ||750||  
 samānam brāhmaṇam vā kam ādisantam pabbhaṅgunam,  
 kassa dhammam pañicchāmi jarāmaccupavāhanam. ||751||  
 vicikicchākaṅkhāgathitam sārāmbhabalasaññutam  
 kodhappattamanatthaddham abhijappapadāraṇam ||752||  
 taṇhādhanusamuṭṭhānam dve ca pannarasāyutam  
 passa orasikam bālam bhetvāna yadi ṭhati. ||753||  
 anuḍiṭṭhinam appahānam saṃkappasaratējitam  
 tena viddho pavedhāmi pattam va māluteritam. ||754||  
 ajjhattam me samuṭṭhāya khippam paccati māmakam,  
 chaphassāyatani kāyo yattha sarati sabbadā. ||755||  
 tam na passāmi tekiccam yo me tam sallam uddhare  
 nānārajena satthena nāññena vicikicchitam. ||756||  
 ko me asattho avāṇo sallam abbhantarāpassayam  
 ahimsam sabbagattāni sallam me uddharissati. ||757||  
 dhammapati hi so seṭṭho visadosapavāhako  
 gambhīre patitassa me thalam pāni va dassaye. ||758||  
 rahade 'ham asmi ogāḷho ahāriyaramantike  
 māyāussuyyasārāmbhathinamiddhamapattathā. ||759||  
 uddhaccameghathanitam samyojanavalāhakam  
 vāhā vahanti kuḍḍiṭṭhim saṃkappā rāganissitā. ||760||  
 savanti sabbadhī sotā, latā ubbhijja tiṭṭhati:  
 te sote ko nivāreyya, tam latam ko hi checchati. ||761||

749, The reading antovaṇk° may be defended; it seems more probable, however, that we should correct andho vaṇkagato; comp. 557, where AC read dantā instead of dandā.—āsi ABC; read, āsīm.—Read, āsuro.—750, añcāmi B, añcāmi A, aññāmi C.—muñcāmi?—752, "ganḍhitam A, "gadhitam BC.—"manatt" C.—kodhappattam manatthaddham?—abhidhammapadāraṇam C. The first member of this compound is perhaps abhijjhā.—753, orasikam bālam A, odasikam bālam C, odikam bālam B.—ṭhati A, ṭṭhati C, tiṭṭhati B, which may be the correct reading.—754, "paratejittam A, "ssaratejittam BC.—māluteritam?—755, paccati A, pacceti B, pecceti C.—757, avāṇo A, varāṇo BC.—abbhantārā passayam A, abbhantārā passam B, appantārā passam C.—758, dhammapatti A, dhammapati BC.—visadosapavāhako A, visatesampav° B, visaretosampav° C.—pāni ca A, pāni va B, pāni va C.—759, ahāriya° A, ahāriya° BC.—"apattathā A, "apattathā B, "apattathā C.—760, vāhā A, vāhā BC.—761, ubbhijja ABC.—chijjati A, chijjati B, chejjati C.

velaṃ karoṭha bhaddante sotānaṃ sannivāraṇaṃ,  
 mā te manomayo soto rukkhaṃ va sahasā lue. ||762||  
 evaṃ me bhaya-jātassa apārā pāraṃ esato  
 tāṇo paññā-vudho satthā isisaṃghanisevito ||763||  
 sopānaṃ sukataṃ suddhaṃ dhammasāramayaṃ dalhaṃ  
 pādāsi vuyhamānassa mā bhāyīti ca m' abravī. ||764||  
 satipaṭṭhānapāsādaṃ āruya paccavekkhisāṃ  
 yaṃ taṃ pubbe amaññissaṃ sakkāyābhiraṭaṃ paṇaṃ. ||765||  
 yadā ca maggaṃ addakkhimā nāvāya abhirūhanaṃ  
 anadhiṭṭhāya attānaṃ titthaṃ addakkhimā uttamaṃ. ||766||  
 sallaṃ attasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavanettipabhāvitāṃ  
 etesaṃ appavattāya desesi maggaṃ uttamaṃ. ||767||  
 dīgharattānusaṃyitaṃ cirarattapaṭiṭṭhitaṃ  
 buddho me pānudi gāṇḍhaṃ visadosapavāhanaṃ 'ti. ||768||

Telakāni therō.

Passa citta-kataṃ bimbāṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ  
 āturaṃ bahusaṃkappaṃ, yassa n' atthi dhuvaṃ ṭhiti. ||769||  
 passa citta-kataṃ rūpaṃ maṇiṇā kuṇḍalena ca  
 atṭhitacena onaddhaṃ saha vatthehi sobhati. ||770||  
 alattakakataṃ pāpā mukhaṃ cuṇṇakamakkhitaṃ,  
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino. ||771||  
 atṭhāpadakataṃ kesā, nettā añjanaṃ makkhitaṃ,  
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino. ||772||  
 añjaṇi 'va navā cittaṃ pūtikāya alaṃkato  
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino. ||773||  
 odahi migavo pāsāṃ, nāsādā vākuraṃ migo;  
 bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma kandaṇḍe migabandhake. ||774||  
 chinnā pāsā migavassa, nāsādā vākuraṃ migo;  
 bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma socante migaluddhake. ||775||  
 passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dāḍanti  
 mohā;

762, bhaddari BC.—mā vo?—764, pāpaṃ AB, pānaṃ C,—sundaṃ corr. to  
 suddhaṃ A, saddhaṃ B, saddaṃ C.—768, dīgharassaṃ anussaritaṃ BC.—769  
 = Dhammap. 147; comp. the Ratthapālasuttaṃ (Majjhima Nikāya).—771,  
 Instead of pāpā read pādā, which is the reading of v. 459 and of the Ratthapāla  
 Sutta (Turnour's MS.).—773, añjaṇi va nivā (corr. to navā) A, añjaṇi (ni B) va  
 namvā BC, añjaṇi va navā Ratthapāla Sutta.—774, nāsādā vākuraṃ ABC,  
 nāsādā cākuraṃ Ratth. S.—775, nāsātā vākkhūraṃ (kh is expunged) A, nāsādā  
 vākuraṃ BC.



luddhā dhanam sannicayam karonti bhiyyo ca kāme abhi-  
 patthayanti. ||776||  
 rājā pasayha ppathaviṃ vijetvā sasāgarantaṃ mahim  
 āvasanto  
 oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo pāraṃ samuddassa pi pattha-  
 yetha. ||777||  
 rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā avitatanhā maraṇam upenti,  
 ūnā va hutvāna jahanti deham, kāmehi lokamhi na h' atthi  
 titti. ||778||  
 kandanti naṃ ñāti pakiriya kese, aho vatā no amarā 'ti  
 cāhu ;  
 vatthena naṃ pārutam nīharitvā citaṃ samodhāya tato  
 dahanti. ||779||  
 so dayhathi sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya bhoge ;  
 na miyyamānassa bhavanti tānā ñāti ca mittā athavā  
 sahāyā. ||780||  
 dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti, satto pana gacchati  
 yenakammam ;  
 na miyyamānam dhanam anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca  
 dhanāñ ca raṭṭham. ||781||  
 na dīgham āyum labhate dhanena na cāpi vittena jaraṃ  
 vihanti ;  
 appaṇ hi naṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā asassataṃ vippariṇāma-  
 dhammam. ||782||  
 addhā daliddā ca phusanti phassaṃ, bālo ca dhīro ca tath'  
 eva phuṭṭho :  
 bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti, dhīro ca na vedhati phassa-  
 phuṭṭho. ||783||  
 tasmā hi paññā 'va dhanena seyyo yāya vosānam idhādhi-  
 gacchati,  
 abyositatthā hi bhavābhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti  
 mohā. ||784||

776, luddhā dhanam A, laddhā ca naṃ BC.—ca Raṭṭh. S., va corrected to dha  
 A, va BC.—777, pi Raṭṭh. S. ; deest in ABC.—780, etena gattena A, et' vattena  
 BC, ekena vattheti Raṭṭh. S.—782, hi naṃ ABC, hidam Raṭṭh. S.—783, vadhito  
 va Raṭṭh. S., ca thito va BC, va thito va corr. to dha thito dha A.—784, abyosi-  
 tatthā ABC, ahotasittā R. S.

upeti gabbhañ ca parañ ca lokam saṃsāram āpajja param-  
parāya,  
tass' appapañño abhisaddahanto upeti gabbhañ ca parañ ca  
lokam. ||785||  
coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto sakammunā haññati pāpa-  
dhammo,  
evam pajā pecca paramhi loke sakammunā haññati pāpa-  
dhammo. ||786||  
kāma hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena mathenti  
cittam;  
ādīnavam kāmagaṇesu disvā tasmā ahaṃ pabbajito 'mhi  
rāja. ||787||  
dumapphalānīva patanti māṇavā daharā ca vuḍḍhā ca  
sarirabhedā;  
etam pi disvā pabbajito 'mhi rāja; apaṇṇakam sāmāññam  
eva seyyo. ||788||  
saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito upeto jinasāsane,  
avajjā mayhaṃ pabbajjā, anaṇo bhuñjāmi bhojanam. ||789||  
kāme ādittato disvā jātārūpāni satthato  
gabbhe vokkantīto dukkhaṃ nirayesu mahabbhayam: ||790||  
etam ādīnavam disvā samvegam alabhiṃ tadā;  
so 'haṃ viddho tadā santo sampatto āsavakkhayam. ||791||  
paricīṇṇo . . . (=604) ||792||  
yass' atthāya pabbajito . . . (see 605) . . . sabbasaṃ-  
yojanakkhaya 'ti. ||793||

Ratthapālo thero.

Rūpaṃ disvā sati mutṭhā piyanimittam manasikaroto;  
sārattacitto vedeti tañ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati. ||794||  
tassa vadḍhanti vedanā anekā rūpasambhavā,  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca cittam ass' ūpahaññati;  
evam ācinato dukkhaṃ ārā nibbāna vuccati. ||795||  
saddam sutvā sati mutṭhā . . . (=794, 795; instead of  
rūpasambhavā read saddasambhavā.) ||796-797||  
gandham ghatvā . . . (gandhasambhavā) ||798-799||  
rasam bhotvā . . . (rasasambhavā) ||800-801||

785, pamparāyi R. S.—786 (end of the second line), pāpadhammo AB, R. S.;  
°mmā C.—789, avañchā A, avajjā BC.—790, satthato A, pattato BC.—794,  
comp. 98.

phassaṃ phussa . . . (phassasambhavā) || 802-803 ||  
 dhammaṃ ñatvā . . . (dhammasambhavā) || 804-805 ||  
 na so rajjati rūpesu; rūpaṃ disvā patissato  
 virattacitto vedeti tañ ca n' ajjhosa tiṭṭhati. || 806 ||  
 yathāssa passato rūpaṃ sevato vāpi vedanaṃ  
 khiyyati nopaciyyati evaṃ so caratī sato;  
 evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ santike nibbāna vuccati. || 807 ||  
 na so rajjati saddesu; saddaṃ sutvā patissato (. . . gandhesu  
 gandhaṃ ghatvā . . . rasesu rasaṃ bhotvā . . .  
 phassesu phassaṃ phussa . . . dhammesu dhammaṃ  
 ñatvā patissato)  
 virattacitto vedeti tañ ca n' ajjhosa tiṭṭhati. || 808, 810, 812,  
 814, 816 ||  
 yathāssa suṇato saddaṃ (ghāyato gandhaṃ, sāyato rasaṃ,  
 phusato phassaṃ, vijānato dhammaṃ) sevato vāpi  
 vedanaṃ  
 khiyyati nopaciyyati evaṃ so caratī sato;  
 evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ santike nibbāna vuccati. || 809,  
 811, 813, 815, 817 ||

Māluṅkyaputto thero.

Paripunnakāyo suruci sujāto cārudassano  
 suvaṇṇavaṇṇo 'si bhagavā, susukkadāṭho 'si viriyavā. || 818 ||  
 narassa hi sujātassa ye bhavanti viyañjanā  
 sabbe te tava kāyasmim mahāpurisalakkhaṇā. || 819 ||  
 pasannanetto sumukho brahā uju patāpavā  
 majjhe samaṇasaṃghassa ādicco va virocasi. || 820 ||  
 kalyāṇadassano bhikkhu kañcanasannibhattaco:  
 kin te samaṇabbhāvena evaṃ uttamavaṇṇino. || 821 ||  
 rājā arahasi bhavitum cakkavattirathesabho  
 cāturanto vijitāvī Jambusaṇḍassa issaro. || 822 ||  
 khattiyā bhojarājāno anuyantā bhavanti te;  
 rājābhirājā manujindo rajjaṃ kārehi Gotama. || 823 ||

802, phusaṃ A, phussā B, phusso C.—814, phusaṃ A, phusa C, pussa B.—  
 818 seq., comp. the Selasutta (Sutta Nipāta).—819, sabbam te A.—820, brahmā  
 AB, brahā corrected to brahmā C.—822, Jambusaṇḍassa AB, Jambusaṇḍassa C.  
 The Suttanipāta MSS. have both readings; Dr. Morris's MS. of the Apadāna  
 (fol. cpi' and ñi) reads Jambusaṇḍa. Comp. Childers s. v. saṇḍo.—823, bhojā  
 rājāno A, bhojar' BC, bhojar' and rājar' the Suttanipāta MSS.—rājābhirājā  
 A and the Suttanipāta MSS., rājādh' BC.

rājāham asmi Selā 'ti bhagavā dhammarājā anuttaro,  
dhammena cakkam vattemi cakkam appaṭivattiyam. ||824||  
sambuddho paṭijānāsi iti Selo brāhmaṇo dhammarājā  
anuttaro,

dhammena cakkam vattemi iti bhāsasi Gotama. ||825||  
ko nu senāpatī bhoto sāvako satthur anvayo,  
ko imam anuvatteti dhammacakkam pavattitam. ||826||  
mayā pavattitam cakkam Selā 'ti bhagavā dhammacakkam  
anuttaram

Sāriputto 'nuvatteti anujāto tathāgataṃ. ||827||  
abhiññeyyam abhiññātaṃ, bhāvetabbañ ca bhāvitam,  
pahātabbam pahinaṃ me, tasmā buddho 'smi brāh-  
maṇa. ||828||

vinayassu mayi kaṅkham. adhimuccassu brāhmaṇa.  
dullabham dassanam hoti sambuddhānaṃ abhiñhaso. ||829||  
yesam ve dullabho loke pātubhāvo abhiñhaso,  
so 'ham brāhmaṇa buddho 'smi sallakatto anuttaro. ||830||  
Brahmabhūto atitulo Mārasenappamaddano  
sabbāmitte vasikatvā modāmi akuto bhayo. ||831||  
idaṃ bhonto nisāmetha yathā bhāsati cakkhumā  
sallakatto mahāvīro, sīho va nadatī vane. ||832||  
Brahmabhūtaṃ atitulaṃ Mārasenappamaddanaṃ  
ko disvā na ppassideyya api kaṇhābhijātiko. ||833||  
yo maṃ icchati anvetu yo vā n' icchati gacchatu :  
idhāham pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike. ||834||  
etañ ce ruccatī bhoto sammāsambuddhasāsanam,  
mayam pi pabbajissāma varapaññassa santike. ||835||  
brāhmaṇaṃ tisatā ime yācanti pañjalikatā :  
brahmacariyam carissāma bhagavā tava santike. ||836||  
svākkhātaṃ brahmacariyam Selā 'ti bhagavā sandiṭṭhikam  
akālikam  
yattha amoghā pabbajjā appamattassa sikkhato. ||837||

824, comp. Milindapañha, p. 183.—825, After Selo A inserts ca, BC va. Neither the one nor the other is found in the Suttanipāta.—bhāsati ABC, bhāsati and bhāsasi the Suttanip. MSS.—829, adhimuccassu A, 'ssu AC. The correct reading, adhimuccassu, is found in the Suttanipāta MSS.—831, sabbāmitte ABC, sabbāmitte Suttanip.—836, yācanti? comp. v. 841.

yan tam saraṇam āgamma ito aṭṭhami cakkhuma,  
 sattarattena bhagavā dant' amha tava sāsane. ||838||  
 tuvaṃ buddho, tuvaṃ satthā, tuvaṃ Mārābhibhū muni,  
 tuvaṃ anusaye chetvā tiṇṇo tāres' imaṃ pajam. ||839||  
 upadhī te samatikkantā, āsavā te padālita,  
 siho va anupādāno pahinabbhayabheravo. ||840||  
 bhikkhavo tisatā ime tiṭṭhanti pañjalikatā;  
 pāde vira pasārehi, nāgā vandantu satthuno 'ti. ||841||

Selo thero.

Yā tam me hatthigivāya sukhumā vatthā padhāritā,  
 sālīnaṃ odano bhutto sucimamsūpasecano, ||842||  
 so 'jja bhaddo sātātiko uñchāpattāgate rato  
 jhāyati anupādāno putto Godhāya Bhaddiyo. ||843||  
 pamsukūli sātātiko uñchāpattāgate rato  
 jhāyati anupādāno putto Godhāya Bhaddiyo. ||844||  
 piṇḍapāṭi sātātiko — pa — tecīvarī sātātiko — pa — sapa-  
 dānacārī s° — pa — ekāsani s° — pa — pattapiṇḍi  
 s° — pa — khalupacchābhhatti s° — pa — ārañṇiko s°  
 — pa — rukkhamūliko s° — pa — abbhokāsī s°  
 — pa — sosāniko s° — pa — yathāsanthātiko s°  
 — pa — nesajjiko s° — pa — appiccho s° — pa —  
 santuṭṭho s° — pa — pavivitto s° — pa — asamsatṭho s°  
 — pa — āraddhaviriyo sātātiko — pa — ||845-861||

hitvā satapalam kamsaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ satarājikaṃ  
 aggahim mattikāpattam, idaṃ dutiyābbhisecanaṃ. ||862||  
 ucece maṇḍalipākāre dāḥamaṭṭālakotṭhake  
 rakkhito khaggahatthehi uttasam viharim pure. ||863||  
 so 'jja bhaddo anutrāsī pahinabbhayabheravo  
 jhāyati vanam ogayha putto Godhāya Bhaddiyo. ||864||  
 sīlakkhandhe patiṭṭhāya satim paññañ ca bhāvayaṃ  
 pāpuṇim anupubbena sabbasaṃyojanakkhayan ti. ||865||

Bhaddiyo Kālīgodhāya putto.

Gacchaṃ vadesi samaṇa ṭhito 'mhi mamañ ca brūsi ṭhitam  
 aṭṭhito 'ti;

838, ti corr. to tam A, tam B. ti C.—āgamma?—aṭṭhami A, aṭhami B,  
 aṭṭhāmi C.—amhi AB, ampi C, amha Suttanip.—841, tiṭṭhanti the MSS.—842,  
 vatthā padhāritā A, vatthadhāritā C, vattā me dhāritā B. v° pathāritā  
 (= pathhāritā)?—862 = 97.—865, satip° ABC.

pucchāmi taṃ samāṇa etaṃ atthaṃ: kasmā t̥hito tvam  
aham aṭṭhito 'mhi. ||866||

t̥hito ahaṃ āṅgulimāla sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya  
daṇḍaṃ,

tvañ ca pāṇesu asaññato 'si, tasmā t̥hito 'haṃ tuvaṃ aṭṭhito  
'si. ||867||

cirassaṃ vata me mahito mahesi mahāvaṇaṃ samaṇo  
paccupādi;

so 'haṃ caṇissāmi saḥassapāpaṃ sutvāna gāthaṃ tava  
dhammayuttaṃ. ||868||

itv eva coro asim āvudhañ ca sobbhe papāte naraḥ anvakāsi,  
avandi coro sugatassa pāde, tatth' eva pabbajjaṃ ayāci  
buddhaṃ. ||869||

buddho ca kho kārūṇiko mahesi yo satthā lokassa sadeva-  
kassa

tam ehi bhikkhū 'ti tadā avoca; es' eva tassa ahu bhikkhu-  
bhāvo. ||870||

yo pubbe pamajjitvāna pacchā so na ppamajjati,  
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. ||871||

yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusalena pithīyati,  
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. ||872||

yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati buddhasāsane,  
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. ||873||

disā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu, disā hi me yuñjantu  
buddhasāsane,

disā hi me te manusse bhajantu ye dhammaṃ evādapayanti  
santo. ||874||

disā hi me khantivādānaṃ avirodhappasamsinaṃ  
suṇantu dhammaṃ kālana tañ ca anuvīdhīyantu. ||875||

na hi jātu so mamaṃ himse aññaṃ vā pana kañcinaṃ,  
pappuyya paraṃ santim rakkheyya tasathāvare. ||876||

868, mahāvaṇaṃ C.—paccupādi AB, macc° C.—saḥassaṃ pāpaṃ BC.—869,  
itv eva A, ico eva BC.—naraḥ anvakāsi (kāri B) AB, narakandhakāre C.—  
871-872 = Dhammap. 172-173.—The first words of v. 871 have been corrected  
in C: yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā. This is metrically more correct than the  
original reading of the MSS., and so this stanza is read both in the Dhamma-  
pada and in the Āṅgulimāla Suttanta (Majjhima Nikāya).—872 deest in A.—  
874, yuñjantu A, yuñjanta B, yuñjatu C.—evādapayanti A, evāramayanti BC.  
The Ang. Suttanta (Turnour's MS.) has, ye dhamme me vādapayanti.—876,  
kañcinaṃ Ang. S., kiñcinaṃ ABC.

udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejaṇaṃ,  
dāruṇaṃ namayanti tacchakā, attāṇaṃ damayanti paṇḍitā.

|| 877 ||

daṇḍeṇ' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca ;  
adaṇḍeṇa asatthena ahaṃ danto 'mhi tādinā. || 878 ||  
Ahimsako 'ti me nāmaṃ himsakassa pure sato ;  
ajjāhaṃ saccaṇāmo 'mhi, na naṃ himsāmi kañcināṃ. || 879 ||  
coro ahaṃ pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo 'ti vissuto,  
vuyhamāno mahoghena buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ. || 880 ||  
lohitapāṇi pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo 'ti vissuto ;  
saraṇāgamaṇaṃ passa ; bhavanetti samūhatā. || 881 ||  
tādisaṃ kammaṃ katvāna bahunaṃ duggatigāmināṃ  
phuṭṭho kammavipākena anaṇo bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ. || 882 ||  
pamādaṃ anuyuñjanti bālā dummedhino janā,  
appamādaṃ ca medhāvī dhaṇaṃ seṭṭhaṃ va rakkhati. || 883 ||  
mā pamādaṃ anuyuñjetha mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ,  
appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti paraṃ sukhaṃ. || 884 ||  
svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ, n'etaṃ dummantitaṃ mama ;  
saṃvibhatteṣu dhammeṣu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamaṃ. || 885 ||  
svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ n'etaṃ dummantitaṃ mama ;  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || 886 ||  
araññe rukkhamūle vā pabbatesu guhāsu vā  
tattha tatth' eva aṭṭhāsiṃ ubbiggamanaso tadā. || 887 ||  
sukhaṃ sayāmi ṭhāyāmi, sukhaṃ kappemi jīvitāṃ  
ahatthapāso Mārassa : aho satthānukampito. || 888 ||  
brahmacariyaṃ pure āsiṃ, udicca ubhato ahuṃ,  
so 'jja putto sugatassa dhammarājassa satthuno, || 889 ||  
vītatāṇho anādāno guttadvāro susaṃvuto ;  
aghamūlaṃ vāmitvāna patto me āsavakkhayaṃ. || 890 ||  
pariçiṇṇo mayā satthā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ,  
ohito garuko bhāro, bhavanetti samūhatā 'ti. || 891 ||  
Aṅgulimālo therō.

877, see 19, Dhammap. 80.—879, kiñcināṃ ABC, kañcināṃ Aṅg. S.—883 sq. = Dhammap. 26 sq.—884, vipulaṃ sukhaṃ Dhammap., Aṅg. S.—885, comp. 9. —nāgataṃ A, nāpagataṃ B, nāvagataṃ C.—na yidaṃ Aṅg. S., netam ABC.—savibh' ABC, pañhantesu Aṅg. S.—886, nāpagataṃ A, nāgataṃ C.—na yidaṃ Aṅg. S., netam ABC.—888, satthānukampito AC, "anukappito B. aho satthānukampako ?—889, ahu the MSS.—890, vadhitvāna ABC. Comp. v. 116, 576.

Pahāya mātāpitaro bhaginiñātibhātaro  
 pañca kāmāguṇe hitvā Anuruddho 'va jhāyati. ||892||  
 sameto naccagītehi sammataḥlappabodhano  
 na tena suddhim ajjhagamā Mārassa visaye rato. ||893||  
 etañ ca samatikkamma rato buddhassa sāsane  
 sabboghaṃ samatikkamma Anuruddho 'va jhāyati. ||894||  
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā  
 ete ca samatikkamma Anuruddho 'va jhāyati. ||895||  
 piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto eko adutiyo muni  
 esati paṃsukūlāni Anuruddho anāsavo. ||896||  
 vicini aggahī dhovī rajayī dhārāyī muni  
 paṃsukūlāni matimā Anuruddho anāsavo. ||897||  
 mahiccho ca asantutṭho samsatṭho yo ca uddhato,  
 tassa dhammā ime honti pāpakā saṃkilesikā. ||898||  
 sato ca hoti appiccho santutṭho avighātavā  
 pavivekarato vitto niccam āradbhaviriyō : ||899||  
 tassa dhammā ime honti kusalā bodhipakkhikā  
 anāsavo ca so hoti, iti vuttam mahesinā. ||900||  
 mama saṃkappam aññāya satthā loke anuttaro  
 manomayena kāyena iddhiyā upasaṃkami. ||901||  
 yadā me ahu saṃkappo tato uttari desayī,  
 nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayī. ||902||  
 tassāhaṃ dhammam aññāya vihāsim sāsane rato ;  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||903||  
 pañcapaññāsa vassāni yato nesajjiko ahaṃ,  
 pañcaviṣati vassāni yato middhaṃ samūhatam. ||904||  
 nāhu assāsapassāso tṭhitacittassa tādino ;  
 anejo santim ārabha cakkhumā parinibbuto. ||905||  
 asallīnena cittena vedanaṃ ajjhavāsaya ;  
 pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ vimokkho cetaso ahū. ||906||  
 ete pacchimakā dāni munino phassapañcamā ;  
 nāññe dhammā bhavissanti sambuddhe parinibbuta. ||907||  
 n' atthi dāni punāvāso devakāyasmī jālīni ;  
 vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||908||

892 seqq. va A, ca BC.—893, ajcagida corr. to °agā A, ajjhamāgamā BC.—  
 899, vitto A, citto BC.—902, yadā A, sadā BC. yathā?—905-606 = Mahā-  
 parinibbāna Sutta p. 62. ed. Childers.—908, panāvāso C.—jālāni C.



yassa muhutte saḥassadā loko samvidito, sa Brahmakappo  
vasi iddhiguṇe cutūpapāte kāle passati devatā sa bhi-  
kkhu. ||909||

annabhāro pure āsīm daḍiddo ghāsahāraḥko,  
samaṇaṃ paṭipādesiṃ uparittṭhaṃ yasassināṃ. ||910||  
so 'mhi Sakyakule jāto, Anuruddho 'ti maṃ vidū,  
upeto naccagītehi sammatāḷappabodhano. ||911||  
ath' addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ satthāraṃ akutoḥbhayaṃ,  
tasmiṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā pabbajīṃ anagāriyaṃ. ||912||  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure,  
Tāvatiṃsesu devesu atthāsiṃ Sakkajātiyā. ||913||  
sattakkhattuṃ manussindo ahaṃ rajjāṃ akārayiṃ  
cāturato vijitāvī Jambusaṇḍassa issaro,  
adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena anusāsayaṃ. ||914||  
ito satta ito satta saṃsārāni catuddasa  
nivāsaṃ abhijānissaṃ devaloke tṭhito tadā. ||915||  
pañcaṅgike samādhimhi sante ekodibhāvite  
paṭipassaddhiladdh'amhi, dībbacakkhuṃ visujjhi me. ||916||  
cutūpapātāṃ jānāmi sattānaṃ āgatiṃ gatiṃ  
itthabhāvaññāthābhāvaṃ jhāne pañcaṅgike tṭhito. ||917||  
pariṇiṇṇo mayā satthā — pa — samūhatā. ||918||  
Vajjinaṃ Veluvagāme ahaṃ jīvitasamkhayā  
hetṭhato velugumbasmiṃ nibbāyissaṃ anāsavo 'ti. ||919||

Anuruddho thero.

Samaṇassa ahū cintā pupphitamhi mahāvane  
ekaggassa nisinnassa pavivittassa jhāyino : ||920||  
aññathā lokanāthamhi tiṭṭhante purisuttame  
iriyaṃ āsi bhikkhūnaṃ, aññathā dāni dissate. ||921||  
sitavātaparittānaṃ, hirikopinachādanāṃ,  
matṭatṭhiyaṃ abhuñjimsu santutṭhā itaritare. ||922||  
paṇiṭṭaṃ yadi vā lūkaṃ appaṃ vā yadi vā bahuṃ  
yāpanatṭhaṃ abhuñjimsu agiddhā nādhimucchitā. ||923||

909 (= 1181), muhuttēna ABC.—<sup>o</sup>guṇacutū<sup>o</sup> A, <sup>o</sup>guṇe catū<sup>o</sup> A, <sup>o</sup>guṇe catū<sup>o</sup> C.—vassati C.—bhikkhuṇo ABC.—910, paṭipādesi the MSS.—uparittṭhaṃ A, upadittṭhaṃ C, upaṭṭhi corr. to upadittṭhaṃ B.—912, addasāsi the MSS.—913, atthāsi the MSS.—914, Jumbusaṇḍassa AC, paṇḍassa B. Comp. v. 822.—anusāsaya AC, anusāsi B.—915, ito s' ito s' A, ito s' tato s' BC.—916, sante BC, santo A.—922, matṭatṭhiyaṃ AC, matṭhatṭhiyaṃ B.—923, nāvi-(corr. to nādhī-) mucchitā A, nādhimucchitā BC.

jīvitānaṃ parikkhāre bhesajje atha paccaye  
 na bāḷhaṃ ussukā āsuṃ yathā te āsavakkhaye. ||924||  
 araṇṇe rukkkhamūlesu kandarāsu guhāsu ca  
 vivekaṃ anubrūhantā vihiṃsu tapparāyaṇā, ||925||  
 nīcaniviṭṭhā subharā mudū atthaddhamānasā  
 abyāsekā amukharā atthacintāvasānugā. ||926||  
 tato pāsādikā āsi gatā bhuttaṃ nisevitā,  
 siniddhā teladhārā va ahosi iriyāpatho. ||927||  
 sabbāsavaparikkhīṇā mahājhāyī mahāhitā  
 nibbutā dāni te therā, parittā dāni tādisā. ||928||  
 kusalānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ paṇṇāya ca parikkhayā  
 sabbākāvarūpetāṃ lujjate jinasāsanāṃ. ||929||  
 pāpakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ kilesānaṃ ca yo utu  
 upaṭṭhitāvivekāya ye ca saddhammasesakā ||930||  
 te kilesā pavaḍḍhantā āvisanti bahū jaṇaṃ,  
 kilanti mañṇe bālehi ummattehi va rakkhasā. ||931||  
 kileseh' ābhībhūtā te tena tena vidhāvitā  
 narā kilesavattḥūsu sayamgāhe va ghosite, ||932||  
 pariccajivā saddhammaṃ aṇṇamañṇehi bhaṇḍare,  
 diṭṭhigatāni anventā idaṃ seyyo 'ti mañṇare. ||933||  
 dhanāni ca puttā bhariyāni ca chaḍḍayitvāna niggatā  
 kaṭacchubhikkhahetū pi akiccāni nisevare. ||934||  
 udarāvadehakaṃ bhutvā sayant' uttānaseyyakā,  
 kathā vadenti paṭibuddhā yā kathā satthu garahitā. ||935||  
 sabbakārukasippāni cittikatvāna sikkhare,  
 avūpasantā ajjhataṃ sāmāññattho 'ti acchati. ||936||  
 mattikaṃ telāṃ cuppaṇi ca udakāsanabhojanaṃ  
 gihīnaṃ upanāmenti ākaṅkhaṇtā bahuttaraṃ. ||937||  
 dantapoṇaṃ kapīṭṭhaṇi ca pupphakhādaniyāni ca  
 piṇḍapāte ca sampanne ambe āmalakāni ca, ||938||  
 bhesajjesu yathā vejjā, kiccākicce yathā gihī,  
 gaṇikā va vibhūsāyaṃ, issare khattiyā yathā, ||939||

926, abyāsakā A.—atthacintā° A, atha cintā° BC.—927, bhuttaṃ A, itthaṃ BC.—nimittā C, nimithā B, siniddhā A.—928, samāhitā? Comp. v. 1083.—930, upaṭṭhitā° A, upathitā° B, upadhitā° C.—ye ca saddhammasesakā A, ye ca saddhammūrasakā C, yesa caddhammasekā B. ye ca saddhammasosakā?—931, bahu j° AB, bahū j° C.—931, kilanti the MSS.—932, narā A, naga BC.—sasamigāme A, sayamgāhe BC.—935, "kāruṇa" AB, "kāruṇi" C.—939, issare AC, issaye B. issere?

nekatikā vañicanikā kūṭasakkhī avātukā  
 bahūhi parikappehi āmisam paribhuñjare. ||940||  
 lesakappe pariyāye parikappe 'nudhāvitā  
 jivikatthā upāyena samkaḍḍhanti bahum dhanam. ||941||  
 upatthapenti parisam kammato no ca dhammato,  
 dhammam paresam desenti lābhato no ca atthato. ||942||  
 samghalābhassa bhaṇḍanti samghato paribāhirā,  
 paralābbhopajivantā ahirikā 'va na lajjare. ||943||  
 nānuyuttā tathā eke muṇḍā samghāṭipārutā  
 sambhāvanam yev' icchanti lābhasakkāramucchitā. ||944||  
 evam nānappayātami ni dāni sukaram tathā  
 aphusitam vā phusitam phusitam vānurakkhitum. ||945||  
 yathā kaṇṭakatthānamhi careyya anupāhano  
 satim upatthapetvāna, evam gāme munī care. ||946||  
 saritvā pubbake yogi tesam vattam anussaram  
 kiñcāpi pacchimo kālo phuseyya amatam padam. ||947||  
 idam vatvā sālavane samaṇo bhāvitindriyo  
 brāhmaṇo parinibbāyi isi khīṇapunabbhavo 'ti. ||948||  
 Pārāpariyo thero.

uddānam :

Adhimutto Pārāpariyo Telakāni Ratthapālo  
 Mālunkya-Selo Bhaddiyo Anguli dibbacakkhuko |  
 Pārāpariyo, das' ete Visamhi superikittitā,  
 gāthāyo dve satā honti pañcatālisa uttarin ti.

niṭṭhito Visatinipāto.

940, avātukā A, apātukā BC.—941, jivikatthā A, jivikattā B, jivikattā C.—  
 upāyo na A, upāyena BC.—943, na A, va na BC.—945, tathā BC, katā A.—  
 947, kiñcāpi AC, kiccāpi B.—Uddāna. The text of BC differs widely from  
 that of A, which I give. The names of Mālunkya-putta and Sela are omitted, and  
 so only eight Theras and, as it seems, 190 (?) Gāthās are counted ("gāthā satā  
 ca navutī honti ca puna uttarin ti").

## TIMSANIPĀTO.

Pāsādike bahū disvā bhāvitatte susaṃvute  
 isi Paṇḍarasagotto apucchi Phussaṃsavhayaṃ : ||949||  
 kiṃchanda kimadhippāyā kimākappā bhavissare  
 anāgatamhi kālamhi, taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito. ||950||  
 suṇohi vacanaṃ mayhaṃ isi Paṇḍarasavhaya,  
 sakkaccaṃ upadhārehi, ācikkhissāmy anāgataṃ. ||951||  
 kodhanā upanāhi ca makkhī thambhī saṭhā bahū  
 issuki nānāvādā ca bhavissanti anāgate ||952||  
 aññātamañino dhamme gambhīre tīragocara  
 lahukā agarū dhamme aññamaññaṃ agāraṇā. ||953||  
 bahū ādinavā loke uppajjissanti 'nāgate ;  
 sudesitaṃ imaṃ dhammaṃ kilisissanti dummatī. ||954||  
 guṇahīnāpi saṃghamhi voharanti visāradā  
 balavanto bhavissanti mukharā assutāvino. ||955||  
 guṇavanto pi saṃghamhi voharantā yathatthato  
 dubbalā te bhavissanti hirimaṇā anattikā. ||956||  
 rajataṃ jātarūpaṇi ca khettaṃ vatthum ajeḷakam  
 dāsīdasaṇi ca dummedhā sādīyissanti 'nāgate. ||957||  
 ujjhānasaññino bālā sīlesu asaṃmāhitā  
 unnaḷā vicarissanti kalahābhiratā magā, ||958||  
 uddhatā ca bhavissanti nīlacīvarapārutā ;  
 kuḷā thaddhā lapā singī carissanti ariyā viya. ||959||  
 telasaṃhehi kesehi capalā añjanakkhikā  
 rathiyāya gamissanti dantavaṇṇakapārutā. ||960||  
 ajegucchāṃ vimuttehi surattaṃ arahaddhajaṃ  
 jigucchissanti kāsāvaṃ odātesu samucchitā. ||961||  
 lābhakāmā bhavissanti kusitā hīnavīriyā,  
 kicchantā vanapattāni gāmantesu vasissare. ||962||

953, agaru the MSS.—955, voharantā [a]visāradā?—957, vatthum deest in B, khettaṇi ca a? C.—958, vicarissanti A, vivadissanti B, mivadissanti C.—959, singī AC, sigi B.—962, kicchantā AC, kiccantā B.—vanapattāni A, panapattāni BC.

ye ye lābham labhissanti micchājīvaratā sadā,  
 te te ca anusikkhantā bhajissanti asamyatā. ||963||  
 ye ye alābhino lābham, na te puṇṇā bhavissare,  
 supesale pi te dhīre sevissanti na te tadā. ||964||  
 milakkhuraṇaṃ rattam garahantā sakam dhajam  
 titthiyānaṃ dhajam keci dhāressanty avadātakam. ||965||  
 agāravo ca kāsāve tadā tesam bhavissati,  
 paṭisaṃkhā ca kāsāve bhikkhūnaṃ na bhavissati. ||966||  
 abhibhūtaṃ dukkhena sallaviddhassa ruppato  
 paṭisaṃkhā mahāghorā nāgassāsi acintiyā. ||967||  
 chaddanto hi tadā disvā surattam arahaddhajam  
 tāvad eva bhaṇi gāthā gajo atthopasañhitā : ||968||  
 anikkasāvo kāsāvaṃ yo vattham paridahissati  
 apeto damasaccena, na so kāsāvaṃ arahati. ||969||  
 yo ca vantakasāv' assa sīlesu susamāhito  
 upeto damasaccena, sa ve kāsāvaṃ arahati. ||970||  
 vipannasīlo dummedho pākaṭo kāmakāriyo  
 vibbhantacitto nissukko, na so kāsāvaṃ arahati. ||971||  
 yo ca sīlena sampanno vītarāgo samāhito  
 odātanāsaṃkappo, sa ve kāsāvaṃ arahati. ||972||  
 uddhato unnaḷo bālo sīlam yassa na vijjati,  
 odātakam arahati, kāsāvaṃ kiṃ karissati. ||973||  
 bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca dutṭhacittā anādarā  
 tādīnaṃ mettacittānaṃ niggaṇhissanti 'nāgate. ||974||  
 sikkhāpentāpi therehi bālā civaradhāraṇaṃ  
 na supissanti dummedhā pākaṭā kāmakāriyā. ||975||  
 te tathā sikkhitā bālā aññamaññaṃ agāravā  
 nādiyissant' upajjhāye khalunko viya sārathim. ||976||  
 evaṃ anāgataddhānaṃ paṭipatti bhavissati  
 bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ca patte kālamhi pacchime. ||977||  
 purā āgacchate etaṃ anāgataṃ mahabbhayaṃ  
 subbacā hotha sakhilā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā. ||978||  
 mettacittā kārūṇikā hotha sīle susamvutā  
 āradhaviyiriyā pahitattā niccaṃ dāḥaparakkamā. ||979||

964, puṇṇā A, pūṇā BC.—965, dhāressanty the MSS —969-970 = Dhammap.  
 9-10; comp. Jāt. vol. ii. p. 198.—976, sārati A, \*thi B, \*thi C.

pamādaṃ bhayato disvā appamādañ ca khemato  
bhāveth' atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ phusanti amatam padan  
ti. ||980||

Phussathero.

yathācārī yathāsato satimā yathā saṃkappacariyāya appa-  
matto  
ajjhatarato susamāhitatto eko santusito, tam āhu bhi-  
kkhum. ||981||

alam sukkaṃ ca bhuñjanto na bālhaṃ subito siyā,  
ūnūdaro mitāhāro sato bhikkhu paribbaje. ||982||  
cattāro pañca ālope abhuttvā udakaṃ pive,  
alam phāsuviḥārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno. ||983||  
kappiyatañ ca ādeti cīvaram idamatthikaṃ,  
alam phāsuviḥārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno. ||984||  
pallaṅkena nisinnassa jaṇṇuke nābhivassati,  
alam . . . ||985||

yo sukkaṃ dukkhato adda, dukkaṃ addakki sallato,  
ubhayantarena nāhosi, kena lokasmi kiṃ siyā. ||986||  
mā me kadāci pāpiccho kusīto hīnavīriyo  
appaṣuto anādaro, kena lokasmi kiṃ siyā. ||987||  
bahussuto ca medhāvī sīlesu susamāhito  
cetosaṃmattham anuyutto api muddhani tiṭṭhatu. ||988||  
yo papañcam anuyutto papañcābhirato mago,  
virādhayī so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaram. ||989||  
yo ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapathe rato,  
ārādhayī so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaram. ||990||  
gāme vā yadi vāraṇṇe ninne vā yadi vā thale,  
yattha arahanto viharanti, tam bhūmiṃ rāmaṇeyya-  
kam. ||991||

ramaṇiyā araṇṇāni, yattha na ramatī jano,  
vītarāgā ramissanti, na te kāmagavesino. ||992||  
nidhinaṃ va pavattāraṃ yaṃ passe vajjadassinam

980, phusantaṃ ?—981 (comp. Dhammap. 362) yathā saṃkappacariyāya A, yaṃ vā saṃ- (comp. B) kappacariyāyi BC.—bhikkhu AC.—982 seq. = Jāt. ii. p. 293 seq., Milindap. p. 407.—982, va A, ca BC.—984-985 desunt in C.—984, idhamatthikaṃ B, idamatthikaṃ A.—985 = Milindap. p. 386.—986, adda AB, dakkhi C.—ubhayantarena AC, ubhayanteyena B.—987 = (Milindap. p. 396), anādāro BC, anādaro A. Possibly the reading of the Milindap., anācāro, is correct.—991-992 = Dhammap. 98-99.—991, bhūmi ABC.

niggayhavāḍiṃ medhāvīṃ, tādīsaṃ paṇḍitaṃ bhaje;  
 tādīsaṃ bhajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo. || 993 ||  
 ovadeyyānusaṣeyya asabbhā ca nivāraye,  
 satam hi so piyo hoti asatam hoti appiyo. || 994 ||  
 aññassa bhagavā buddho dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā;  
 dhamme desiyamānamhi sotam odhesim atthiko. || 995 ||  
 tam me amoghaṃ savanaṃ, vimutto 'mhi anāsavo.  
 n' eva pubbenivāsāya na pi dibbassa cakkhuno || 996 ||  
 cetopariyāyaidhiyā cutiyā upapattiyā  
 sotadhātuvisuddhiyā paṇidhī me na vijjati. || 997 ||  
 rukkhamūlaṃ va nissāya muṇḍo samghātipāruto  
 paṇḍāya uttamo thero Upatisso 'va jhāyati. || 998 ||  
 avitakkam samāpanno sammāsambuddhasāvako  
 ariyena tuṇhibbhāvena upeto hoti tāvade. || 999 ||  
 yathāpi pabbato selo acalo supatitṭhito,  
 evaṃ mohakkhayā bhikkhu pabbato va na vedhati. || 1000 ||  
 anaṅgaṇassa posassa niccaṃ sugigavesino  
 vālaggamattaṃ pāpassa abbhāmattaṃ va khāyati. || 1001 ||  
 nābbhinandāmi maraṇaṃ nābbhinandāmi jīvitaṃ,  
 nikkhipissaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ sampajāno patissato. || 1002 ||  
 — pa — nibbisam bhatako yathā. || 1003 ||  
 ubhayenaṃ idaṃ maraṇaṃ eva nāmaraṇaṃ pacchā vā  
 pure vā;  
 paṭipajjatha mā vinassatha, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā. || 1004 ||  
 nagaraṃ yathā paccantaṃ guttaṃ santarabāhiraṃ  
 evaṃ gopetha attānaṃ, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā,  
 khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. || 1005 ||  
 upasanto uparato mantabhāṇi anuddhato  
 dhunāti pāpake dhamme dumapattaṃ va māluto. || 1006 ||  
 upasanto — pa —  
 abbahi pāpake dhamme dumapattaṃ va māluto. || 1007 ||

993-994 = Dhammap. 76-77.—995, soḍhesiṃ BC.—998, nissāyaṃ A, °va BC.—ca jhāyati A, cabbhayati B, cabbhāyati C.—1001 = 652.—1004, idaṃ AC, adam B.—vinayatha BC.—upajjhagā AC, upaccagā B.—1005 comp. 403.—upajjhagā AC, upaccagā B.—1007, After — pa — BC insert: adho pi pāpamāluto ('luto C) — pa — (—pe —). These may be the corrupted remains of a new stanza, the rest of which we should have to supply from v. 1006; I think it more probable, however, that it is a simple dittography.—appāsi A, labbhāmi B.

upasanto anāyāso vippasannamanāvilo  
 kalyāṇasilo medhāvī dukkhass' antakaro siyā. ||1008||  
 na vissase ekatiyesu evaṃ agārisu pabbajitesu cāpi;  
 sādhu pi hutvāna asādhu honti, asādhu hutvā puna sādhu  
 honti. ||1009||

kāmacchando ca byāpādo thīnamiddhañ ca bhikkhuno  
 uddhaccaṃ vicikicchā ca pañca te cittakelisā. ||1010||  
 yassa sakkariyamānassa asakkārena c' ūbhayaṃ  
 samādhi na vikampati appamādavihārino : ||1011||  
 taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātatiṃ sukhumadiṭṭhivipassakaṃ  
 upādānakkhayārāmaṃ āhu sappuriso iti. ||1012||  
 mahāsamuddo pathavī pabbato anilo pi ca  
 upamāya na yujjanti satthu varavimuttiyā. ||1013||  
 cakkānuvattako thero mahāñāṇī samāhito  
 pathavāpaggi samāno na rajjati na dussati. ||1014||  
 paññāpāramitaṃ patto mahābuddhi mahāmuni  
 ajaḷo jaḷasamāno sadā carati nibbuto. ||1015||  
 paricīṇṇo mayā satthā — pa — ||1016||  
 sampādeth' appamādena, esā me anusāsani;  
 handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ, vippamutto 'mhi sabbadhī-  
 ti. ||1017||

Sāriputto thero.

Pisunena ca kodhanena maccharinā ca vibhūtinandinā  
 sakhitaṃ na kareyya paṇḍito; pāpo kāpurisena saṃ-  
 gamo. ||1018||  
 saddhena ca pesalena ca paññāvatā bahussutena ca  
 sakhitaṃ hi kareyya paṇḍito; bhaddo sappurisenā saṃ-  
 gamo. ||1019||  
 passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ — pa — ||1020||  
 bahussuto citta-kathī buddhassa paricārako  
 panna-bhāro visaññutto seyyaṃ kappeti Gotamo. ||1021||  
 khināsavo visaññutto saṅgātīto sunibbuto  
 dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jātimaraṇapāragu. ||1022||

1009, visāse A, vissaye BC.—pi is wanting in A.—1010, °kelisā A, °kilisā B, °kilisā C.—1014, pathavāpaggi AB, pathavāpaggi C.—1017 = 658.—1018, 1019, Probably we ought to insert "ca" after kodhanena and paññāvatā.—1019, sakhitaṃ A, sakhīhi B, sakhīhi C.—1021, paricārako the MSS.



yasmim patitṭhitā dhammā buddhassādiccabandhuno  
 nibbānagamane magge, so 'yam tiṭṭhati Gotamo. ||1023||  
 dvāsītiṃ buddhato gaṇhi, dve saḥassāni bhikkhuto :  
 caturāsīti saḥassāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino. ||1024||  
 appassuto 'yam puriso balivaddo va jirati,  
 mamsāni tassa vaḍḍhanti, paññā tassa na vaḍḍhati. ||1025||  
 bahussuto appasutam yo sutenātimaññati,  
 andho padipadhāro va tath' eva paṭibhāti maṃ. ||1026||  
 bahussutam upāseyya sutañ ca na vināsaye ;  
 tam mūlam brahmacariyassa ; tasmā dhammadharo  
 siyā. ||1027||  
 pubbāparaññū atthaññū niruttipadakovido  
 suggahitañ ca gaṇhāti atthañ copaparikkhati. ||1028||  
 khaṇṭyā chandikato hoti, ussahitvā tuletī tam,  
 samaye so padahati ajjhattam susamāhito. ||1029||  
 bahussutam dhammadharam sappañnam buddhasāvakaṃ  
 dhammaviññānam ākaṅkham tam bhajetha tathāvi-  
 dham. ||1030||  
 bahussuto dhammadharo kosārakkho mahesino  
 cakkhu sabbassa lokassa pūjaneyyo bahussuto ||1031||  
 dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammam anuvicintayam  
 dhammam anussaram bhikkhu saddhammā na parihā-  
 yati. ||1032||  
 kāyamaccheragaruno hiyyamāne anuṭṭhahe  
 sarīrasukhagiddhassa kuto samanaphāsutā. ||1033||  
 na pakkhanti disā sabbā, dhammā na paṭibhanti maṃ,  
 gate kalyāṇamittamhi andhakāram va khāyati. ||1034||  
 abbhātītasahāyassa atitagatasatthuno  
 n' atthi etādisam mittam yathā kāyagatā sati. ||1035||  
 ye purāṇā atītā te, navehi na sameti me,  
 sv ajja eko 'va jhāyāmi vassupeto va pakkhimā. ||1036||  
 dassanāya atikkante nānāverajjake bahū  
 mā vārayittha sotāro, passantu samayo mamaṃ. ||1037||

1023, \*gamane A, \*gamana B, \*gamanam C.—1029, chandikato AB, chanda-  
 kato C.—tuleti tam AC, tuletthi tam B.—samaye A, samayena BC.—1033 (comp.  
 114), anuṭṭhahe A, anuḍḍhaso BC.—\*giddhassa A, \*middhassa BC.—1036, vassu-  
 peto A, vasupeto C, vassupetā B.

dassanāya atikkante nānāverajjake puthū  
karoti satthā okāsaṃ na nivāreti cakkhumā. || 1038 ||  
paṇṇāvisativassāni sekhabhūtaṃ me sato  
na kāmasaññā uppajji, passa dhammasudhammatā. || 1039 ||  
paṇṇāvisativassāni sekhabhūtaṃ me sato  
na dosasaññā uppajji, passa dhammasudhammatā. || 1040 ||  
paṇṇāvisativassāni bhāgavantā upatthahim  
mettena kāyakammena—mettena vacikammena—mettena  
manokammena chāyā va anapāyini. || 1041–1043 ||  
buddhassa caṅkamantassa piṭṭhito anucaṅkamā,  
dhamme desiyamānamhi ñāṇaṃ me udapajjatha. || 1044 ||  
ahaṃ sakaraṇiyo 'mhi sekho appattamānaso,  
satthu ca parinibbānaṃ yo amhaṃ anukampako. || 1045 ||  
tadāsi yaṃ bhimsanakāṃ, tadāsi lomahamsanaṃ  
sabbākāravārūpete sambuddhe parinibbute. || 1046 ||  
bahussuto dhammadharo kosārakkho mahesino  
cakkhu sabbassa lokassa Ānando parinibbuto. || 1047 ||  
bahussuto dhammadharo — pa — andhakāre tamonu-  
do, || 1048 ||  
gatimanto satimanto dhitimanto ca yo isi  
saddhammādhārako thero Ānando ratanākaro. || 1049 ||  
paricīṇṇo mayā satthā — pa —. || 1050 ||  
Ānando thero.

uddānaṃ :

Phusso Upatisso Ānando tayo 'ti 'me pakittitā ;  
gāthāyo tattha saṃkhātā satāṃ pañca ca uttarīti.

niṭṭhito Timsanipāto.

---

1041–1043, anupāyini A, anupārini B (at v. 1041 ; 1042–3 desunt), anapāyani  
and anapāyini C. Comp. Dhammap. 2.—1044, ñāṇaṃ meva A, ñāṇa me B,  
ñāṇa eva C.—1046 = Mahāparinibbāna Sutta p. 62.

## CATTĀLĪSANIPĀTO.

Na gaṇena purakkhato care, vimano hoti, samādhī dullabho ;  
nānājanasaṃgaho dukkho iti disvāna gaṇaṃ na roca-  
ye. ||1051||

na kulāni upabbaje muni, vimano hoti, samādhī dullabho ;  
so ussuko rasānugiddhoatthaṃ riñcati yo sukhāvaho. ||1052||  
paṇko 'ti hi naṃ avedayaṃ yāyaṃ vandanaṃpūjanaṃ kulesu,  
sukkhamaṃ sallaṃ durubbahaṃ, sakkāro kāpurisena dujja-  
ho. ||1053||

senāsanamhā oruṃha nagaraṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ,  
bhuñjantaṃ purisaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ sakkaccaṃ taṃ upaṭṭha-  
him. ||1054||

so taṃ pakkena hatthena ālopaṃ upanāmayi ;  
ālopaṃ pakkhipantassa aṅguli p' ettha chijjatha. ||1055||  
kuḍḍamūlañ ca nissāya ālopaṃ taṃ abhuñjisaṃ,  
bhuñjamāne ca bhutte vā jeguccaṃ me na vijjati. ||1056||  
uttūṭṭhapinḍo āhāro pūtimuttañ ca osadhaṃ  
senāsanam rukkhamūlaṃ paṃsukūlañ ca cīvaraṃ :  
yass' ete abhisambhuvā, sa ve cātuddiso naro. ||1057||  
yattha eke vihaññanti āruhaṃ siluccayaṃ,  
tassa buddhassa dāyādo sampajāno patissato  
iddhibalen' upaṭṭhaddho Kassapo abhirūhati. ||1058||  
piṇḍapātaṇṭikkanto selam āruṃha Kassapo  
jhāyati anupādāno pahīnabhayaṃbheravo. ||1059||  
piṇḍapātaṇṭikkanto selam āruṃha Kassapo  
jhāyati anupādāno ḍayhamānesu nibbuto. ||1060||  
piṇḍapātaṇṭikkanto selam āruṃha Kassapo  
jhāyati anupādāno katakiceṇa anāsavo. ||1061||

1052, upabbaje A, uppajje C, upajje B.—sukhāvaho A, sukhāvaho so B, sukhāvahāso C. sukhādhivāho? Comp. 494.—1053 (= 495), dujjahaṃ A, dadujjahaṃ B, dadujjalahaṃ C.—1054 seq. = Milindap. p. 395.—1055, taṃ-pakkena A, hamsakena B. C. Perhaps we should read tambakena, comp. Boehtlingk-Roth s.v. tāmbra, 2, a.—pettha C, vettha corr. to pettha A, peta B.—1056, kuṭṭamūlaṃ A, kaṭṭham<sup>c</sup> C, kaṭṭum<sup>c</sup> B.—1057, abhisambhūtā? Comp., however, M. Senart's note on Mahāvastu I. p. 41, l. 6.—sa ve cātuddiso A, sa ve sāt<sup>c</sup> B, saccotuddiso C.—1058, āruhaṃ A, arūhaṃ B, arahanto C.

karerimālāvitatā bhūmibhāgā manoramā  
 kuñjarābhirudā rammā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ||1062||  
 nīlabbhavaṇṇā rucirā vārisitā sucindharā  
 indagopakasañchannā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ||1063||  
 nīlabbhakūṭasadisā kūṭāgāvararūpamā  
 vāraṇābhirudā rammā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ||1064||  
 abhivutṭhā rammatalā nagā isibhi sevītā  
 abbhunnaditā sikhīhi te selā ramayanti maṃ. ||1065||  
 alaṃ jhāyitukāmassa pahitattassa me sato ;  
 alaṃ me atthakāmassa pahitattassa bhikkhuno ; ||1066||  
 alaṃ me phāsukāmassa pahitattassa bhikkhuno ;  
 alaṃ me yogakāmassa pahitattassa tādino. ||1067||  
 ummāpupphavasamānā gaganā v' abbhachādītā  
 nānādi jagāṇākiṇṇā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ||1068||  
 anākiṇṇā gahatṭhehi migasaṃghanisevitā  
 nānādi jagāṇākiṇṇā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ||1069||  
 acchodikā . . . (=113, 601) ||1070||  
 na pañcaṅgikena turiyena rati me hoti tādīsī  
 yathā ekaggacittassa sammā dhammaṃ vipassato. ||1071||  
 kammaṃ bahukaṃ . . . (=494) ||1072||  
 kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kāraye, parivajjeyya anattaneyyam  
 etaṃ,  
 kicchatī kāyo kilamati, dukkhito so samathaṃ na  
 vindati. ||1073||  
 oṭṭhapahatamattena attānaṃ pi na passati,  
 patthaddhagīvo carati, ahaṃ seyyo 'ti maññati. ||1074||  
 aseyyo seyyasamānaṃ bālo maññati attānaṃ,  
 na taṃ viññū pasamsanti patthaddhamanasam naraṃ. ||1075||  
 yo ca seyyo 'ham asmīti, nāhaṃ seyyo 'ti vā puna,  
 hīno 'haṃ sadiso vā 'ti vidhāsu na vikampati, ||1076||

1062, "rudā AC, "ruddhā B.—1063 (=13), vārisitā A, vāriyitā BC.—sucin-  
 dharā A, sucindarā BC.—1064, "kuṭṭa" AC, "kuṭa" B.—varaṇābhirudā AC, vāraṇā-  
 bhirudā B.—1065, abhivaddhā C, abhivadā B.—āgunditā sikhinibhi C,  
 agundaditā sikhinibhi B.—1067 (first hemistich), pal<sup>s</sup> sikkhatho B.—1068,  
 "pupphena samānā A, "puppho vasamānā B, "pupphavasamānā C.—vabbhachā-  
 dītā A, vambhach<sup>s</sup> BC.—1071, na deest in BC.—1072 (see 494, 1052), ussukko so  
 A, ussuko so BC (instead of so ussuko).—sukhāvaho A, sukhāvivāhā B, sukhāvi-  
 vāho C.—1073, anattaneyyam A, anuttaneyyam C, anattameyyam B.—1076,  
 hīno taṃ sadiso A, hīno hīnasadiso C, hīno hitaṃ sadiso B. Comp. Childerss.v. vidhā.

paññavantam tathāvādim silesu susamāhitam  
 cetosamathasamyuttam tañ ca viññū pasamsare. ||1077||  
 yassa sabrahmacārisu gāravo n' ūpalabbhati,  
 ārakā hoti saddhammā nabhaso puthavi yathā. ||1078||  
 yesañ ca hiriottappam sadā sammā upatthitam,  
 virūḷhabrahmacariyā, tesam khīṇā punabbhavā. ||1079||  
 uddhato capalo bhikkhu pamsukūlena pāruto  
 kapi va sīhacammena na so ten' upasobhati. ||1080||  
 anuddhato acapalo nipako samvutindriyo  
 sobhati pamsukūlena sīho va girigabbhare. ||1081||  
 ete sambahulā devā iddhimanto yasassino  
 dasa devasahassāni sabbe te brahmakāyikā ||1082||  
 dhammasenāpatiṃ dhīraṃ mahājhāyīm samāhitam  
 Sāriputtam namassantā tiṭṭhantī pañjalikatā : ||1083||  
 namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama,  
 yassa te nābhijānāma yaṃ pi nissāya jhāyati. ||1084||  
 accheram vata buddhānam gambhīro gocaro sako,  
 ye mayam nābhijānāma vāavedhī samāgatā. ||1085||  
 tam tathā devakāyehi pūjitam pūjanāraham  
 Sāriputtam tadā disvā Kappinassa sitam ahū. ||1086||  
 yāvata buddhakhettamhi ṭhapayitvā mahāmuniṃ  
 dhutaguṇe viṭṭho 'ham, sadiso me na vijjati. ||1087||  
 paricīṇṇo mayā satthā — pa —. ||1088||  
 na cīvare na sayane bhojane n' upalippati  
 Gotamo anappameyyo mulālipuppham vimalam va ambunā  
 nikkhammaninno tibhavābhinissaṭo. ||1089||  
 satipatṭhānagīvo so saddhāhattho mahāmuni  
 paññāsīso mahāñāṇī sadā carati nibbuto 'ti. ||1090||

Mahākassapo thero.

uddānam.

Cattālisanipātamhi Mahākassapasavhayo  
 eko 'va thero, gāthāyo cattālīsa duve 'pi cā 'ti.

Cattālisanipāto samatto.

1077, tathā tādi A, tathāvādi BC.—1078, comp. 278.—1083, tiṭṭhanti the MSS.—1084, nābhijānāmi BC.—1089, sayanena BC.—nupalimpati A, na palimpate BC.

## PAÑÑĀSANIPĀTO.

Kadā nu 'haṃ pabbatakandarāsu ekākiyo addutiyo vihaṣsaṃ  
aniccato sabbabhavaṃ vipassaṃ, taṃ me idaṃ taṃ nu kadā  
bhavissati. ||1091||

kadā nu 'haṃ bhinnapaṭandharo muni kāsāvavattho amamo  
nirāsayo

rāgañ ca dosañ ca tath' eva moḥaṃ hantvā sukhī pavana-  
gato vihaṣsaṃ. ||1092||

kadā aniccaṃ vadharogañiḷaṃ kāyaṃ imaṃ maccujarāy'  
upaddutaṃ

vipassamāno vitabbhaya vihaṣsaṃ eko vane, taṃ nu kadā  
bhavissati. ||1093||

kadā nu 'haṃ bhayaajananiṃ dukkhāvahaṃ taṇhālataniṃ  
bahuvīdhānuvattaniṃ

paññāmayam tikhiṇam asim gahetvā chetvā vase, taṃ pi  
kadā bhavissati. ||1094||

kadā nu paññāmayam uggatejaṃ satthaṃ isinaṃ sahasā-  
diyivā

Māraṃ sasenam sahasā bhañjissam sīhāsane, taṃ nu kadā  
bhavissati. ||1095||

kadā nu 'haṃ sabbhi samāgamesu diṭṭho bhava dhamma-  
garūhi tādihi

yathāvadassīhi jitindriyehi padhāniyo, taṃ nu kadā bha-  
vissati. ||1096||

kadā nu maṃ tandikhudāpipāsā vātātapā kīṭasirimsapā vā  
nibādhayissanti na taṃ Giribbaje attatthiyaṃ, taṃ nu  
kadā bhavissati. ||1097||

1092, pavanagato A, savanagato BC.—1093, vitabbhaya A, vigatabhaya BC.—  
1096, yathāvadassīhi ('īhi B) AB, yathāvadassīhi C.—1097, na bādhiyassanti  
A, nibbādhiyassanti BC.—attatthiyaṃ B, attā AC.

kadā nu kho yaṃ viditaṃ mahesinā cattāri saccāni  
 sududdasāni  
 samāhitatto satimā agacchaṃ paññāya taṃ, taṃ nu kadā  
 bhavissati. ||1098||  
 kadā nu rūpe amite ca sadde gandhe rase phusitabbe ca  
 dhamme  
 ādittato 'haṃ samathehi yutto paññāya dakkhaṃ, tad idaṃ  
 kadā me. ||1099||  
 kadā nu 'haṃ dubbacanena vutto tatonimittaṃ vimano na  
 hessaṃ,  
 atho pasattho pi tatonimittaṃ tuttho na hessaṃ, tad idaṃ  
 kadā me. ||1100||  
 kadā nu kaṭṭhe ca tiṇe latā ca khandhe ime 'haṃ amite ca  
 dhamme  
 ajjhattikān' eva ca bāhirāni ca samaṃ tuleyyaṃ, tad idaṃ  
 kadā me. ||1101||  
 kadā nu maṃ pāvusakālamegho navena toyena sacivaraṃ  
 vane  
 isippayātamhi pathe vajantaṃ ovassate, taṃ nu kadā bha-  
 vissati. ||1102||  
 kadā mayūrasa sikhandaṇḍino vane dijassa sutvā girigabbhare  
 rutaṃ  
 paccuṭṭhahitvā amatassa pattiyaṃ saṃcintaye, taṃ nu kadā  
 bhavissati. ||1103||  
 kadā nu Gaṅgaṃ Yamunaṃ Sarassatiṃ pātālakhittaṃ  
 balavāmukhaṃ ca  
 asajjamāno patareyyaṃ iddhiyā vibhimsanaṃ, taṃ nu  
 kadā bhavissati. ||1104||  
 kadā nu nāgo va saṃgāmacāri padālaye kāmagaṇesu  
 chandaṃ  
 nibbajjayaṃ sabbasubhaṃ nimittaṃ jhāne yuto, taṃ nu  
 kadā bhavissati. ||1105||

1098, agacchaṃ AC, āg° B.—1099, dajjaṃ A, chekhaṃ C, decchaṃ B.—1103,  
 saṃcintaye A, sacijentaye B, sajentaye C.—1104, comp. Rīgveda X. 75, 5.—  
 balavāmukhaṃ ca AB, balavāmunaṃ ca C. Comp. Boettlingk-Roth s. v. vadavā-  
 mukha.—asajjamāno A, ajjamāno B, aghaceamāno C.—vibhimsanaṃ (corr. to  
 vibh°) A, vibhisanaṃ B, vihimanaṃ C.—1105, nibbajjayaṃ A, nibbajjissaṃ B,  
 nippajjissaṃ C.

kadā inattho va daḷiddako nidhiṃ ārādhayitvā dhanikehi  
 pīlito  
 tuṭṭho bhavissaṃ adhigamma sāsanaṃ mahesino, taṃ nu  
 kadā bhavissati. ||1106||  
 bahūni vassāni tayāmi yācito : agāravāsena alaṃ nu te  
 idaṃ ;  
 taṃ dāni maṃ pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ kiṃkāraṇaṃ citta  
 tuvaṃ na yuñjasi. ||1107||  
 nanu ahaṃ citta tayāmi yācito : Giribbaje citrachadā  
 vihaṃgamā  
 mahindaghosattānābhigajjino te taṃ ramissanti vanāmi  
 jhāyinaṃ. ||1108||  
 kulāmi mitte ca piye ca nātāke kkhiddāratāṃ kāmagaṇaṃ  
 ca loke  
 sabbāṃ paḥāya idaṃ ajjhupāgato, atho pi tvāṃ citta na  
 mayha tussasi. ||1109||  
 maṃ' eva etaṃ, na hi taṃ paresaṃ ; sannāhakāle paridevi-  
 tena kiṃ.  
 sabbāṃ idaṃ calaṃ iti pekkhamāno abhinikkhamiṃ ama-  
 taṃ padaṃ jigāsaṃ. ||1110||  
 suvuttavādi dvipadānaṃ uttamo mahābhisakko naradamma-  
 sārathi :  
 cittaṃ calaṃ makkaṭasannibhaṃ iti avītarāgena sudunni-  
 vāriyaṃ. ||1111||  
 kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā aviddasū yattha sitā  
 puthujjanā,  
 te dukkhaṃ icchanti punabbhavesino cittaṃ nātā niraye  
 niramkatā. ||1112||  
 mayūraakoñcābhirudamhi kānane dīpīhi byagghehi pu-  
 rakkhato vasaṃ  
 kāye apekkhaṃ jaha mā virāye, iti ssa maṃ citta pure  
 niyuñjasi. ||1113||

1106, inattā corr. to itto A, inattho C, inattho B.—1107, na yuñjasi A,  
 viyuñjasi B, visujjhati C.—1108, mahindaghosattānābhigajjino A, mahindago-  
 sattānābhigajjino C, mahiddaghosattānābhigajjino B. Read, samañjugho-  
 sattānābhigajjino (v. 1136).—1110, sabba idaṃ AB, sabbāṃ idaṃ C.—1111,  
 suvuttavādi A, suvuttā BC.—sudunnivārayaṃ AB, sudujjanivārayaṃ C.—1112,  
 nirākatā AB, nirākatā C.—1113, jaha mā virāye A, jaha padhāraya B, pajahā  
 padhāraya C. jaha mā vicāraya ?



bhāvehi jhānāni ca indriyāni ca balāni bojjaṅgasamādhī-  
bhāvanā

tisso ca vijjā phusa buddhasāsane, iti ssu maṃ citta pure  
niyuñjasi. ||1114||

bhāvehi maggaṃ amatassa pattiyaṃ niyyānikam sabbā-  
dukkhakkhayogadham

atthaṅgikam sabbakilesasodhanam, iti ssu . . . ||1115||  
dukkhan ti khandhe paṭipassa yoniso, yato ca dukkham  
samudeti taṃ jaha,

idh' eva dukkhassa karoḥi antaṃ, iti ssu . . . ||1116||  
aniccam dukkhan ti vipassa yoniso suññaṃ anattā 'ti  
aggaṃ vadhan ti ca,

manovicāre uparundha cetaso, iti ssu . . . ||1117||  
muṇḍo virūpo abhisāpam āgato kapālahattho 'va kulesu  
bhikkhasu,

yuñjassu satthu vacane mahesino, iti ssu . . . ||1118||  
susamvutatto visikhantaraṃ caraṃ kulesu kāmesu asaṅga-  
mānaso

cando yathā dosinapuppaṃ māsiyā, iti ssu . . . ||1119||  
āraññiko hoti ca piṇḍapātiko, sosāniko hoti ca paṃsukūliko,  
nesajjiko hoti sadā dhute rato, iti ssu . . . ||1120||

ropetvā rukkhāni yathā phalesi mūle taruṃ chettu taṃ  
eva icchasi,

tath' ūpamaṃ citta idaṃ karosi yaṃ maṃ aniccamhi cale  
niyuñjasi. ||1121||

arūpa dūraṅgama ekacāri na te karissam vacanaṃ idāni 'ham,  
dukkhā hi kāmā kaṭukā mahabbhaya, nibbānam evābhi-  
mano carissam. ||1122||

nāham alakkhya ahirīkatāya vā na cittahetū na ca dūra-  
kantaṃ

ājīvaṃ hetū ca ahaṃ na nikkhamiṃ, kato ca te citta paṭissavo  
mayā. ||1123||

appicchatā sappurisehi vaṇṇitā makkhappahānaṃ vūpasamo  
dukkhassa :

1117, uparūnda A, uparuddha BC.—1118, abhisāsam BC.—va A, ca C, deest in B.—1120, I think that hoti should be corrected throughout into hohi.—1121, icchati?—1123, dūrakantaṃ A, durākattā C, durākantaṃ B.

iti ssu maṃ citta tadā niyuñjasi, idāni tvaṃ gacchasi  
 pubbacinnaṃ. ||1124||  
 taṇhaṃ avijjaṃ ca piyāpiyaṃ ca subhāni rūpāni sukhā ca  
 vedanā  
 manāpiyā kāmagaṇā ca vanta, vante ahaṃ āgamitum na  
 ussahe. ||1125||  
 sabbattha te citta vaco katam mayā, bahūsu jātisu na me  
 'si kopito,  
 ajjhattasambhavo kataññutāya te, dukkhe ciraṃ saṃsaritam  
 tayā kate. ||1126||  
 tvañ ñeva no citta karosi brāhmaṇo tvaṃ khattiyā rājadisi  
 karosi,  
 vessā ca suddā ca bhavāma ekadā, devattanaṃ vāpi tav'  
 eva vāhasā. ||1127||  
 tav' eva hetū asurā bhavāmase, tvaṃmūlakam nerayikā  
 bhavāmase,  
 atho tiracchānagatāpi ekadā, petattanaṃ vāpi tav' eva  
 vāhasā. ||1128||  
 na nūna dubbhissasi maṃ punappunaṃ muhuṃ muhuṃ  
 vāraṇikam va dassaṃ;  
 ummattaken' eva mayā palobhasi; kiñ cāpi te citta virādhi-  
 tam mayā. ||1129||  
 idaṃ pure . . . (=77) ||1130||  
 satthā ca me lokam imaṃ adhiṭṭhahi aniccato addhuvato  
 asārato;  
 pakkhanda maṃ citta jinassa sāsane, tārehi oghā mahato  
 suduttarā. ||1131||  
 na te idaṃ citta yathāpurāṇakam, nāhaṃ alaṃ tuyha vase  
 nivattitum;  
 mahesino pabbajito 'mhi sāsane; na mādisā honti vinā-  
 sadhārino. ||1132||

1124, vupasamo A, vasamo BC.—1125, manopiya, BC.—vante A, vane BC.—  
 na deest in A.—1126, ajjhattasambhavo A, ajjhattasambhavā B, ajjhatta-  
 sambhavo C.—1127, brāhmaṇe?—khattiye?—rājadisi corr. to 'si A, rājasidi B,  
 rājasidi C. rāja-isi?—1128, asurā A, asubham BC.—1129, nana dubbhissasi  
 A, na nana dutissasi ('si C) BC.—cāraṇikam va dassaṃ A, vāraṇikam vassaṃ  
 B, vāraṇika cassaṃ C. vāraṇakam va dussaṃ?—1132, na tam alaṃ A,  
 nāham alaṃ BC.—vase 'nuvattitum?

nağâ samuddâ saritâ vasundharâ disâ catasso vidisâ adhodisâ  
sabbe aniccâ tibhavâ upaddutâ, kuhim gato citta sukhaṃ  
ramissasi. ||1133||

dhî dhî paraṃ kiṃ mama citta kâhasi; na te alaṃ citta  
vasānuvattako.

na jātu bhastaṃ dubhato mukhaṃ chupe; dhir atthu pûraṃ  
navasotasandani. ||1134||

varaḥaeneyyavigâḥasevite pabbhârakûṭe pakāṭe 'va sundare  
navambunâ pâvusasittakânane tahiṃ guhâgehagato rami-  
ssasi. ||1135||

sunilagivâ susikhâ supekhuṇâ sucittapattacchadanâ vihaṃ-  
gamâ

sumañjughosatthanitâbhigajjino te taṃ ramissanti vanamhi  
jhâyinam. ||1136||

vuṭṭhamhi deve caturāṅgule tiṇe sampupphite meghani-  
bhamhi kânane

nagantare viṭapisamo sayissam, taṃ me mudu hohiti tûla-  
sannibham. ||1137||

tathâ tu kassâmi yathâpi issaro; yaṃ labbhatî tena pi hotu  
me alaṃ;

taṃ taṃ karissâmi yathâ atandito bhîrabhastam va yathâ  
sumadditam. ||1138||

tathâ tu kassâmi yathâpi issaro; yaṃ labbhatî tena pi hotu  
me alaṃ;

viriyena taṃ mayha vas' ânayissam gajam va mattam ku-  
salaṅkusaggaho. ||1139||

tayâ sudantena avatṭhitena hi hayena yoggâcariyo va ujjunâ  
pahomi maggam paṭipajjitum sivaṃ cittānurakkhîhi sadâ  
nisevitam. ||1140||

1134, dhî dhî p° C, dhî dhî p° B, dhitapp° A.—na te alaṃ cittaṃ vassa- (corr. to vasa-) navattiko A, na te alaṃcchandavasānupattato B, na te acchandavasā-nupattato C.—na jātu bhastam A, nânasubhantaram B, na jātu antaram C.—dhir atthu pûram navasotasandani A, varatthu puram na- (ta- C) vasotam sandani ("ti C) BC.—1135, "kurte A, "kute B, "kûte C.—pâvusasitt° A, pâvisisatt° C, pâvusieitt° B.—tahiṃ A, tati B, tamti C.—"gehagato A, lokamito C, lokato B.—1136, "ghosatthanitâbhigajjino A, "ghosatthanikâbhigajjino BC. Comp. 1108.—1137, meghanibhamhi A, "nitamhi B, "dhanimhi C.—viṭapisamo A, vitabhisamo BC.—1138, taṃ taṃ k° C, taṃ k° B, taṃ nāyan (corr. to nāhan) taṃ k° A.—bhîrabhastam (corr. to "bhastam) A, bhîlāratavasam B, bhîlāratassâ va C.—sum° A, sam° BC.—1140, avatṭhitena A, avattitena BC.

ārammaṇe taṃ balasā nibandhisam nāgam va thambhamhi  
 dalhāya rajjuyā,  
 taṃ me suguttam satiyā subhāvitam anissitam sabbabhavesu  
 hehisi. ||1141||  
 paññāya chetvā vipathānusārinam yogena niggayha pathe  
 nivesiya  
 disvā samudayam vibhavañ ca sambhavam dāyādako hehisi  
 aggavādino. ||1142||  
 catubbipallāsavasam adhiṭṭhitam gāmaṇḍalam va parinesi  
 citta maṃ  
 nanu saññojanabandhanacchidaṃ samsevase kārūṇikam  
 mahāmuniṃ. ||1143||  
 migo yathā seri sucittakānane rammaṃ girim pāvīsi abbha-  
 mālinam,  
 anākule tattha nage ramissasi, asaṃsayam citta parābha-  
 vissasi. ||1144||  
 ye tuyha chandena vasena vattino narā ca nārī ca anubhon-  
 ti yaṃ sukham,  
 aviddasū Māraṇasānuvattino bhavābhinandī tava citta se-  
 vakā 'ti. ||1145||

Tālapuṭo thero.

uddānaṃ :

Paññāsamhi nipātamhi eko Tālapuṭo suci,  
 gāthāyo tattha paññāsa puna pañca ca uttarīti.

Paññāsanipāto samatto.

1141, balasā A, balavasā BC.—1142, vipathānusārinam A, vivathānusārinam  
 ('sārinī O) BC.—nivesiyam (corr. to 'ya) A, nivesaya B, nivesayi C.—disvā  
 samudayam A, disā samuddam ('dda B) BC.—1143, catubbipallāsavasam A, catu-  
 vipallāsamayam C, catutthavipallāsacasam B.—nanu A, anu BC.—1144, seri  
 sucitta' A, seri suvitta' B, seri suvitta' C.—pāvīsi C, pāvīsi B, pāvusa A.—'māli-  
 niṃ A, 'mālinī C, 'mālinī B.—1145, sevakā BC, sāvakā A.—Tālamuṭtho corr. to  
 Tālapuṭo A, Bhālapuṭo B, Kālapuṭo C.—Uddāna : Tālapuṭo AB, Kālapuṭo C.



## S A Ṭ Ṭ H I K A N I P Ā T O.

Āraññakā piṇḍapātikā uñchāpattāgate ratā  
 dālemu Maccuno senaṃ ajjhataṃ susamāhitā. ||1146||  
 āraññakā piṇḍapātikā uñchāpattāgate ratā  
 dhunāma Maccuno senaṃ naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro. ||1147||  
 rukkhamaṇḍikā sātatikā uñchāpattāgate ratā  
 dālemu . . . susamāhitā. ||1148||  
 rukkhamaṇḍikā sāt. uñch. r.  
 dhunāma . . . kuñjaro. ||1149||  
 aṭṭhikaṇkalakuṭike maṃsaṇhāruppasibbite  
 dhir atthu pūre duggandhe paragate mamāyase ||1150||  
 gūṭhabhaste taconaddhe uragaṇḍapisācīni  
 nava sotāni te kāye yāni sandanti sabbadā. ||1151||  
 tava sarīraṃ navasotaṃ duggandhaṃ kariparibandha,  
 bhikkhu parivajjayate taṃ mīlhaṃ va yathā sucikā-  
 mo. ||1152||  
 evaṇ ce taṃ jano jaññā yathā jānāmi taṃ ahaṃ,  
 ārakā parivajjeyya gūṭhaṭṭhānaṃ va pāvuse. ||1153||  
 evaṃ etaṃ mahāvira yathā samaṇa bhāsasi,  
 ettha ' eke viśidanti paṇkamhi va jaraggavo. ||1154||  
 ākāsaṃhi haliddāya yo maññetha rajetave  
 aññena vāpi raṅgena, vighātudayaṃ eva taṃ. ||1155||  
 tadākāsaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susamāhitaṃ ;  
 mā pāpacitte āhari aggikkhandhaṃ va pakkhimā. ||1156||  
 passa cittakataṃ bimbam — pa — ||1157||  
 tadāsi yaṃ bhimsanaṃ, tadāsi lomahansaṃ  
 anekākārasampanne Sāriputtaṃhi nibbute. ||1158||

1150, pure the MSS. Comp. 279.—paragate mamāyase A, paratatthe  
 paṃyase B, paramaṇe mamāyase C.—1151, gudhabhaste AB, guthabhatthe C.  
 —uragaṇḍip° A, uragaṇhap° C, uregaṇhap° B.—1152, tava sarīraṃ A, bhavassa-  
 disaṃ ('disaṃ C) BC.—navam sotaṃ BC.—kariparibandha A, kariparipaṇhi B,  
 paripaṇhiya C. Possibly the first member of this compound is karisa.—va BC,  
 ca A.—1155, haliddhiyā A, va haliddhiyā BC. haliddāya?—\*uddayaṃ A,  
 uddassam BC.—1156, āsidi? comp. 1173, 1204.—1158 comp. 1046.

aniccā vata samkhārā — pa — || 1159 ||  
 sukhumaṃ paṭivijjhanti vālaggaṃ usunā yathā  
 ye pañca khandhe passanti parato no ca attato. || 1160 ||  
 ye ca passanti samkhāre parato no ca attato,  
 paccabyādhimsu nipunaṃ vālaggaṃ usunā yathā. || 1161 ||  
 sattiya viya omattho . . . (=39, 40.) || 1162-1163 ||  
 codito bhāvitattena sarīrantimadhārinā  
 Migāramātu pāsādaṃ pādaṅgutthēna kampayim. || 1164 ||  
 na yidaṃ sithilam ārabba na yidaṃ appena thāmasā  
 nibbānaṃ adhigantabbam sabbaganthapamocanaṃ. || 1165 ||  
 ayañ ca daharo bhikkhu, ayam uttamaṇoriso  
 dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. || 1166 ||  
 vivaraṃ anupatanti vijjūtā Vebhārassa ca Paṇḍavassa ca,  
 nagavivaragato ca jhāyati putto appaṭimassa tādino. || 1167 ||  
 upasanto uparato pantasenāsano muni  
 dāyādo buddhasetthassa Brahmunā abhivandito. || 1168 ||  
 upasantaṃ uparataṃ pantasenāsanaṃ munim  
 dāyādaṃ buddhasetthassa vanda brāhmaṇa Kassapaṃ. || 1169 ||  
 yo ca jātisaṃ gacche sabbā brāhmaṇajātiyo  
 sotthiyo vedasampanno manussesu punappunaṃ, || 1170 ||  
 ajjhāyako pi ce assa tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū,  
 etassa vandanāy' ekaṃ kamaṃ n' agghati soḷasaṃ. || 1171 ||  
 yo so attha vimokkhāni purebhattaṃ apassayi  
 anulomaṃ paṭilomaṃ, tato piṇḍāya gacchati: || 1172 ||  
 tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ māhari, mātānaṃ khaṇi brāhmaṇa,  
 abhippasādehi maṇaṃ arahantaṃhi tādine,  
 khippaṃ pañjaliko vanda mā te vijati matthakaṃ. || 1173 ||  
 na so passati saddhammaṃ saṃsārena purakkhato,  
 acaṅkamaṃ jimhapathaṃ kumaggam anudhāvati. || 1174 ||  
 kimī va mīḷhasallitto samkhāre adhimucchito  
 pagāḷho lābhasakkāre tuccho gacchati Poṭṭhilo. || 1175 ||  
 imañ ca passa āyantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sudassanaṃ  
 vimuttaṃ ubhatobhāge ajjhattaṃ susamāhitaṃ. || 1176 ||

1161, paccabyādhimsu A, pañcabyādhisu BC.—1164, kampayī BC.—1165,  
 appena thāmasā A, appejhanayāmasā B, ajjhānathāmasā C.—sabbagandhasa-  
 mocanaṃ AB, samevaṇaṃ C.—1167 = 41.—nabhavivaragato jhāyati ABC.—  
 1171, etaṃ BC, ekaṃ A.—1172, apassayi AC, aph° B.—1173, māsiḍi? comp.  
 1166, 1169 —viphalī matthakaṃ?—1174, na so A, neso BC.—acaṅkamaṃ C,  
 acaṅgamaṃ B, ajjhagamaṃ A.

visallam khīṇasamyogam tevijjam maccuhāyinaṃ  
dakkhiṇeyyam manussānaṃ puññakhettaṃ anuttaram.

|| 1177 ||

ete sambahulā devā iddhimanto yasassino  
dasa devasahasāni sabbe brahmapurohitā  
Moggallānaṃ namassantā tiṭṭhantī pañjalikatā : || 1178 ||  
namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama,  
yassa te āsavā khīṇā, dakkhiṇeyyo 'si mārisa. || 1179 ||  
pūjito naradevena uppanno maraṇābhibhū  
puṇḍarīkam va toyena samkhāre nopalippati. || 1180 ||  
yasse muhutte sahasadhā loko samvidito, sa Brahmakappo  
vasī iddhiguṇe cutūpapāte kāle passati devatā sa bhi-  
kkhu. || 1181 ||

Sāriputto va paññāya sīlena upasamena ca,  
yo pi pāraṃgato bhikkhu etāvaparamo siyā. || 1182 ||  
koṭisatasahasassa attabhāvaṃ khaṇena nimmine,  
ahaṃ vikubbanāsu kusalo vasibhūto 'mhi iddhiyā. || 1183 ||  
samādhivijjāvasi pāramigato Moggallānagotto asitassa sā-  
sane

dhiro samucchindi samāhitindriyo nāgo yathā pūtilataṃ va  
bandhanaṃ. || 1184 ||

paricipṇo . . . (= 604, 605) || 1185-1186 ||

kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dussī apaccatha  
Vidhuraṃ sāvakam āsajja Kakusandhañ ca brāhmaṇam.  
|| 1187 ||

satam āsi ayosaṅkū sabbe paccattavedanā :  
īdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dussī apaccatha  
Vidhuraṃ sāvakam āsajja Kakusandhañ ca brāhmaṇam.  
|| 1188 ||

yo etam abhijānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako,  
tādisaṃ bhikkhum āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.  
|| 1189 ||

1177, maccuhāyinaṃ C, pacc° AB.—1178, tiṭṭhanti the MSS.—1181 (= 909), devatā sa AC, d° ca B.—1182, etāvap° A, etovap° C, ekovap° B.—1187, Dussī A, rūpi BC.—Vidhuraṃ the MSS., comp. Hardy's Manual (2nd edition), p. 75, Jāt. vol. i. p. 46. Mr. Trenckner writes Vidhura, see Milindapañha, p. 202, 372.—1188, satam A, matam C, amatam B.—Dussī A, rūpi BC.—Vidhuraṃ AC, Vidhuraṃ B.

majjhe sāgarasmim tiṭṭhanti vimānā kappatṭhāyino  
 veḷuriyavaṇṇā rucirā accimanto pabhassarā,  
 accharā tattha naccanti puthū nānattavaṇṇiyo, ||1190||  
 yo etam abhi° — pa — Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi. ||1191||  
 yo ve buddhena codito bhikkhusamghassa pekkhato  
 Migāramātu pāsādam pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi, ||1192||  
 yo etam abhi° . . . ||1193||  
 yo Vejayantapāsādam pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi  
 iddhibalen' upatthaddho samvejesi ca devatā, ||1194||  
 yo etam abhi° . . . ||1195||  
 yo Vejayantapāsāde Sakkaṃ so paripucchati:  
 api āvuso jānāsi taṇhakkhayavimuttiyo;—  
 tassa Sakko viyākāsi pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātatham, ||1196||  
 yo etam abhi° . . . ||1197||  
 yo Brahmānaṃ paripucchati Sudhammāyaṃ abhitosabhaṃ:  
 ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi yā te diṭṭhi pure ahū;  
 passasi vitivattantaṃ Brahmaloce pabhassaraṃ;— ||1198||  
 tassa Brahmā viyākāsi pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātatham:  
 na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi yā me diṭṭhi pure ahū; ||1199||  
 passāmi vitivattantaṃ Brahmaloce pabhassaraṃ;  
 so 'ham ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ: ahaṃ nicco 'mhi sassato;—  
 ||1200||  
 yo etam abhi° . . . ||1201||  
 yo Mahāneruno kūṭaṃ vimokkkena apassayi,  
 vanaṃ Pubbavidehānaṃ ye ca bhūmisayā narā,— ||1202||  
 yo etam abhi° . . . ||1203||  
 na ve aggi cetayati ahaṃ bālaṃ dahāmiti,  
 bālo ca jalitaṃ aggim āsajja naṃ paḍayhati; ||1204||  
 evaṃ eva tuvaṃ Māra āsajja naṃ tathāgataṃ  
 sayam dahissam attānaṃ bālo aggim va samphusaṃ. ||1205||  
 apuññaṃ pasavī Māro āsajja naṃ tathāgataṃ;  
 kim nu maññasi pāpima na me pāpaṃ vipaccati. ||1206||  
 karato te miyyate pāpaṃ cirarattāya Antaka;  
 Māra nibbinda buddhamhā, āsaṃ mā kāsi bhikkhusu. ||1207||

1198, paripucchati BC, pucchati A.—Sudhammā[naṃ] (naṃ is expunged) yaṃ A, Sudhammāyaṃ B, Sudhammānaṃ C.—tḥitosabhaṃ A, abhitosabhaṃ BC.—1202, apassayi corr. to apassayi A, apassayi C, aphassaya B.—1205, dahissas' attānaṃ?—samphusaṃ A, sampuyam B, sammbuyam C.—1206, passavi B, passāmi AC.—1207, karato te ciyyate?



iti Māraṃ atajjesi bhikkhu Bhesakaḷāvane,  
 tato so dummano yakkho tatth' ev' antaradhāyatīti. ||1208||  
 itthaṃ sudamāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno thero gāthāyo  
 abhāsittā 'ti.

uddānaṃ bhavati :

Saṭṭhikamhi nipātamhi Moggallāno mahiddhiko  
 eko 'va thero, gāthāyo aṭṭhasaṭṭhi bhavanti tā 'ti.

Saṭṭhiko nipāto.

---

1208, antaradhāyathā 'ti? Comp. Dhammap. Atth. p. 256 and the end of the Padhānasutta (Suttanipāta).—Uddāna: eko va thera, the MSS.—bhavanti te ti AB, bh° to ti C.

## MAHĀNIPĀTO.

Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
vitakkā upadhāvanti pagabbhā Kaṇhato ime: ||1209||  
uggaputtā mahissāsā sikkhitā dāḥadhammino  
santaṃ parikireyyuṃ sahaṃ apalāyinaṃ. ||1210||  
sace pi ettakā bhiyyo āgamissanti itthiyo,  
n'eva maṃ byādhayissanti; dhammesv amhi patitṭhi-  
to. ||1211||

sakiṃ hi me sutam etaṃ buddhassādiccabandhuno  
nibbānagamaṇaṃ maggaṃ, tattha me nirato mano. ||1212||  
evaṃ evaṃ viharantaṃ pāpima upagacchasi;  
tathā Maccu karissāmi: na me maggaṃ udikkhasi. ||1213||  
aratiṃ ratiṃ ca pahāya sabbaso gehasitaṃ ca vitakkaṃ  
vanathaṃ na kareyya kuhiñci, nibbanathā avanatho sa hi  
bhikkhu. ||1214||

yam idha pathaviṃ ca vihāsaṃ rūpagataṃ jagatogadhaṃ  
kiñci,  
parijiyati sabbam aniccaṃ: evaṃ samecca caranti mutt-  
anta. ||1215||

upadhīsu janā gadhitāse ditṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca;  
ettha vinodaya chandam anejo; yo h'ettha na lippati muni  
tam āhu. ||1216||

aṭṭhasatṭhisitā savitakkā puthujjanatāya adhammanivittā;  
na ca vaggagatissa kuhiñci, no pana padullagāhi sa bhi-  
kkhu. ||1217||

1209, agārā A, agārasmiṃ BC.—1210, dāḥavammino?—1211, etthato BC, etthatā corr. to ettakā A.—1212, sutam etaṃ A, etaṃ sutam BC.—1213, pāpima BC.—1214, aratiṃ ca ratiṃ ca?—sa bhikkhu A, pahi bh° BC.—1215, pathaviṃ ca A, pathavi C, pathavi ca B.—muttanta corr. to mutanta A, muttanta BC.—1217, vaggagatassa A, vaggagatissa BC. vaṇkagati 'ssa?—padullagāhi A, padullibhāmi B, padullibhānu C.

Dabbo cirarattam samāhito akuhako nipako apihālu  
santam padam ajjhagamā muni, paṭiccaparinibbuto kaṇ-  
khati kalam. ||1218||

mānam pajahassu Gotama mānapathañ ca jahassu asesam;  
mānapathamhi samucchito vippaṭisārī hutvā cirarattam.  
||1219||

makkhena makkhitā pajā mānahatā nirayam patanti,  
socanti janā cirarattam mānahatā nirayam upapannā. ||1220||  
na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci maggajino sammā paṭipanno,  
kittiñ ca sukhāñ cānubhoti, dhammadaso 'ti tam āhu  
tathattam. ||1221||

tasmā akhilo idham amānavā nīvaraṇāni pabhāya visuddho  
mānañ ca pabhāya asesam vijjāy' antakaro samitāvi. ||1222||  
kamarāgena dayhāmi, cittaṃ me pariḍayhati;  
sādhū nibbāpanam brūhi anukampāya Gotama. ||1223||  
saññāya vipariyesā cittan te pariḍayhati;

nimittam parivajjehi subham rāgūpasamhitam. ||1224||  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitam,  
sati kāyagatā ty atthu, nibbidābahulo bhava. ||1225||  
animittañ ca bhāvehi, mānānusayam ujjaha,  
tato mānābhisamayā upasanto carissasi. ||1226||

tam eva vācam bhāseyya yāy' attānam na tāpaye  
pare ca na vihimseyya; sā ve vācā subhāsītā. ||1227||  
piyavācam eva bhāseyya yā vācā paṭinanditā  
yam anādāya pāpāni paresam bhāsate piyam. ||1228||  
saccam ve amatā vācā, esa dhammo sanantano;

sacce atthe ca dhamme ca āhu santo paṭiṭṭhitā. ||1229||  
yam buddho bhāsati vācam khemaṃ nibbānapattiya  
dukkhass' antakiriyāya, sa ve vācānam uttamā. ||1230||  
gambhīrapañño medhāvi maggāmaggassa kovido  
Sāriputto mahāpañño dhammam deseti bhikkhunam. ||1231||  
samkhittena pi deseti vitthārena pi bhāsati,  
sālikāye va nigghoso paṭibhānam udīyyati. ||1232||

1219, mānapathamhi A, mānam tasmim C, mānathasmim B.—1221, dhamma-  
daso A, "raso BC.—tatattam A, tathattam B, tattham C.—1222, idha  
pa[nata]navā (nata is expunged) A, idham amānavā B, idha mānavā C.—1224,  
vipariyāsā?—Comp. Suttanipāta 339 seq.—1225, asubhāyam AB, "ya C.—1227  
seq., see the Subhāsitasutta (Suttanipāta).—1232, uddhiyyati corr. to udīyyati  
A, urissati B, udissati C. udīyyati?

tassa taṃ desayantassa suṇantā madhuram giram  
 sarena rajanīyena savaṇīyena vaggunā  
 udaggacittā muditā sotam odhenti bhikkhavo. || 1233 ||  
 ajja pannarase visuddhiyā bhikkhū pañcasatā samagatā  
 samyojanabandhanacchidā anīghā khīṇapunabbhavā isī.  
 || 1234 ||

cakkavattī yathā rājā amaccaparivārīto  
 samantā anupariyeti sāgarantaṃ mahim imam, || 1235 ||  
 evaṃ vijitasamgāmam satthavāham anuttaram  
 sāvakaṃ payirupāsanti tevijjā maccuhāyino, || 1236 ||  
 sabbe bhagavato puttā, palāpo ettha na vijjati;  
 taṇhāsallassa hantāram vande ādiccabandhunam. || 1237 ||  
 parosahassam bhikkhūnam sugatam payirupāsati  
 desetam virajam dhammam nibbānam akuto bhayam. || 1238 ||  
 suṇanti dhammam vipulam sammāsambuddhadesitam;  
 sobhati vata sambuddho bhikkhusamghapurakkhato. || 1239 ||  
 nāganāmo 'si bhagavā, isīnam isisattamo,  
 mahāmegho va hutvāna sāvake abhivassasi. || 1240 ||  
 divāvihārā nikkhamma satthudassanakamyatā  
 sāvako te mahāvīra pāde vandati Vaṅgiso. || 1241 ||  
 ummaggapatham Mārassa abhibhuyya carati pabhiṇṇa khi-  
 lāni;

taṃ passatha bandhanapamuñcakaram asitam va bhāgaso  
 pavibhajja. || 1242 ||  
 oghassa hi nittharaṇattham anekavihitam maggam akkhāsi,  
 tasmiṃ ca amate akkhāte dhammasā tṭhitā asamhīrā. || 1243 ||  
 pajjotakaro ativijjha sabbatṭhitinam atikkamam addā,  
 fiatvā ca sacchikatvā ca aggam so desayi dasaddhānam. || 1244 ||  
 evaṃ sudesite dhamme ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammam,  
 tasmā hi tassa bhagavato sāsane appamatto sadā namassam  
 anusikkhe. || 1245 ||

buddhānubuddho yo thero Koṇḍañño tibbanikkhamo,  
 lābhī sukhavihārānam vivekānam abhinhaso, || 1246 ||

1237, palāpo BC, palāso A.—1242, carati A, 'si BC.—'pamuñja' A, 'pamuñca' BC.—pavibhajja A, pavibhajjam B, pavibhajjam C.—1244, sabbatṭhitinam A, sabbamitinam BC.—dasaddhānam A, dasatthānam C, dasatthānam B.—1246 (comp. 679), Koṇḍañño the MSS.—tippanikkamo A, tibbanikkamo BC.

yam sāvakena pattabbam satthusāsana-kārinā,  
 sabb' assa tam anuppattam appamattassa sikkhato. ||1247||  
 mahānubhāvo tevijjo cetopariyakovido  
 Koṇḍañño buddhadāyādo pāde vandati satthuno. ||1248||  
 nāgassa passe āsinaṃ munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ  
 sāvakaṃ pariyupāsanti tevijjā maccuhāyino. ||1249||  
 cetasaṃ anupariyeti Moggallāno mahiddhiko  
 cittaṃ nesaṃ samanvesaṃ vippamuttaṃ nirūpadhim. ||1250||  
 evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ  
 anekākārasampannaṃ payirupāsanti Gotamaṃ. ||1251||  
 cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe virocati vītamalo va  
 bhānumā,

evam pi Aṅgīrasa tvaṃ mahāmuni atirocaṣi yasasā sabba-  
 lokam. ||1252||

kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe gāmā gāmaṃ purā puram,  
 ath'addasāmisambuddhaṃ sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ. ||1253||  
 so me dhammam adesesi muni dukkhassa pāragū;  
 dhammaṃ sutvā pasidimha, saddhā no udapajjatha. ||1254||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā khandhe āyatanāni ca  
 dhātuyo ca viditvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. ||1255||  
 bahūnaṃ vata atthāya uppajjanti tathāgatā  
 itthinaṃ purisānaṃ ca ye te sāsana-kārakā. ||1256||  
 tesam kho vata atthāya bodhim ajjhagamā muni  
 bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ca ye niyāmagataṃ dasā. ||1257||  
 sudesitā cakkhumatā buddhenādiccabandhunā  
 cattāri ariyasaccāni anukampāya paṇinaṃ, ||1258||  
 dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ  
 ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasama-gāminam. ||1259||  
 evam ete tathā vuttā, ditṭhā me te yathātathā;  
 sadattho me anuppatto, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||1260||  
 svāgataṃ vata me āsi mama buddhassa santike;  
 samvibhassetu dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamiṃ. ||1261||  
 abhiññāpāramippatto sotadhātuvisodhito  
 tevijjo iddhippatto 'mhi cetopariyakovido. ||1262||

1248, "pariya° A, "pariyāya° BC.—1249, nāgassa A.—1250, sampanneyyam C, sampanneyam B.—1253, ath' addasāsim?—1257, bodhi the MSS.—ajjhagamā A, ajjhagā B, ajjhūpagā C.—1261, savibhassetu the MSS. Comp. v. 9.—upāgami A, upāgami BC.—1262, "pariya° AB, "pariya° corrected to "pariyāya° C.

pucchāmi satthāram anomapaññaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme yo  
vicikicchānaṃ chetvā :

Aggālave kālam akāsi bhikkhu ñāto yasassī abhinibbu-  
tatto ; || 1263 ||

Nigrodhakappo iti tassa nāmaṃ tayā kataṃ bhagavā  
brāhmaṇassa,

so taṃ namassaṃ acari mutyapekho āraddhaviriyo dāḥhadha-  
mmadassī : || 1264 ||

taṃ sāvakaṃ Sakka mayam pi sabbe aññātum icchāma sam-  
antacakkhu :

samavattṭhitā no savanāya sotam, tuvaṃ nu satthā tvam  
anuttaro 'si. || 1265 ||

chind' eva no vicikicchā, brūhi me taṃ, parinibbutaṃ  
vedaya bhūripaṇṇa,

majjheva no bhāsa samantacakkhu Sakko va devāna sahasa-  
netto. || 1266 ||

ye keci gandhā idha mohamaggā aññānapakkhā vicikiccha-  
tṭhānā,

tathāgataṃ patvā na te bhavanti, cakkhuṃ hi etaṃ para-  
maṃ narānaṃ. || 1267 ||

no ce hi jātu puriso kilese vāto yathā abbhaghaṇaṃ vihāne,  
tamo 'v' assa nibbuto sabbaloko, jotimanto pi na pabbā-  
seyyuṃ. || 1268 ||

dhīrā ca pajjotakarā bhavanti, taṃ taṃ ahaṃ dhīra tath'  
eva maññe,

vipassinaṃ jānaṃ upāgamimha ; parisāya no āvikaroḥi  
Kappaṃ. || 1269 ||

hippaṃ giraṃ eraya vaggu vagguṃ haṃso va paggayha  
sanikaṃ nikūjaṃ

1263 seqq., comp. the Kappasutta (or Nigrodhasutta, in the Suttanipāta).—1263, pucchāma? (so read the Suttanipāta MSS.).—chetvā the MSS. jettā and chetvā the Suttanipāta MSS. chettā?—1264, tayā A, tassā BC.—sohaṃ namassaṃ acari (corr. to acara) mutyapekho A, sohaṃ nāmassaṃ acari mutyasokho B, sohaṃ namassaṃ acari muttisakho C.—1265, hetum (for sotam) the MSS.—1266, chinda A, chinde ca BC, chindeva Sutta Nip.—1268, vihāne A, visāne BC, vihāne Sutta Nip.—nivuto (nivuto)?—pabbāseyyuṃ A, pabbāpeyyuṃ or yyu A, pabbāseyyuṃ C. The Suttanipāta reads: na jotimanto pi narā taṃpeyyuṃ. This seems to me the correct reading.—1269, vipassanaṃ A.

bindussarena suvikappitena; sabbeva te ujjugatā suṇoma.

||1270||

pahīnājātimaraṇaṃ asesam niggaṃha dhonaṃ vadessāmi  
dhammaṃ;

na kāmākāro hi puthujjanānaṃ, samkheyyakāro 'va tathā-  
gatānaṃ. ||1271||

sampannavēyyākaraṇaṃ tavedaṃ samujjapaññassa samug-  
gahitaṃ;

ayam añjali pacchimo suppaṇāmito; mā mohayi jānam  
anomaṇaṇṇa. ||1272||

parovaraṃ ariyadhammaṃ viditvā mā mohayi jānam ano-  
maviriya;

vāriṃ yathā ghammanighammatatto vācābhikaṅkhāmi,  
sutaṃ pavassa. ||1273||

yadatthiyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ acāri Kappāyano kacci 'ssa  
taṃ amoghaṃ;

nibbāyi so ādu saupādiseso; yathā vimutto ahu taṃ suṇo-  
ma. ||1274||

acchecchi taṇhaṃ idha nāmarūpe 'ti bhagavā, taṇhāya sotam  
dīgharattānusaṃyitaṃ

atāri jātimaṇaṃ asesam icc abravī bhagavā pañcasetṭho.  
||1275||

esa sutvā paśīdāmi vaco te isisattama,

amoghaṃ kira me puttamaṃ, na maṃ vañcesi brāhmaṇo.  
||1276||

yathāvādī tathākārī ahū buddhassa sāvako,

acchecchi Maccuno jālaṃ tataṃ māyāvino daḥama. ||1277||  
addasa bhagavā ādipaṃ upādānassa Kappiyo,

1270, jaraya A, etassa BC.—vaggum deest in the Theragāthā MSS.—ujjagatā A, ujjagatā BC.—1271, vadissāmi BC, paṭivediyāmi A, vadessāmi and vadissāmi Suttanip.—ti (instead of hi, which is the reading given by Prof. Fausbøll) BC, hoti A.—For va Prof. Fausbøll gives ca.—1272, samujjap<sup>o</sup> A, samujjap<sup>o</sup> B, sammujjap<sup>o</sup> C.—The Suttanipāta MSS. read samujjapaññassa and samujjapaññassa.—1273, parovaraṃ ABC, parovaraṃ, varāvaram, varovaram the MSS. of the Suttanipāta.—vira A, viriya BC, vira and viriya the S. N. MSS.—1274, sa ABC and the Paris MSS., ssa Phayre MS.—adu saupādiseso BC and the Phayre MS. of the Suttanipāta, anupādiseso A, ādu saupādiseso the Paris MSS. of the S. N. Comp. Dhammap. Atth. p. 96, line 25.—1275, acchijji A, acchajja C, acchijja B, acchecchi the Phayre MS. of the S. N.—atāri A and the Phayre MS., attari C, atthayi B.—1277, acchijji A, acchinnā BC.—mayāvino ABC.—1278, ādi the MSS., ādi and ādipaṃ the Suttanipāta MSS.

accagā vata Kappāyano maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ. ||1278||  
 taṃ devadevaṃ vandāmi puttā te dvipaduttama  
 anujātaṃ mahāviraṃ nāgaṃ nāgassa orasan ti. ||1279||  
 itthaṃ sudāṃ āyasmā Vaṅgiso therogāthāyo abhā-  
 sitthā 'ti.

Mahānipāto niṭṭhito.

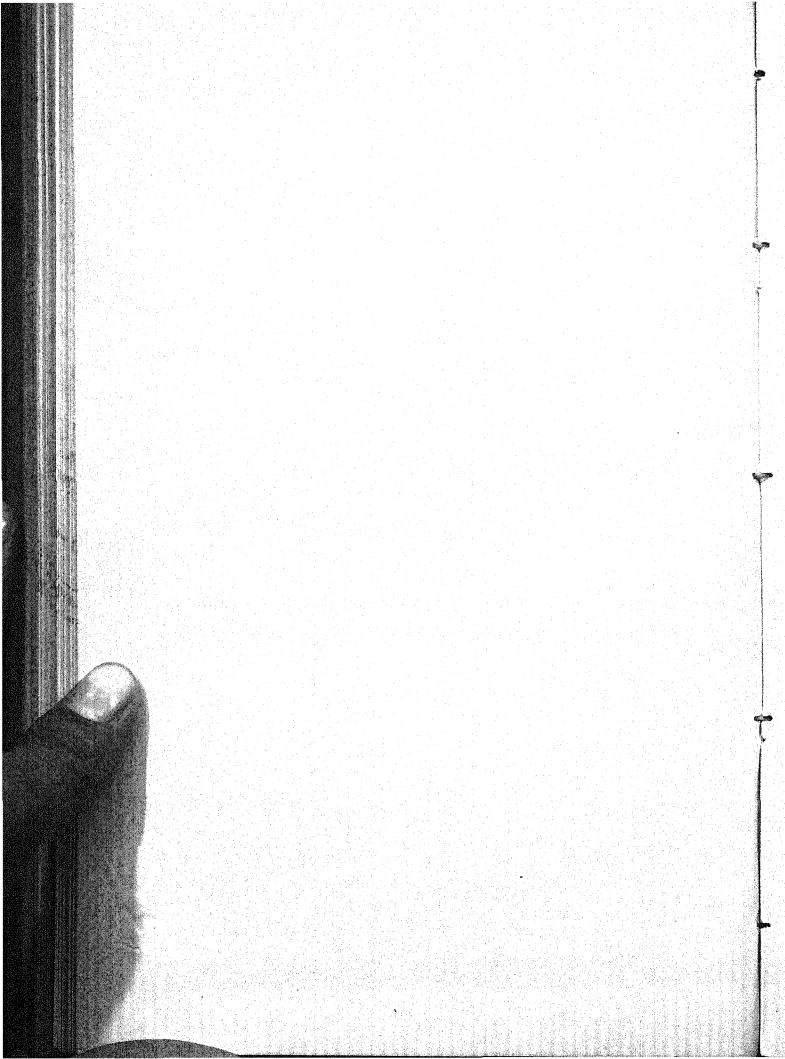
Sattatimhi nipātāmi Vaṅgiso paṭibhānavā  
 eko 'va thero, n' atth' añño, gāthāyo ekasattati. |  
 sahaṣṣaṃ honti tā gāthā tiṇi saṭṭhisatāni ca,  
 therā ca dve satā saṭṭhi cattāro ca pakāsītā. |  
 sihanādaṃ naditvāna buddhaputtā anāsavā  
 khemantaṃ pāpuṇitvāna aggikkhandhā va nibbutā 'ti.

Niṭṭhitā Theragāthāyo.

---

Uddāna : saṭṭhisat° A, satis° B, sattas° C.—cattāro ca A, pañcapaṇṇe BC.





THE  
THERÎ-GÂTHÂ.

EDITED BY  
RICHARD PISCHEL.  
PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT AT THE UNIVERSITY OF KIEL.



## PREFACE.

---

IN preparing the present text of the Therīgāthā I have made use of the following manuscripts :—

*L.* The Phayre MS. in the India Office Library, London. 19 leaves, 9 lines. Burmese writing.

*P.* MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, fonds Pâli, No. 91. 16 leaves, 9 lines. Burmese writing. The MS. also contains the Theragāthā, the Itivuttakam, and several other texts of the Khuddakanikāya. For a collation of this MS. I am indebted to Professor Oldenberg, to whom it was sent from Paris.

*S.* MS. lent by Mr. Subhūti. 12 leaves, 9 lines. Sinhalese writing.

*B.* MS. lent to me by Mr. Subhūti. 20 leaves, 8 lines. Burmese writing. Dated Sakkarāj 1128.

*C.* MS. of the commentary of the thera Dhammapāla, called Paramatthadīpanī (Padaratitthavīhāravāsīnā ācariya-Dhammapālatherena katā therīgāthānaṃ atthasaṃvaṇṇanā), lent to me by Mr. Subhūti. 146 leaves, 8 lines. Burmese writing. In this commentary the whole text of the Therīgāthā is embodied at full length, and *it is this text alone which I have marked with C in the foot-notes*. In his gloss the commentator not seldom has different readings which I have marked with Cy. Sometimes these readings alone represent the original text, but it is not always easy to say which the commentator's readings really may have been. In a great many cases the various readings of the gloss prove to be mere blunders of the copyist. I have not

thought it necessary to give all these readings in detail, but have contented myself with mentioning in the notes all that seemed really important to me. A few times the commentator quotes the text of a gāthā from the Apadāna, from which work he cites long passages throughout his commentary. In these cases (stanzas 63ff. 236ff.), I have marked the Apadāna text with C<sup>1</sup>, while C<sup>2</sup> is there = C.

Ample as these materials are, they are nevertheless not sufficient for constituting a quite satisfactory text. The MSS. very often agree in serious blunders, and there can be no doubt that they all go back to one and the same archetype. The Phayre MS. (L) is in every respect by far the best of them all; with it not seldom Cy agrees, which even beats L in some cases. L and the MS. used by the commentator (Cy) may go back directly to the archetype, while BCPS form a secondary group, in which every single MS. abounds with its particular blunders, clerical and worse, apart from the blunders which are common to all. B has been carefully corrected by a second hand. Since S seems to have been copied from a MS. in Burmese writing, the archetype of this group may also have been written in Burmese characters. It is due to the defects of the MSS., that in a few cases all my efforts to restore the original text of the gāthās have been in vain.

In the Notes I have given extracts from the commentary as far as they seemed to me important for the history of the therīs, and necessary for the understanding of the text. In these extracts I have tacitly corrected most of the very numerous blunders of the MS. From some of Dhammapāla's interpretations it will be seen that he had already before him a corrupt text; sometimes he has wholly misunderstood it, but generally his interpretations are correct, and they have been of great value to me. Indeed, without the commentary I should hardly have ventured to publish this text at all. In a stanza quoted at the end of the MSS. BLS, and printed below in the notes on page 174, the number of gāthās is stated to be 494, that of the therīs 101. The last number agrees with the actual state of things, if the stanzas 2 and

20, which are said to have been spoken by Buddha to the theris Muttā and Nandā, are reckoned as gāthās of the theris themselves (a proceeding all the more objectionable, as particular gāthās [11, 82–86] are assigned to these very theris), and if we do not number at all the theris to whom stanzas 127–132 are ascribed, but attribute all these stanzas together with stanzas 112–116 to Paṭācārā. Dhammapāla's account of these gāthās is that the first four stanzas 127–130 were originally spoken by Paṭācārā in order to console the five hundred women before their pabbajjā, and that all six gāthās were afterwards uttered severally by these women when they had become bhikkhunīs. Since they had received their admonition by Paṭācārā, the five hundred bhikkhunīs were afterwards called the five hundred Paṭācārās (cp. p. 192). Now to thirty of these theribhikkhunīs the stanzas 117–121 are ascribed, and as these thirty bhikkhunīs are numbered as such, we should expect that the five hundred bhikkhunīs also should have been numbered as five hundred. This, however, has not been done, from the obvious reason that all the theris are included in this number; cp. Notes, p. 175 f. and *Hardy*, *Manual of Buddhism*, p. 308 ff. (1st edition). This seems to me to be the only possible way of accounting for the number of 101 theris. Still greater difficulties are caused by the traditional number of the gāthās. The old versus memorialis, the authenticity of which is beyond reasonable doubt, states their number as 494, while my text contains 522, a plus of 28. We may presume that these 28 gāthās are those which were afterwards added by the saṅgītikāras when they united the therīgāthās into one body (Notes, p. 176). That such additions have been made, is frankly admitted by Dhammapāla himself, cfr. notes on st. 362–364, 366, 400–402, 403. To these seven gāthās one would be inclined to add the gāthās 309–311, 448, 449, 460, 461, 479–482, 494, 514–522. All these gāthās seem to betray a later hand, and if we separate them from the rest, we get the number of gāthās mentioned in the versus memorialis. There remains, however, one difficulty. If we assume that to the name of therīgāthās are only entitled stanzas spoken

by therīs, or persons connected with them, the stanzas 119, 120, 320-322, 324, and the first verse of st. 121 cannot have belonged to the original collection, nor can the first verses of stanzas 465 and 485 have come down to us in their original shape. To assume this, however, seems to me very hazardous. We have reason to suppose that gāthās 291-311, 312-337 are very old compositions. They indeed bear the stamp of the oldest Indian ākhyāna, as recently described by Professor Oldenberg.<sup>1</sup> Many of these verses are only intelligible to an auditory already acquainted with the subject, or under the supposition that by the bards a sort of commentary in prose was added: *gāthāsambandhadassana-vasena*. I should therefore not hesitate to recognize as old even the gāthās added by the saṅgītikāras. How then the difference between my text and the versus memorialis is to be explained, I must leave to others to decide.

My very best thanks are due to Mr. Subhūti, who liberally lent to me three out of the five MSS. I have used, and to Dr. R. Rost, who, with his never-ceasing kindness, has been the mediator between Mr. Subhūti and myself.

R. PISCHEL.

KIEL, June, 1883.

---

<sup>1</sup> Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft, 37, 54ff., especially p. 77-82.

## THERÎ-G ÂTH Â.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

sukham supâhi therîke katvâ colena pârutâ |  
 upasanto hi te râgo sukkhadâkam va kumbhiyam. || 1 ||  
 ittham sudam aññatarâ therî apaññâtâ bhikkhuni  
 gâtham abhâsittâ ti. ||

Mutte muccassu yogehi cando Râhuggaho iva |  
 vippamuttana cittena ananâ bhuñjâhi piṇḍakam. || 2 ||  
 ittham sudam bhagavâ Muttam sikkhamânam imâya  
 gâthâya abhiñham ovadati. ||

Puñṇe pûrassu dhammehi cando pannarase-r-iva |  
 paripunṇâya paññâya tamokkhandham padâlâya. || 3 ||  
 Puñṇâ. ||

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhâya mâ tam yogâ upaccagam |  
 sabbayogavisamyuttâ cara loke anâsavâ. || 4 ||

Tissâ. ||

Tisse yuñjassu dhammehi khaṇo tam mâ upaccagâ |  
 khañâtâtâ hi socanti nirayamhi samappitâ. || 5 ||  
 aññatarâ Tissâ. ||

1, L adds ti.—2, BLP therîke, PS colena, P pârutâ.—3, P the, S dukkha°, P ca.—4, L aññatarâ, P aññatarâ therî, B asaññâtâ, L apaññâtâ, P asaññâkâ, S asaññâtâ.—5, P °ni.—6, P mucchassu, S idha.—7, S °muttona, BCP ananâ, S anna.—8, P puttam, PS °mânâyam.—9, P imâyam ga°, S gâtâya.—10, BLS purassu, P phu°, S punnarase.—11, S° punnâya, L paññâya, P saññâya, B 1. hd., PS °layam.—12, S bhikkhassu.—13, P °visayuttâ.—14, om. cdd.—15, yuñcassu, C ta.—16, B °hitâ, P °titâ, P niyiampi, S sappitâ.—17, om. cdd.



Dhīre nirodham phusehi saññāvūpasamaṃ sukhaṃ |  
ārādhayāhi nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ. || 6 ||

Dhīrā. ||

dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi bhikkhūṃ bhāvitindriyā |  
dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. || 7 ||

aññatarā Dhīrā. ||

saddhāya pabbajitvāna Mitte mittaratā bhava |  
bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemassa pattiyaṃ. || 8 ||

Mittā. ||

saddhāya pabbajitvāna Bhadre bhadraratā bhava |  
bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ. || 9 ||

Bhadrā. ||

Upasame tare oghaṃ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ |  
dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. || 10 ||

Upasamā. ||

sumuttā sādhu mutta mhi tīhi khujjehi muttiyā |  
udukkhalena musalena patinā khujjakena ca |  
mutta mhi jātimaraṇā bhavanetti samūhatā. || 11 ||

Muttā. ||

chandajātā avasāye manasā ca phuṭṭā siyā |  
kāmesu appaṭibaddhacittā uddhamsoṭā ti vuccati. || 12 ||

Dhammadinnā. ||

karotha buddhasāsanaṃ yam katvā nānutappati |  
khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha. || 13 ||

Visākhā. ||

dhātuyo dukkhato disvā mā jāti punar āgami |  
bhava chandaṃ virājetvā upasantā carissasi. || 14 ||

Sumanā. ||

1, C dhīre, BL khīre, PS tisse, BCLP phussehi, S pussuehi, PL saññā° and so always ñ instead of ññ, if not stated otherwise, C paññā°, PS °vupa°.—2, P ārādhapassahi.—3, *om. cdd.*—4, BLP dhīrā *cdd.* dhīrehi, PS °ñi, P °ñinadrāyā.—5, BLP S jīvā, S °vāhana.—6, LP dhīrā.—7, B saddhā pabbajjī°, C pabbajjī°, P pappajjī°.—8, P bhāveti.—10, B °jji°, P pappajjī° bhanedra.—11, S attaraṃ.—12, bhadrā.—13, BS ogha, P maccuthe°, S maccuyya.—14, P °haṇaṃ.—16, BCP S tīhi, S mujjehi.—17, P mūsaleṇa pahnā.—18, L mutti, P mha, P jāhi°, LS samūhatā.—20, *cdd.* avasāyi, S va, B phuṭṭā.—21, BCL °bandha°, P appattibandha°, S appattibandhitvā uddhasotā.—23, karodha.—24, S dībba pā°, S nīsi°.—26, jāni punaṇ, B punaṇ, S punnāgami.—27, P vibhājetvā, BCP carissati.

kāyena samvutā āsiṃ vācāya uda cetasā |  
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha sītibhūta mhi nibbutā. ||15||

Uttarā. ||

sukhaṃ tvaṃ vuddhike sehi katvā coḷena pārutā |  
upasanto hi te rāgo sītibhūta si nibbutā. ||16||

Sumanā vuddhapabbajitā. ||

piṇḍapātaṃ caritvāna daṇḍam olubbha dubbalā |  
vedhamānehi gatthehi tatth' eva nipatiṃ chamā |  
disvā ādinavaṃ kāye atha cittaṃ vimucci me. ||17||

Dhammā. ||

hitvā ghare pabbajitvā hitvā puttāṃ pasuṃ piyaṃ |  
hitvā rāgaṇ ca dosaṇ ca avijjaṇ ca virājiya |  
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha upasanta mhi nibbutā. ||18||

Saṅghā. ||

ekikā theriyo samattā. ||

āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayaṃ |  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitāṃ ||19||  
animittaṇ ca bhāvehi mānānusayaṃ ujjaha |  
tato mānābhisamayā upasanta carissasi. ||20||

itthaṃ sudaṃ bhagavā Nandaṃ sikkhamānaṃ imāhi  
gāthāhi abhinhaṃ ovaḍati. ||

ye ime satta bojhaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiyaṃ |  
bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. ||21||  
diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo 'yaṃ samussayo |  
vikkhīṇo jātisamsāro n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||22||  
Jentī. ||

1, P kārena, LP (S ?) āsi.—2, BCS taṇhaṃ, P ampuyha, S sambuyha, C nibbū-  
tā.—4, LP vuddhike, S telena, P pāruto.—5, P the rogo satī, L tā mhi, S 'tā na  
nibbuti, B nibbuti, C 'bhūta mhi nibbutā.—6, LP vuḍha', BCL 'pabbajjitā, P  
'pappajjitā.—7, S dubbhalā.—8, P vedhammā, S veda', BCP nipati, S nipati.  
—9, BCL ādi', P ādinava, P cittaṃ mucchi, S vimutti.—10, B Dhamma.—11, C  
pabbajjitā, L pabbajjitvā, P pappajjitvā, BP pasu, C pasu, S samum, C ppiyaṃ.  
—12, P yāgaṇ.—13, B taṇhaṃ, P appuyha, C nibbutā.—14, S Saṅghā.—15, B  
ekiko.—16, *edd.* asuci corr. 2. hd. BC, L putiṃ, PS pūti, B 1. hd. C pati, B. 2.  
hd. putiṃ, PS saya, S nante.—17, P asubhāra, S ekaggo.—18, BCS, 'tāṃ,  
S om. ca, P ujjassa, S ujjahā.—19, P sarissasi, CS carissasi.—20, P suddam,  
S om. sikkhamānaṃ.—22, BL pojha', P 'ṅgo.—24, LB 2. hd. antimāyaṃ,  
P samussayo, B samussāyo.—25, L vikkhīṇo, BCPS vikkhīṇo, S 'sārā.—26, BPS  
Jenti, C Jentā.

sumuttike sumuttikā sādhu muttika mhi musalassa |  
ahiriko me chattakam vā pi ukkhalikā me dajiddabhāvā  
ti. ||23||

rāgañ ca ahaṃ dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmi |  
sā rukkhamūlam upagamma aho sukhan ti sukhato jhā-  
yāmi. ||24||

aññatarā theribhikkhuni apaññatā. ||  
yāva Kāsijanapado suñko me tattako ahu |  
taṃ katvā nigamo agghaṃ agghe 'nagghaṃ t̐hapesi  
maṃ. ||25||

atha nibbind' ahaṃ rūpe nibbindaṃ ca virajj' ahaṃ |  
mā puna jātisamsāraṃ sandhāveyyaṃ punappunam |  
tisso vijjā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||26||

Aḍḍhakāsi. ||

kiñ cāpi kho mhi kisikā gilānā bālhadubbalā |  
daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. ||27||  
saṃghāṭiṃ nikkipitvāna pattakam ca nikujjiya |  
sele khambhesiṃ attānaṃ tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya. ||28||

Cittā. ||

kiñ cāpi kho mhi dukkhitā dubbalā gatayobbanā |  
daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. ||29||  
nikkipitvāna saṃghāṭiṃ pattakam ca nikujjiya |  
nisinnā c' amhi selamhi atha cittaṃ vimucci me |  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||30||

Mettikā. ||

cātuddasī pañcaddasī yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī |  
pārīharikapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam |

1, C *om.* sādhu mutti.—2, BCPS 1. hd. vāsi, BC 2. hd. vāpi, L me lidda°, S dalidda°, B dajhī°, C 2. hd. daddubbhāva.—4, L ci, BPS vicchindatī, C vicchindi, L vicchindantī, B vihanāmi, P viśānāmi, S viśānami.—5, BPS dukkha°, BL āpa°, S alo, CP sukham, B 1. hand, P sāyāmi, S sayāmi.—7, P aññatarā, S therī°, B °bhikkhūnī, LS °ni, P °naṃ, L apaññatā, BP asaññatā, S asaññatā.—8, S yava, P suko, S suṃko, CPS tattakako.—9, C negamo, S agghenagghya, BC 1. hd., P t̐hapesi (B 2. hd. tha°).—10, P *om.* from ham to ca, L °dam, S nibbindaṃ.—11, L amā, B jātisāraṃ, C °samsāro, S santāressam, BC °ppunnam.—13, LP Adha°, BLS °kāsi, P °kāmi.—14, P kimikā gī°, L balha°.—15, B daṇḍam, P odubbha, PS °ruhiya.—16, BLPS saṃghāṭi, C saṃghāṭi, P nikkhā°, C nikkipitvāna.—17, BLPS khambhesi, C 1. hd. gabbhesi, 2. hd. khabbhesi, L °khandham, BS padālayam, CLP padālaya, cfr. st. 44, 172.—20, P dukkhātā, B gatāyoppa°, C °yoppaṇā.—21, P daṇḍam.—22, LP saṃghāṭi, S °kañ.—23, P selamhi, P vimucchi.—26, P °si, S °cadasi, P °si, S va, L aṭṭhamī, P aṭṭhapi.—27, C pārīharika°, S °hāriya°, L aṭṭhaṅgam, P aṭṭhaṅkam, P °supa°, S °māhitam.

uposatham upagacchim devakāyābhinandini. ||31||  
 sājja ekena bhattena muṇḍā saṃghāṭipārutā |  
 devakāyaṃ na patthe 'haṃ vineyya hadaye daram. ||32||

Mittā. ||

uddham pādatalā amma adho ce kesamatthakā ||  
 paccavekkhassu 'maṃ kāyaṃ asuciṃ pūtigandhikaṃ. ||33||  
 evaṃ viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato |  
 parilāho samucchinnō sītibhūta mhi nibbutā. ||34||

Abhayamātā. ||

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo yattha sattā puthujjanā |  
 nikkhipissām' imaṃ dehaṃ sampajānā satimati. ||35||  
 bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me |  
 taṇhakkhaya anuppatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. ||36||

Abhayattheri. ||

catukkhattuṃ pañcakkhattuṃ vihārā upanikkhamiṃ |  
 aladdhā cetaso santiṃ citte avasavattini. ||37||  
 tassā me aṭṭhami ratti taṇhā mayhaṃ samūhatā |  
 bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me |  
 taṇhakkhaya anuppatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||38||

Sāmā. ||

dukanipāto. ||

pañṇavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitāya me |  
 nābhijānāmi cittassa samaṃ laddhaṃ kudācanaṃ. ||39||  
 aladdhā cetaso santiṃ citte avasavattini |  
 tato saṃvegaṃ āpādiṃ saritvā jinasāsanaṃ. ||40||  
 bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me |  
 taṇhakkhaya anuppatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ |

1. BCPS 'gacchi, BPS 'ni, C 'nandani.—2, P hajja, C sajja, S ekabha', P attena, C sañ', P 'pādutā, B 1. hd., S 'pādūhā.—3, C devatāyaṃ, P patte, C 'yye, P rada.—4, C Mettā.—5, C ve, P se, L 'mattakā.—6, C 'vekkhasu, S asuci, BCP asuci, BCLP puti'.—7, P sappo rogo.—8, S parilāho, LP siti', LS nibbuti, C nibbūtā, B nibbūti'.—10, C abhaya, L bhiduro, P bhādege, S om. bhā', L yattha, S sathā.—11, L 'pisām', C sampa', BCLP sati', BLPS 'matā, C 'mati'.—12, B bahuhi, L om. dukkha, P 'yatāya.—13, C taṇhākhayo, P 'khiyo.—14, L 'ttheri, P ayattheri.—15, BCPS 'mi.—16, *edd.* santi, C asava', S 'ni.—17, P tayā me āhami, L ātha'.—19, B nupatto.—20, S Sāmā.—21, P dutani-hato, S dukavāto.—22, L 'visa', P pappā' or pappha', *edd.* jījitāya.—23, S abhi', PS 'jānāma.—24, P bhavanti, BCS santi, L 'vattini, BP 'vatthini, S 'vatthini'.—25, P to, *edd.* āpādi.—26, LP bahuhi.

ajja me sattamī ratti yato taṇhā visositā. ||41||

aññatarā Sāmā. ||

catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhamim |

aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattini. ||42||

sā bhikkhunim upāgacchim yā me saddhāyikā ahu |

sā me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. ||43||

tassā dhammam sunivāna yathā maṃ anusāsi sā |

sattāham ekapallaṅke nisidim pitisukhasamappitā |

aṭṭhamiyā pāde pasāresim tamokkhandham padāliya. ||44||

Uttamā. ||

ye ime satta bojjaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiya |

bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. ||45||

suññatassānimittassa lābhini 'ham yad icchitam |

orasa dhītā buddhassa nibbānābhiraṭā sadā. ||46||

sabbe kāmā samucchinā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa |

vikkhiṇo jātisaṃsāro n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||47||

aññatarā Uttamā. ||

divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate |

nāgam ogāha-m-uttinṇam naditīramhi addasam. ||48||

puriso aṅkusam ādāya dehi pādan ti yācati |

nāgo pasārayi pādam puriso nāgam āruhi ||49||

disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ |

tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanam gatā. ||50||

Dantikā. ||

amma Jivā ti vanamhi kandasī attānaṃ adhigaccha Ubbiri. |

cūḷāsītisahasāni sabbā Jīvasanāmikā |

etamh' ālāhane daḍḍhā tāsam kam anusocasi. ||51||

1, LP sattamī, S rattī, P yātā, B 1. hd., S taṇhādhisoṭā.—2, LP aññatarā.—3, *edd.* "kkhami.—4, *edd.* santi, P assavattini.—5, L bhikkhūni, BP bhikkhūni, S bhikkhūni, BCLP upāgacchi, P uhaḡacchi.—6, L dhammam, P dhamma desesi, BS dhamma padesesi.—7, B 1. hd., P dhamma, S suni, BCPS yā.—8, LP "pallaṅkena, S "pallaṅke, BLP nisidi, CS nisīdi, C *om.* pīti, LP pitisukhasama, S pitisukhasuma, B 1. hd. "sumappitā.—9, LP atha, C "mīyā, BP passāresi, S resi, L tamokha, CLP padāliya, S "layam.—11, S "ḡge, B "ḡgo, S "sattiya.—12, S bhāviṇā, P sappe.—13, C suññatassāni, CLP (S?) lābhini, C icchakam, LP dhītā, S dhita.—14, S nibbā.—16, L vikkhiṇo, P sikkhiṇo, S vikkhiṇo.—17, S uttāmā.—18, LP "kuṭa, B pabbato, P pappate.—19, *edd.* "tīramhi, S addasa.—20, B 1. hd., S aṅgasam, C pādam, P ta.—23, C samādepi, S samādemi, P vana.—24, L adds in brackets hatthāro, BPS add hatthāroha-dhītā.—25, BLP Jivā, S attānā, P Uppiri, C Ubbhiri.—26, BCLP cūḷā, L "sītisahasāni, B "sahasāni, BLP S Jivā, B 1. hd., S "panāmikā.—27, BCL ālāhane, S ālavane, LP daḍḍhā, S kamm, P anusocati, S "casi.

abbuhi vata me sallam duddasam hadayanissitam |  
yam me sokaparetāya dhītu sokam byapānudi. ||52||  
sājja abbūlhasallāham nicchātā parinibbutā |  
buddham dhammañ ca saṅghaṇ ca upemi saraṇam mu-  
nim. ||53||

Ubbiri. ||

kiṃ me katā Rājagahe manussā madhum pitā va acchare |  
ye Sukkam na upāsanti desentiṃ buddhasāsanam. ||54||  
tañ ca appaṭivāṇiyam asecanakam ojavam |  
pivanti maññe sappaññā valāhakam iv' addhagū. ||55||  
sukkā sukkehi dhammehi vitarāgā samāhitā |  
dhārehi antimaṃ deham jetvā Māram savāhanam. ||56||

Sukkā. ||

n' atthi nissaraṇam loke kiṃ vivekena kāhasi |  
bhujjāhi kāmaratiyo māhu pacchānutāpini. ||57||  
sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānam adhikuṭṭanā |  
yam tvam kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mamam. ||58||  
sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||59||

Selā. ||

yam tam isihi pattabbam ṭhānam durabbhisambhavam |  
na tam dvaṅgulipaṇṇāya sakkā pappotum itthiyā. ||60||  
itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā cittamhi susamāhite |  
ñānamhi vattamānamhi sammā dhammam vipasato. ||61||

1, P appuhi, P pallam, L °nisitam, P °nasitam.—2, S ya, P vitu, BPS mokam, P byāhanudi, B byā.—3, LSBC sājja, BCLS abbūlha, P abbūlapallā, P niccātā, L para.—4, S buddha, BCS saṅghaṇ, P upepi, CP muni ti, BS munī ti.—6, LS Ubbiri, P Uppiri.—7, L kiṃ, BPSC<sup>1</sup> ki, S manussā ca madhubbatā accha (sic), P madhu pitā ca ajjhare, BC<sup>2</sup> madhu, BCL pitā, BC<sup>2</sup> ca, C<sup>1</sup> acche, C<sup>2</sup> accha.—8, C<sup>1</sup> om. ye, BPS desenti, C<sup>1-2</sup> desanti, C<sup>1</sup> amataṃ padam.—9, C<sup>1</sup> appati<sup>2</sup> P asevanamkam, S ocavam.—10, C<sup>1</sup> pañe, C<sup>1</sup> valāhagām iv' antagū (corr. from °bhū), B addhabhu, P °kam i bandhasū.—11, *edd.* vitā, S °hitam.—12, P dhāyehi.—14, P n' atthi raṇam, BPS ki, P kāmāsi, S kāhasa.—15, S mā tu, L °ānā, P °ānabhāpini, LS °pini.—16, S satthi<sup>2</sup> *edd.* °su, P °lupaha, C °lu.—17, CP °rati, S °ratī, L brubhī, P phrūsi, S arati, P arati ni sā, C mama.—18, L sabbatta, B nandi, LP tamokha.—19, S eva, S pāpima, P nisāto, BP andhakā, S atthakā.—20, L selo.—21, C yan, L yam, BCP isihi, S dutthi, P pattappam thā, S tā, LP dūra, L °sammabhavam, S °sambha.—22, P ta, B 1. hd. CP °sañña, S °saññāya, P pappotum, S sabbotum, P itthiyā.—23, B 1. hd., PS ki, B karirā, L citthamhi.—24, P ānānma, L samma, P °pasato.

sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||62||  
 Somā. ||

tikanipāto niṭṭhito. ||

putto buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito |  
 pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyaṃ ca passati. ||63||  
 atho jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni |  
 etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo. ||64||  
 tatheva Bhaddā Kapilānī tevijjā maccuhāyini |  
 dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. ||65||  
 disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubbo pabbajitā mayaṃ |  
 ty amha khīnāsavā dantā sītibhūta mha nibbutā ti. ||66||  
 Bhaddā Kapilānī. ||

catukkanipāto niṭṭhito. ||

paṇṇavisati vassāni yato pabbajitā ahaṃ |  
 accharāsaṃghātamaṃ pi citass' upasaṃ' ajjhagaṃ. ||67||  
 aladdhā cetasa santiṃ kāmarāgen' avassutā |  
 bāhā paggayha kandaṃtī vihāraṃ pāvisiṃ ahaṃ. ||68||  
 sā bhikkhuniṃ upāgacchiṃ yā me saddhāyikā ahu |  
 sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. ||69||  
 tassā dhammaṃ suṇitvāna ekamante upāvisiṃ |  
 pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam. ||70||

1, L sabbatta, L nandi, L and P in corr. tamokkha°.—2, S pāpima, P anakā, S atthakā.—4, BLP tikka°, L niṭṭhi°.—5, B 1. hd. C<sup>1</sup>, PS sutto, B 1. hd., S puttassa.—6, B 1. hd., S yojeti, CP vedi.—7, P nātepitto, S tesiso, C<sup>1</sup> 1. hd. abhiññate pi bho muni, 2. hd. abhiññāvopibho, C<sup>2</sup> vopite.—8, B etāhi, S tehi, C<sup>1</sup> tīhi, L tevijjā, LP bra°.—9, CS bhadda, LP Kāpi, edd. lāni, C<sup>1</sup> paccu°, edd. yini.—10, C<sup>2</sup> dhārehi, B pavā°.—11, edd. ādi°, L pabbajji°, P pappas°, S pabbati°, BC<sup>2</sup> mayham.—12, B 1. hd. thambhā, corr. 2. hd., C<sup>1</sup> 1. hd. tumhā, 2. hd. ty amhā, C<sup>2</sup> amhā, L ty ama, PS amhā, edd. khinā°, C<sup>1</sup> S siti°, CS mhi, B nibbatā, C<sup>2</sup> nibbutā, C<sup>1</sup> om. ti.—13, S bhadda, LP Kāpi, edd. lāni.—15, edd. visa°, BCL ajjita°, P pappajito.—16, L acchurā°, CL saṃghāpa°, L matta, S mattam, P ajjhā°.—17, B ceta, P setaso, BCPS santi.—18, S bāhu, P paggayu, CPS nti, BCPS pāvisi.—19, L bhikkhani, P bhikkhūni, S bhikkhuni, B bhikkhuni, C<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuni, edd. gacchi, BP vissā-sikā, S vassāsikā, C 1. hd. ahum.—20, L dhammam, L khandā°.—21, S sumi CP vīsi, BS vīsi.—22, S pubbesi°, BLPs oakkhu, P visodhikam.

ceto paricca ñāpañi ca sotadhātu visodhitā |  
iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhayo |  
cha me 'bhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa āsanam. ||71||

aññatarā bhikkhunī apaññatā. ||

mattā vaṇṇena rūpena sobhaggena yasena ca |  
yobbanena c' upatthaddhā aññā samatimaññi 'ham. ||72||  
vibhūsetvā imaṃ kāyaṃ sucittaṃ bālālaṇaṃ |  
atthāsiṃ vesidvāramhi luddo pāsam iv' odḍiya. ||73||  
pilandhanaṃ vidamsenti gūyaṃ pakāsikaṃ bahum |  
akāsiṃ vividhaṃ māyaṃ ujjagghanti bahum janam. ||74||  
sājja piṇḍaṃ caritvāna muṇḍā saṃghātipārutā |  
nisinnā rukkhamaḷamhi avitakkassa lābhini. ||75||  
sabbe yogā samucchinnā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa |  
khepetvā āsave sabbe sītibhūta mhi nibbutā. ||76||

Vimalā purāṇaganikā. ||

ayonisomanasikārā kāmaraḡena additā |  
ahosiṃ uddhatā pubbe citte avasavattini. ||77||  
pariyuṭṭhitā kilesehi sukhasaññānuvattini |  
samaṃ cittassa nālabhiṃ rāgacittavasānugā. ||78||  
kisā paṇḍu vivappa ca satta vassāni cāri 'ham |  
nāham divā vā rattiṃ vā sukhaṃ vindiṃ sudukkhita. ||79||  
tato rajjaṃ gahetvāna pāvisiṃ vana-m-antaraṃ |  
varam me idha ubbandhaṃ yañ ca hīnaṃ pun' ācare. ||80||  
dalhapāsaṃ karitvāna rukkhasaḡkhāya bandhiya |

1, L sodhātu' S sosodhātu.—2, S pi pe.—3, BP abhiññā, S abhiññā.—4, L bhāṇā, L bhakkhuni, P 'kkhūni, S 'ni, L bhapaññatā, P aññatā, S asaññatā, B asaññatā.—5, S patta, P sasena.—6, P yoppa, L uppata, P supattha, S vupa, B 1. hd. saññācapamatimaññitaṃ, corr. 2. hd., S 'atipaññi.—7, L vi, S 'bhu', C 'sitvā, P sū, B 2. hd. C bālālaṇaṃ, P bālahepaṇaṃ.—8, LP atthā' cdd. 'āsi, PS vepi, S 'bāramhi luddho pāvāmi dhoṭṭiya, B luddho, B. 1. hd. idh' odḍiya, 2. hd. iv' odḍiya, C iv' attiyaṃ, L iv' otṭiyaṃ, P iv' otṭiya.—9, BP eframsanti, S ciramsanti, B 1. hd., S bhuyhaṃ, P bhūyhaṃ.—10, cdd. akāsi, B ujjagghya, C ujjagghanti, P ujjhagghā, S 'nti, PS bahu.—11, BP sv ājja, C piṇḍaṇi, C saṃghā.—12, B avitakkāya, S avitikkaya, BCLS lābhini, P lābhi dāni.—13, P dhippā, B mānasā.—14, C siti, S mpi, C 'ūtā, P 'ūti.—15, L pā, P 'ganakā, S 'ganikā.—16, BC 'manasi, P rāgo na, B additā, CLPS attitā.—17, cdd. ahoṣi, BPS uddhatā, S 'ttini.—18, LP 'yuthi, P 'saṇaṇa, BCPS 'vattini.—19, L citasā, C nāma lābhi, BL ālabhi, PS ālabhi, S rāgaṃcitta, P 'gātā.—21, L va, S ca, P ratti, S rattā, BPS vinda, CL vindi.—22, P rajjaṃ, BC pāvīsi, S pāvīsi, LP pāvīsi, P manam, S ganam, P antayam.—23, CP varam, BCLP hinam B 1. hd., L mun', S mun' (P) care.—24, C dalham, L 'pāsi, P dalapāsam, P yukkha' pa, S 'yā, C om. bandhiya.



pakkhipim pāsaṃ gīvāyaṃ atha cittaṃ vimucci me. ||81||

Sihā. ||

āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayaṃ |  
asubbhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitam. ||82||  
yathā idam tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idam |  
duggandham pūtikam vāti bālānaṃ abhinanditam. ||83||  
evaṃ etaṃ avekkhantī rattindivam atanditā |  
tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhisam. ||84||  
tassā me appamattāya vicinantiyā yoniso |  
yathābhūtaṃ ayaṃ kāyo diṭṭho santarabāhiro. ||85||  
atha nibbind' ahaṃ kāye ajjhatañ ca virajj' ahaṃ |  
appamattā visamyuttā upasanta mhi nibbutā. ||86||

Nandā. ||

aggim candaṃ ca sūriyaṃ ca devatā ca namassi 'ham |  
nadittitthāni gantvāna udakam oruhāmi 'ham. ||87||  
bahūvatasamādānā aḍḍham sisassa olikhim |  
chamāya seyyam kappemi rattibhattam na bhuñji 'ham. ||88||  
vibhūsamaṇḍanaratā nhāpanucchādanehi ca |  
upakāsim imaṃ kāyam kāmarāgena additā. ||89||  
tato saddham labhivāna pabbajim anagāriyam |  
disvā kāyam tathābhūtaṃ kāmarāgo samūhato. ||90||  
sabbe bhavā samucchinnā icchā ca patthanā pi ca |  
sabbayogavisamyuttā santim pāpuṇim cetaso. ||91||

Nanduttarā therī. ||

saddhāya pabbajitvāna agārasinā anagāriyam |  
vicari 'ham tena tena lābhasakkāraussukā. ||92||

1, *edd.* pakkhipi, LP givā, P citta.—2, BP sihā.—3, BCLP asuci, S asuṇ, L putim, B puti, C sutim, PS pūti, S naṇde.—5, P yathā idha.—6, *edd.* puti, S bānaṃ, L abhinannitam, S abhittanditam.—7, LP evam evam, S evam evam avakkhanti, P 'nti, LP ratti divam, P atantitā.—8, L 'nibbijju, LPS dakkhiyam, B dakkhitam C rakhasi.—9, B appattāya.—10, S yathābhatam ahaṃ, LP diṭṭho, B 1. hd., PS antaradhāyino, B 2. hd. antarabāhino.—11, CP nibbindi 'ham, S virajj' aha, B atam.—12, P 'yutto, C 'santā hi, BC nibbutā.—14, BCP aggi, P sa', PS suri, LPS va, C na ca masi tam, S namassa.—15, L nadittattani, PS nadi, P gantāna, S gantvāna, B orūhāmi tā.—16, *edd.* balu, B 1. hd., S 'dhadhā, P adham, C ada, *edd.* sisassa olikhi.—17, S teyam, B seyam, B first hand bhuñjissam, C abhuñji.—18, S vibhu, S nāpa.—19, *edd.* 'kāsi, BC additā, LPS attitā.—20, L labhivā, CPS pabbaji, B 'jji, BCP anā, S om. from disvā to vicari excl.—21, BCP yathā C samo.—22, L patta.—23, P sappā, BCP santi, P pa', *edd.* 'ni.—25, B pabbajji, L agārasvā anā.—26, S tena tena, B, C 2. hd., P ssukkā.

riñcitvā paramaṃ atthaṃ hīnaṃ atthaṃ asevi 'haṃ |  
 kilesānaṃ vasaṃ gantvā sāmaññatthaṃ nirajji 'haṃ. ||93||  
 tassā me ahu saṃvego nisinnāya vihārake |  
 ummaggaṭṭipanna mhi taṇhāya vasaṃ āgatā. ||94||  
 appakaṃ jivitaṃ mayhaṃ jarā byādhi ca maddati |  
 purāyaṃ bhijjati kāyo na me kālo pamajjitum. ||95||  
 yathābhūtaṃ apekkhanti khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ |  
 vimuttacittā utthāsiṃ kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||96||

Mittakāli. ||

agārasmiṃ vasanti 'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno |  
 addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbānaṃ padam accutaṃ. ||97||  
 sāhaṃ puttadhītarañ ca dhanadhaññañ ca chaḍḍiya |  
 kese chedāpayitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. ||98||  
 sikkhamānā ahaṃ santiṃ bhāventi maggaṃ añjasam |  
 pahāsiṃ rāgadosaṃ ca tadekaṭṭhe ca āsave. ||99||  
 bhikkhuniṃ upasampajja pubbañjātim anussariṃ |  
 dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam vimalam sādhu bhāvitaṃ. ||100||  
 sañkhāre parato disvā hetujāte palokine |  
 pahāsiṃ āsave sabbe sītibhūta mhi nibbutā. ||101||

Sakulā. ||

dasa putte vijāyitvā asmiṃ rūpasamussaye |  
 tato 'haṃ dubbalā jīṇṇā bhikkhuniṃ upasaṅkamim. ||102||  
 sā me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo |  
 tassā dhammam suṇitvāna kese chetvāna pabbajim. ||103||  
 tassā me sikkhamānāya dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam |  
 pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure. ||104||

1, B rajjivā, C 1. hd. ricchitvā, L riñjitvā, P riccitvā, L rjjitvā, *edd.* hīnaṃ, B attam, S āsevi, B āsevitam.—2, S āna, P vasa, P gantā, S gantvā, B 'ttam, S nirajjijhi.—4, P āto (?),—5, P jivi, C vi ma°,—6, P puyā, P kāmoyā, P samijjitum.—7, PS 'bhumam, C ave°, BCPS 'nti. P 'yapa°.—8, LP utthā°, *edd.* 'si, P kata (?),—9, *edd.* 'kāli.—10, C 'smā, L 'smi. BCPS 'nti.—11, BCPS nibbāna.—12, C puttāñ ca dhitañ ca, LS 'dhita°, P 'dhitā°, C chaṭṭiyaṃ, L chaṭṭamya, P chaṭṭiya, S chaṭṭhiddhiyam.—13, BLPS pabbajji, S 'jji va ana°, B ana°.—14, B māna, L santi, PS santi, BCP 'nti, S bhavenni, B añjusaṃ, CLPS añjusaṃ.—15, *edd.* pahāsi, L 'dosam sam ca, BP 'sam. LP 'kathe.—16, L bhikkhūni, P 'ūni, S 'uni, S° pajji, BCP anussari, L 'sari, S assari.—17, *edd.* 'cakkhu.—18, CS saṃkhāre.—19, *edd.* pahāsi, CLPS sītī, P nibbutā.—20, Cy Pakulā, but three times corr. from Sakulā, S Kusulā.—21, P asmi.—22, C cinnā, BLPS bhikkhuni, C 'ni, S 'saṃka°, *edd.* 'kami.—23, B dhamma de°, P dhamma pade°, L 'yatanā°, S sumi°, C kese hitvāna, *edd.* pabbajji.—26, S vasitaṃ.

animittaṇ ca bhāvēmi ekaggā susamāhitā |  
 anantarāvimokkhāsiṃ anupādāya nibbutā. ||105||  
 pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnaṃulakā |  
 tṭhitivatthuj' aneja mhi n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||106||

Soṇā. ||

lūnakeṣi paṇkadharī ekasāti pure carim |  
 avajje vajjamatiṇi vaje cāvajjadassini. ||107||  
 divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭaṃhi pabbate |  
 addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ.  
 ||108||

nihacca jānuṃ vanditvā sammukhā pañjali ahaṃ |  
 ehi Bhadde ti avaca sā me ās' ūpasampadā. ||109||  
 ciṇṇā Aṅgā ca Magadhā Vajji Kāsi ca Kosalā |  
 anañā paṇṇāsavassāni ratṭhapiṇḍaṃ abhuñji 'haṃ. ||110||  
 puññaṃ ca pasaviṃ bahuṃ sappañño vat' āyaṃ upāsako |  
 yo Bhaddāya cīvaram adāsi muttāya sabbagandhehi. ||111||

Bhaddā purāṇanigaṇṭhi. ||

naṅgalehi kaṣaṃ khettaṃ bijāni pavapaṃ chamā |  
 puttadārāni posentā dhanap' vindanti mānavā. ||112||  
 kim ahaṃ sīlasampannā satthu sāsanakārikā |  
 nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi akusitā anuddhatā. ||113||  
 pāde pakkhālayitvāna uduke su karom' ahaṃ |  
 pādodakaṇ ca disvāna thalato ninnam āgataṃ |  
 tato cittaṃ samādhemi assaṃ bhadrāṃ va jāniyaṃ. ||114||

2, *edd.* °si B °daya, B nibbūtā, C nibbūti.—4, B tṭhitivatthum jane jammi, C titavatthujareja mhi (2 hd. tṭhiṭa°), L dhītavatthū jane jammi, P tṭhiṭi°, S tṭhiṭi-vatthum janejameli.—6, CS luna°, CLS °kesi, P °kopi, S paṃka°, CS °dhari, B ekasāti, C ekasāti, P °sāti, S °satthi, BCPS cari.—7, BP °matini, CLS °matini, B 1. hd., S vaje tivajja°, BCPS °dassini.—8, BC °kutamhi.—9, C °saṃghaṃ, S °saṃgha°, P °kkhita, S °kkhitam.—10, BS nihajja, BCLP jānuṃ, BS añjali, LP añjali.—11, S bhadde hi, C ti maṃ, P davaca, B upasampadā, L ūpasampadā.—12, BPS Magadhā ca, BCS Vajji, BCP Kāsi.—13, BCP anañā, S anañā, S paṇṇā°, B 1. hd., S khuddapiṇḍam, P ratha°, L abhuñji' ahaṃ.—14, S muññaṃ, B vata, C 1. hd. ca 2. hd. vata, S vatā, BP pasavi, C passavi, S pasavi, B 1. hd., C 1. hd., S sabbāñño, P ubhāsako.—15, C cīvaram, C vippamuttāya.—16, S Saddhā, B 1. hd. purāṇaṇhi, 2. hd. purāṇaṃ nigaṇhi, L purāṇanigaṇhi, P °nigaṇhi, S purāṇaṇhi.—17, P. kasa, C bijāni, P pi°, B 1. hd. passava, 2. hd. pavassam, CP pavasam, L pavapi, S pasavā, P samā, S camā.—18, BC posento, BPS vindati, BCLP mānavā.—19, C ahā, S haṃ.—20, S nādi° *edd.* akusitā, BCL anuddhatā, P anandatā.—21, S pakkhala°, B karomam.—22, C °kaṃ, P thalako.—23, BL samādhesi, CPS desi, C asso bhadro va jāniyo, 2. hd. corr. bhadrām. Afterwards, however, the accus. is explained. L bhassam adraṃ, P asaṃ, P jāniya.

tato dīpaṃ gaheṭvāna vihāraṃ pāvisiṃ ahaṃ |  
 seyyaṃ olokayitvāna mañcakambhi upāvisiṃ. ||115||  
 tato sūciṃ gaheṭvāna vaṭṭiṃ okassayāṃ' ahaṃ |  
 paḍīpasseva nibbānaṃ vimokkho ahu cetaso. ||116||

Paṭācārā. ||

musalāni gaheṭvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti mānavā |  
 puttadārāni posentā dhanāṃ vindanti mānavā. ||117||  
 karoṭha buddhasāsaṇaṃ yaṃ katvā nānutappati |  
 khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisidatha |  
 cetosamatham anuyuttā karoṭha buddhasāsaṇaṃ. ||118||  
 tassā tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ |  
 pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisuṃ |  
 cetosamatham anuyuttā akappaṃ buddhasāsaṇaṃ. ||119||  
 rattiyaṃ purime yāme pubbañjātiṃ anussaraṃ |  
 rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dibbacakkhuṃ visodhayaṃ |  
 rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayuṃ. ||120||  
 utthāya pāde vandimsu katā te anusāsani |  
 Indaṃ va devā tidasā saṃgāme aparājitaṃ |  
 purakkhitvā vihissāma tevijja mha anāsava. ||121||  
 et' imā timsamattā theribhikkhuniyo Paṭācārāya  
 santike aññaṃ byākappaṃ. ||  
 duggatāhaṃ pure āsiṃ vidhavā ca aputtikā |  
 vinā mittehi nātihi bhattacolaṃ nādhigaṃ. ||122||  
 pattamaṃ daṇḍaṃ ca gaṇhitvā bhikkhamānā kulā kulāṃ |  
 sītuphena ca ḍayhanti satta vassāni cāri 'haṃ. ||123||  
 bhikkhuniṃ puna disvāna annapānassa lābhiniṃ |  
 upasaṃkamma avocaṃ pabbajjāṃ anagāriyaṃ. ||124||

1, LP dipam, B 1. hd., PS vihare, BCLP °visi, S pāvisi.—2, P seyyam, CL °visi, BPS °visi.—3, LS sūciṃ, BCP suci, C gaheṭvā, BPS vatti, C vaṭṭi, L °yāmaṃ, BPS °yo ahaṃ.—4, B 1. hd. paḍipaya ca, C parisaya va, P paḍirayaṇa, S paḍapaya ca.—6, P mūsa°, BPS kotenti, BCLP māpavā.—7, BC posento, P vindati, BCLP mānavā, S māravā.—9, P nisidatha, S nisi°.—10, P buddhaṃ ssa°.—11, S tassā kāmā.—12, P upāvisu, C upāvisu.—13, S anuyuttā, C kataṃ buddha°.—14, B pūriṃ rāme, C pubbe°, BCPS °ssaraṃ.—15, L majjhime, B °cakkhu, P visodā°.—17, LP utthā°, BP vandisu, CLS °sāsani, P °sāsanaṃ.—18, B 1. hd., S yaṃgāme, C sañ°, P sagāme (?)—19, BL pūra°, C 1. hd. visāriyāma, 1 hd. vibariyāma, CL tevijja.—20, BP tisa°, S °mattā ca, BCPS theri°, P °niro, S °niyo pana pa°, P padatā°, but *da del.*, CL °cārāya.—22, B dugga, S dukkaṭā, L pūre, BPS āsi, C asi.—23, P jinā, B mittepaṇi, CL nātihi, B bhadda°, L attā°, S bhaddacola° nāvibhaṃ, B nādhibhaṃ, C nādhikam.—24, C añ, S daṇḍiṃ, S kusalā kusalāṃ.—25, *add.* situ°, S °nhena, P paḍa°, CFS °nti.—26, P °ni, S °ni, BC °ñti, P annaṇḍā° (?) S °pa°, BCPS °bhini.—27, B 2. hd., P °gamma, C °saka°, *add.* avoca, PS °ji, C °jji, BP anā°, C om. an.

sā ca maṃ anukampāya pabbājesi Paṭācārā |  
 tato maṃ ovaḍitvāna paramatthe niyojayi. ||125||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā akāsiṃ anusāsaniṃ |  
 amogho ayyāya ovādo tevijja mhi anāsavā. ||126||  
 Candā. ||

pañcanipāto samatto. ||

yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā |  
 taṃ kuto āgataṃ puttaṃ mama putto ti rodasi. ||127||  
 maggaṃ ca kho 'ssa jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā |  
 na naṃ samanusoceṣi evaṃdhammā hi paṇino. ||128||  
 ayācito tato 'gacchi ananuññāto ito gato |  
 kuto pi nūna āgantvā vasitvā katipābhakaṃ. ||129||  
 ito pi aññenāgato tato aññena gacchati |  
 peto manussarūpena saṃsaranto gamissati |  
 yathāgato tathā gato kā tattha paridevanā. ||130||  
 abbuhi vata me sallāṃ duddasaṃ hadayanissitaṃ |  
 yā me sokaparetāya puttasokaṃ byapānudi. ||131||  
 sājja abbūlhasallāhaṃ nicchātā parinibbutā |  
 buddhaṃ dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca upemi saraṇaṃ munin. ||132||

pañcasatā Paṭācārā. ||

puttasoken' ahaṃ atṭā khittacittā visaññinī |  
 naggā pakinnakesi ca tena tena vicāri 'haṃ. ||133||  
 vithisaṅkārakūṭhesu susāne rathiyāsu ca |  
 acariṃ tīpi vassāni khuppiṇāsāsamappitā. ||134||

1, P sāsa, P°kammāya.—2, S omvadi°.—3, *edd.* akāsi, BC anusāsani, P°sāsanaṃ, S°sāsant. —4, B 1. hd., S āmode haṃ, L tevijjā, B 1. hd., P samatto.—7, BC om. na.—8, B 2. hd., CP sattaṃ.—9, CS maggañ, P sa kho, L sa, B 1. hd., C 1. hd., PS ya, B 2. hd. sā, C jānāmi aṭhassa.—10, S taṃ, C °dhammā naṃ pāpino, S pāpi°.—11, L ayācito, L nānuññāto, S anuññāto.—12, B 1. hd. ci, 2 hd. si, BCLP nuna, L visitvā, C °hataṃ.—13, C °aga°, S cāto.—14, P saṃsarāntā, BS °ntā.—16, C abbuhi. P khuddasaṃ.—17, P °nuri, S °nudi, BC byā°.—18, B sajjā, C sambulha°, BL abbulha°, P abbaḥha°, S abbūlha°. P °pallā, P nicchatā.—19, P buddha, *edd.* saṅghañ, BL muni, P muna, S muni, C munan ti.—20, P °sathā.—21, BP °okenāhaṃ, B atṭā, P visaññini, S visassini.—22, B 1. hd., PS sakkinnā°, B 2. hd., P °kepi, B 1. hd., C °kesi, BPS vicari, S vicari ahaṃ.—23, L vithi°, BP vasi°, S vasi°. S saṅkāra°, BC °kutesu, L sāne, C susāna, S rathighāsu vā.—24, LP acari, CS acari, B ācari, BCP tīpi, S tīni, B nuppi°, LS °pāsa°, P °pāca°, C °pāsā°.

ath' addassāmi sugataṃ nagaraṃ Mithilaṃ gataṃ |  
 adantānaṃ dametāraṃ sambuddhaṃ akuto bhayaṃ. ||135||  
 saṃ cittaṃ paṭiladdhāna vanditvāna upāvisiṃ |  
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi anukampāya Gotamo. ||136||  
 tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāna pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ |  
 yuñjanti satthu vacane sacchākāsiṃ padaṃ sivaṃ. ||137||  
 sabbe sokā samucchinnā pahīnā etadantikā |  
 pariññātā hi me vatthū yato sokāna sambhavo. ||138||

Vāsītthī. ||

daharā tvaṃ rūpavati ahaṃ pi daharo yuvā |  
 pañcaṅgikena turiyena ehi Kheme ramāmasa. ||139||  
 iminā pūtikāyena āturena pabhaṅgunā |  
 addiyāmi harāyāmi kāmataṇhā samūhatā. ||140||  
 sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭanā |  
 yaṃ tvam kāmaraṭiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mamaṃ. ||141||  
 sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||142||  
 nakkhattāni namassantā aggīṃ paricaraṃ vane ||  
 yathābhuccaṃ ajānantā bālā suddhiṃ amaññatha. ||143||  
 ahañ ca kho namassanti sambuddhaṃ purisuttamaṃ |  
 parimuttā sabbadukkekhi satthu sāsana kārīkā. ||144||

Khemā. ||

alamkatā suvasanā mālinī candanokkhitā |  
 sabbābharanasañchannā dāsigaṇapurakkhatā ||145||  
 annaṃ pānaṃ ca ādāya khajjaṃ bhojjaṃ anappakaṃ |  
 gehato nikkhamitvāna uyyānaṃ abbiḥārayiṃ. ||146||

1, BLP addassāmi, S 'asāsi, P pithi', S 'lā, BP gati, C 1. hd. pathi.—2, P antā, S 'āna, BCPS 'metānaṃ.—3, P perhaps sa cittaṃ, C sañ cittaṃ, BL 'visi, P 'visi, C 'visi, S upavisati.—4, CP anukammāya.—5, S suṇi', BC 'ji, L pabbajiṃ, P pappāji, S pabbajji.—6, P yuñcanti, C yujjanti, BS 'nti, P vatthu, CP 'kāsi, P pada, B sivaṃ.—7, BLPS sabba', BCLP pahīnā.—8, LP 'nātā, S 'ñātā bhi, LC vatthu, B vattha, P vattha, S vatta, P sokānaṃ.—9, L 'siṭhi, P siṭhi, S 'siṭhi, C 'sethi.—10, BCP 'vati, S 'vatam ahaṃ, P dayaro.—11, P ramāpase.—12, LP puti', P ātuyena, S pabhaṅgunā.—13, BCLP patti', S atthi', P samuhatā.—14, C satthi', S 'sulā, *edd.* khandhānaṃ.—15, BCP 'rati, S 'rati, P brumi, BS brūmi, S arati.—16, P sabbatta (?) LS nandi, C 'ndhā.—17, Spāpima, P api, S antakā.—18, BS 'tiādi, BCL aggi, P agginā, S aggi.—19, P 'bhucca, C 'ccam, S 'buddhaṃ, BCPS pajā, P pālā, *edd.* suddhi, C amaññatha.—20, BCPS 'nti, S sambandhaṃ.—23, C alahkatā, S bālīnī, BCP 'ni.—24, CP 'sacchannā, S 'sacinnā, BCLP dāsi', S dāsigaṇa', L 'puraṇkhatā, BC pūra'.—25, CL annapā, S 'nañ ca, B khejjaṃ, C khajja.—26, C uyyānaṃ, *edd.* 'hārayi.

tattha ramitvā kīlitvā āgacchantī sakam gharam |  
 vihāram dakkhiṃ pāvisiṃ Sākete Añjanam vanam. ||147||  
 disvāna lokapajjotam vanditvāna upāvisiṃ |  
 so me dhammam adesesi anukampāya cakkhumā. ||148||  
 sutvā ca kho mahesissa saccam sampatīvijjh' aham |  
 tatth' eva virajam dhammam phusayiṃ amatam padam.

||149||

tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajim anagāriyam |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā amogham buddhasāsanam. ||150||

Sujātā. ||

ucece kule aham jātā bahuvitte mahaddhane |  
 vaṇṇarūpena sampannā dhītā Majjhassa atrajā. ||151||  
 patthitā rājaputtehi seṭṭhiputtehi gijjhītā |  
 pitu me pesayī dūtam detha mayham Anopamam. ||152||  
 yattakam tulitā esā tuyham dhītā Anopamā |  
 tato aṭṭhagunam dassam hiraññam ratanāni ca. ||153||  
 sāham disvāna sambuddham lokajettham anuttaram |  
 tassa pādāni vanditvā ekamantam upāvisiṃ. ||154||  
 so me dhammam adesesi anukampāya Gotamo |  
 nisinnā āsane tasmim phusayiṃ tatiyam phalam. ||155||  
 tato kesāni chetvāna pabbajim anagāriyam |  
 sājja me sattamī ratti yato taṇhā visositā. ||156||

Anopamā. ||

buddha vira namo ty atthu sabbasattānam uttama |  
 yo mam dukkhā pamocesi aññañ ca bahukam janam. ||157||  
 sabbadukkham pariññātam hetutaṇhā visositā |  
 ariyatthaṅgiko maggo nirodho phusito mayā. ||158||

1, LP kīlī°, S kīlī°, BCP S °nti.—2, C vihararukkham pāvīsi, BLPS dakkhi, LS pāvīsi, B pāvīsi, P pāvīsi, BCP Añjanavanam, S ajjunava°.—3, L °vīsi, PS °vīsi.—4, P anukammāya.—5, P sa kho, C apatī°.—6, BL tatth', L phusayi, P phassari, S passayī, BC 1. hd. phassayī, C 2. hd. phussayī, P apadam padam.—7, P viñātā sad°, BCP pabbajī, S °jī, BL P 1. hand anāgā°.—10, S bahucitte.—11, BCLP dhītā, B Mejjhassa, S anujā.—12, PS patthitā, LP seṭṭhi°, and so always th instead of tth, if not stated otherwise.—13, B 1. hd., S pesassi, C dutam, LP Anopamam.—14, BCP yattakam, PS kulikā, B tulikā, LP dhītā.—15, S desam, B dessam.—16, P disvāna.—17, C °ante, L °vīsi, PS °vīsi.—18, P kammāya.—19, CP nisinnā, BS sāsane, L phusayī, P phassayī, S passayī, B, C 2. hd. phussayī, C 1. hd. phassayī, P palam.—20, P dhoto (?) L pabbajim, P pappajī, S pabbajjī, BC pabbajī, L anāgā°.—21, C ajja, PS svājja, edd. sattamā, C tato, P visopitā, S visositā.—23, P vira namo, BC vira, S, C 1. hd. uttamam.—24, B yam mam, C bahukam.—25, S °dukkha, S °phādhiso°.—26, C bhāvitathaṅgiko, C phussito.

mâtā putto pitā bhātā ayyikā ca pure ahaṃ |  
 yathābhuccaṃ ajānanti samsari 'haṃ anibbisam. ||159||  
 diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo 'yaṃ samussayo |  
 vikkhīno jātisamsāro n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||160||  
 āraddhaviṛiye pahitatte niccaṃ dalhaparakkame |  
 samagge sāvake passa eṣā buddhāna vandanā. ||161||  
 bahūnaṃ vata atthāya Māyā janayi Gotamaṃ |  
 byādhimaraṇatunnānaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ byapānudi.  
 ||192||

Mahāpajāpati Gotamī. ||

Gutte yadatthaṃ pabbajjā hitvā puttāṃ samussayaṃ |  
 tam eva anubrūhehi mā cittassa vasaṃ gami. ||163||  
 cittena vañcitā sattā Mārassa visaye ratā |  
 anekajātisamsāraṃ sandhāvanti aviddasū. ||164||  
 kāmacechandaṇi ca byāpādaṃ sakkāyaditṭhim eva ca |  
 silabbataparamāsaṃ vicikicchāṇi ca pañcamaṃ. ||165||  
 saṃyojanāni etāni pajahitvāna bhikkhuni |  
 orambhāgamanīyāni na-y-idam punar ehisi. ||166||  
 rāgaṃ mānaṃ avijjaṇ ca uddhaccaṇ ca vivajjiya |  
 saṃyojanāni chetvāna dukkhass' antaṃ karissasi. ||167||  
 khepetvā jātisamsāraṃ pariññāya punabbhavaṃ |  
 diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchātā upasantaṃ carissasi. ||168||

Guttā. ||

catukkhattuṃ pañcakkhattuṃ vihārā upanikkhamiṃ |  
 aladdhā cetaso santiṃ citte avasavattini. ||169||  
 bhikkhunim upasaṅkamma sakkaccaṃ paripucch' ahaṃ |  
 sā me dhammam adesesi dhātūāyatanāni ca. ||170||

1, S ayyakā, B pure, BCPS ahu, L ahā.—2, BCS 'bhuccaṃ, BCPS pajānanti, C 2. hd., L samsarim, S samsāri, P anippisam.—4, C nikkhino, LP vikkhīno, S vikkhīno, P punambhavo.—5, L 'atthe, S 'tto. —6, S so buddhānaṃ ca va'.—7, S bahu°, C bahunnaṃ, P attāya, BPS, L 2. hd. Māyā, PS jinassa, C janani.—8, S byadhī°, S 'nā°, BPS 'rupānaṃ, P byahā°, S 'nudi, C 2. hd. byā°.—9, BPS 'pati, CLP Gotamī.—10, P bhutte, BPS 'attam, C samuppiyaṃ, P samusiyaṃ.—11, L 'bru°, P 'bruhesi, P vassaṃ.—12, L vañcitā, P satthā, P visarena.—13, C 'vantaṃ avindimsu, L aviddasu, BP avindisum, S avindisu. —14, S 'ndam, C 'kkāyam.—15, L silā°, P silappata°, S 'kiccaṃ.—16, *cid.* saññoja° or sañjoja°, B 'uni, C 'ūni.—17, C orambha°, BCLP 'gamaṇi°, S 'gamaṇi°, BPS punad, C ehisi.—18, L uddaccaṇ.—19, P dukkhay°, CP karissati.—20, P panambhavaṃ, C 21, S nicchātā, BPS upassantā.—23, S om. catu° pañca°, BCPS 'mi.—24, C laddhā, BCPS santi, LS 'vattini, C 'vattani.—25, L 'ni, CP 'ūni, S 'uni, S 'sam°, P 'kama, B 2. hd. °gamma.—26, P dhamma pede°, P 'tuaya°, C dhātuyo āya°, B 'tanāna.



cattāri ariyasaccāni indriyāni balāni ca |  
 bojjaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ uttamattassa pattiya. ||171||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā karonti anusāsanim |  
 rattiyaṃ purime yāme pubbaḷātim anussarim ||172||  
 rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dibbacakkhūṃ visodhayim |  
 rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayim. ||173||  
 pītisukkhena ca kāyaṃ pharitvā viharim tadā |  
 sattamiyā pāde pasāremi tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya. ||174||  
 Vijayā. ||

chanipāto samatto. ||

musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti mānavā |  
 puttadārāni posentā dhanam vindanti mānavā. ||175||  
 ghaṭṭatha buddhasāsane yaṃ katvā nānutappati |  
 khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdatha. ||176||  
 cittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvāna ekaggaṃ susamāhitam |  
 paccavekkhatha saṅkhāre parato no ca attato. ||177||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭṭacārānusāsanim |  
 pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamante upāvisim. ||178||  
 rattiyaṃ purime yāme pubbaḷātim anussarim |  
 rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dibbacakkhūṃ visodhayim ||179||  
 rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayim. |  
 tevijjā atha vuṭṭhāmi katā te anusāsani. ||180||  
 Sakkam va devā tidaśa saṃgāme aparājitaṃ |  
 purakkhitvā vihissāmi tevijja mhi anāsava. ||181||  
 Uttarā. ||

1, S thalāni, BC phalāni.—2, BCP °matta°, S paṭṭhiyā.—3, OPS °nti, BPS °sani, C °sini.—4, P purime, B 1. hd. pubbejāti, 2. hd. pubbaḷāti, C pubbaḷāti, P puppejāti, S pubbejāti, BCP °ssari, S °ssari.—5, C pacchime, BCPS °dhayi.—6, BS majjhime, B 2. hd. macchime, BCPS °layi.—7, LP piti°, B virahim, C vihari, P vihari, S virahī.—8, BCP sattamiyā, BLPS °layi.—11, CP koṭṭenti, S koṭṭhenti, edd. mānavā.—12, BC posento, LP mānavā.—13, S ghaṭṭetha.—14, S dibbapādāni, BP dhovetvā, C °ante.—15, L upaṭṭhapa°.—16, S °kkhata, C °vekkha saṅkhāra, S sam°, PS parato hetu atthato, B parato hetu attato.—17, LS °āsani, C °sani, P °sāsanam.—18, C pakkhila°, P °yitvā eka°, BC °visi, LP °visi, S °visi.—19, B pūrima, BPS pubbe°, BCP °ssari, S °ssari.—20, B majjhī dibba°, BCPS °dhayi.—21, P yattiya°, BP macchime, C °ndha, BCPS °layi.—22, P thevijjā, BCLP vuṭṭhāsi, S vuṭṭhāsi, L katha°, BCLP °sani.—23, BCLP sañ°.—24, BPS °hissāsi, C viharissāmi, L °jja.

satim upatthapetvāna bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā |  
 paṭivijjhiṃ padaṃ santam saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukham. ||182||  
 kin nu uddissa muṇḍā si samaṇi viya dissasi |  
 na ca rocesi pāsāṇḍe kim idaṃ carasi momuhā. ||183||  
 ito bahiddhā pāsāṇḍā diṭṭhiyo upanissitā |  
 na te dhammaṃ vijānanti na te dhammassa kovidā. ||184||  
 atthi Sakyakule jāto buddho appaṭipuggalo |  
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi diṭṭhinaṃ samatikkamaṃ. ||185||  
 dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
 ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminam. ||186||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā viharim sāsane ratā |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||187||  
 sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||188||

Cālā. ||

satimati cakkhumatī bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā |  
 paṭivijjhiṃ padaṃ santam akāpurisasevitaṃ. ||189||  
 kim nu jātim na rocesi jāto kāmāni bhuñjati |  
 bhuñjāhi kāmaratiyo māhu pacchānutāpini. ||190||  
 jātassa maraṇam hoti hatthapādāna chedanam |  
 vadhabandhapariklesam jāto dukkhaṃ nigacchati. ||191||  
 atthi Sakyakule jāto sambuddho aparājito |  
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi jātiyā samatikkamaṃ. ||192||  
 dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
 ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminam. ||193||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā viharim sāsane ratā |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||194||

1, BLP sati, S °metvāna, BLPs °uni, C °ūni.—2, B °vrajhi, CLS °vijhi,  
 P °vijja, S saṅkhāru.—3, S kin na, BPS udissa, BCP °ni, L vi.—4, P rocesi  
 pāpāṇḍe, C pāsāṇḍe, BCL momuhā.—5, P pāsāṇḍā, C °nisitā.—7, C kalyāṇule,  
 but Cy Sakyakule, B 1. hd., P appati.—8, BCP diṭhi°, S diṭhi°.—10, C ariyañ  
 ca aṭha°, S ariyaceṃtṭhangikam, *edd.* dukkhupa°.—11, BP vihari, S viharī,  
 S viharī, L rato.—13, L nandi, S nanti, P °lito.—14, P °nāhi hi pā°, S °kā.—  
 15, S bhalā.—16, BLPs satimati, C satimati ti, L ca ca°, but *ca* once del., as it  
 seems, BCP °mati, BPS °uni, C °ūni, LP bhāvi° P °driyā.—17, *edd.* °vijhi,  
 L °pūrisa°.—18, P ki, S kin, CPS jāti, S ka ro°, P bhuñcati, C bhuñjasi.—19,  
 P bhuñcāhi, S bhuñjāti, P °tiro, S mā bāhu, BP pacchānutāpini, S sacchānutapini.  
 —20, L hatthapādānuched°, C hatthāpādānucheda°.—21, B 1. hd., S °parikkhe-  
 sam.—22, CP sambu°.—23, C dhammam, S dhamma desesi.—25, L ariyaṃ  
 thaṅgikam, C ariyañ ca aṭha°, P ariyatha°, S ariyasaceṃtṭhangikam, P  
 dukkhusama°, BCS dukkhupa°.—26, BCP vihari, S viharī, S rato.—27, B  
 katham, P buddhasāsanaṃ.

sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||195||  
 Upacālā. ||

sattanipāto samatto. ||

bhikkhuni sīlasampannā indriyesu susamvutā |  
 adhigacche padaṃ santaṃ asecanakam ojavaṃ. ||196||  
 tāvatimsā ca yāmā ca tusitā cāpi devatā |  
 nimmānaratino devā ye devā vasavattino |  
 tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi yattha te vusitaṃ pure. ||197||  
 tāvatimsā ca yāmā ca tusitā cāpi devatā |  
 nimmānaratino devā ye devā vasavattino ||198||  
 kālaṃ kālaṃ bhavā bhavaṃ sakkāyasmaṃ purakkhatā |  
 avitativattā sakkāyaṃ jātimaṇasārino. ||199||  
 sabbo ādipito loko sabbo loko paridipito |  
 sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito. ||200||  
 akampitaṃ atuliyāṃ aputhujjanasevitaṃ |  
 buddho dhammaṃ me desesi tattha me nirato mano. ||201||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihariṃ sāsane ratā |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||202||  
 sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||203||  
 Sīsūpacālā. ||

aṭṭhanipāto samatto. ||

mā su te Vaddha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanaṃ |  
 mā puttaka punappunaṃ ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā. ||204||

1, L nannt, S nantī.—2, P nitato, B andhaka, P antakaṃ (m?), L antakā.—  
 3, P Upasālā.—4, B sattha.—5, CP °unī.—6, P aseva°, S ocanam, B tāvatiniṣā,  
 B tussitā, C tussitā.—9, P paṇidheti, but ma corr. to pa, as it seems, B °dheti,  
 S paṇidheti, L pūre.—10, C tātimsā, B tusito, C tussitā, S napi.—12, P °yasmī,  
 edd. sakā°, edd. purakkhatō.—13, edd. avitī°, C °vannā.—14, L ādi°, P ādisito,  
 B ādipisito, S ādipisino, P sappo, C parivuto, but Cy paridipito, L paridipito,  
 BP padisito, S padisito.—15, P sappo(?) loko sa°, S °piyo.—16, C akampiyam,  
 P sakampitaṃ, S atulī°.—17, C buddho ca, BPS dhammam adesesi, C om. me,  
 L nirate, P niyato.—18, BCP vihari, S viharī.—20, S va hatā, B nandī, BCLP  
 tamokkhandho.—21, P api, S antakaṃ.—22, BPS Sīsū°.—23, L om.; P aṭṭha°.—  
 24, P vanato, S vanaso.—25, S āhu, BPS °ssa ca bhā°.

sukhaṃ hi Vaddha munayo aneja chinnasamsayā |  
 sītibhātā damappattā viharanti anāsavā. ||205||  
 teh' ānucinnam isibhi maggaṃ dassanapattiyaṃ |  
 dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ tvam Vaddha anubrūhaya. ||206||  
 visāradaṃ va bhaṇasi etam atthaṃ janetti me |  
 maññāmi nūna māmike vanatho te na vijjati. ||207||  
 ye keci Vaddha saṅkhārā hinaukkatthamajjhimaṃ |  
 aṇu pi aṇumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati. ||208||  
 sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||209||  
 ulāraṃ vata me mātā patodaṃ samavassari |  
 paramatthasaññitā gāthā yathāpi anukampikā. ||210||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā anusitthim janettiyaṃ |  
 dhammasamveggaṃ āpādim yogakkhemassa pattiyaṃ. ||211||  
 so 'haṃ padhānapahitatto rattindivam atandito |  
 mātaraṃ codito santo aphaṣim santim uttamaṃ. ||212||  
 Vaddhamātā. ||

navanipāto samatto. ||

kalyāṇamittatā muninā lokam ādissa vaṇṇitā |  
 kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno api bālo paṇḍito assa. ||213||  
 bhajitabbā sappurisaṃ paññā tathā pavaḍḍhati bhajantānaṃ |  
 bhajamāno sappurisaṃ sabbehi pi dukkhehi mucceyya. ||214||  
 dukkhaṃ ca vijāneyya dukkhassa ca samudayaṃ |  
 nirodhaṃ ca atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ cattāri ariyasaccāni. ||215||

1, B 1. hd. °samsārā, 2. hd. °samsāyā.—2, B siti°, S °bhutā, B 1. hd., CPS rama°, B 1. hd., S °sanā.—3, S °cinnam, BCLs isibhi, PS maggaṃ, C magga.—4, S tam, L °bruhaya, P °brūhaya.—5, S °radā thānasi tem atthaṃ, L attam, L janetti, P janetthi.—6, LP nuna, S nu, B 1. hd., S māmīte, P vanato, S vanaso.—7, P kesi, S sam°, LP hina°.—8, L aku pi, S anu pi anu°, P vanattho.—9, P sappe, BP khiṇā, S khīṇā, P cāyato, B 1. hd., S sāyato.—10, L anupattā.—11, P ulāraṃ, L samāssari, S °ssari.—12, BP yamatthasabitā, C 1. hd. ara-hatta°, S samattasabitā, S yathādapi (da°), C 1. hd. akukappakā 2. hd. anu-kappakā.—13, B 1. hd., PS anupatti, C °iṭṭhi, P janetthiya.—14, C tasmā samveggaṃ, P ābādi, BCS āpādi.—15, B padānama°, P °ttho (?) B 1. hd., C 1. hd. °ttho.—16, P aphaṣsa, S aphaṣsasi, B aphaṣsi, C aphaṣsadito, afterwards aphaṣsam.—19, S muninā, BL ariya, P āriya instead of ādissa.—20, B 1. hd, PS asi, B 2. hd. api.—21, P bhajitappā, C om. tathā, but Cy has it, C samva°, but Cy pa°, B °tanam. In the following stanzas there are a great many marks of separation in the MSS., very often quite wrong.—22, C pamucceyya, P mucceya, S mucaya.—23, BS °neyyā, S samuddaya.—24, S nirodham, B om. maggaṃ, C cattāri pi ari°, B cattāriyasa°.

dukkho itthibhāvo akkhāto purisadammasārathinā |  
 sapattikam pi dukkham appekaccā sakim vijātāyo ||216||  
 gale apakantanti sukhumālīniyo visāni khādanti |  
 janamārakamajjhagatā ubho pi byasanāni anubhonti. ||217||  
 upavijānūā gacchanti addasāham patim matam panthe |  
 vijāyitvāna appattāham sakam geham. ||218||  
 dve puttā kālaṅkatā pati ca panthe mato kapaṇikāya |  
 mātā pitā ca bhātā ca dayhanti ekacitakāyam. ||219||  
 khinākulīne kapaṇe anubhūtam te dukkham aparimāṇam |  
 assu ca te pavattam bahūni jātisahassāni. ||220||  
 passim tam susānamajjhe atho pi khādītāni puttamaṃsāni |  
 hatakulikā sabbagarahitā matapatikā amatam adhigacchim.  
 ||221||

bhāvito me maggo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko amatagāmī |  
 nibbānam sacchikatam dhammādāsam apekkhi 'ham. ||222||  
 aham amhi kantasallā ohitabhārā katam me karaṇīyam |  
 Kisāgotamī therī suvimuttacittā imam bhaṇī ti. ||223||  
 Kisāgotamī. ||

ekādasanipāto samatto. ||

ubho mātā ca dhītā ca mayam āsum sapattiyo |  
 tassā me ahu samvego abbhuto lomahamsano. ||224||  
 dhi-r-atthu kāmā asuci duggandhā bahukaṇṭakā |  
 yattha mātā ca dhītā ca sabhariyā mayam ahum. ||225||

1. L purisā°, B, C 1. hd., S °dhamma°.—2. P pakim, B saki, P vijāthāyeva.—  
 3. CPS galale, B galale or valale, CP asaka°.—5. utijāfā, S adasānam, BP  
 sati, C pati, S pati, B 1. hd., PS sandhe; B 2. hd. pante or panthe, CL pante.—  
 6. B °yitvā, S abbattā°.—7. CS kālam°, S pati, C ca me, B 1. hd. vande, 2. hd.  
 vanthe, L pante, P yante, S pa (sic), S meto, C 1. hd. kanikāya, C 2. hd.,  
 S kapaṇi°.—8. C dayhanti.—9. BLPs khinākulīne, C khinākulīne, S °bhutam,  
 C °bhūtan, BPS tena, P °mānam.—10. B 1. hd., CPS asu, S cea, LS bahuni, B  
 jātisahassāni.—11. *edd.* passi, P nam, L ato.—12. B 1. hd. sātakusikā, 2. hd.  
 hatakusikā, B °garaphitā, C °hitā tā, P sādākulikā, S sāthakulika, C °patitā,  
 S pathapatikā, S amatha vadhi°, BCPS °racchi.—13. C maggā, BLP °gāmini,  
 C °gāmi, S °gāmini.—14. P °katham, B dhammarasam, C 1. hd. dhammādāyam,  
 2. hd. dhammādāsam, LS °ārasam, P °ārasam, P acikkhi, C avekkhi, BS avikkhi,  
 BC tam.—15. S mhi, C tamhi, BS kamhi, C kanti°, PS kantā°, C katam, LP  
 °raṇi°.—16. S Kissā, BC Kissā°, P °mi, S theri, S idam, B bhapaṭṭi, P bhaṇi,  
 S ti.—17. PS Kissā°, B Kissā°, P °mi.—18. P samattho.—19. B dhita, P sam-  
 pattiyo.—20. S tasmā, P samvogo, C abhūto.—21. P attu, BLPs asuci, C assuci,  
 LS duggandhabahu°, P daganabahu°, LS °kaṇḍakā, C °kaṇḍako, P °kantaṇḍakā,  
*but nta del.*—22. P yatta, S om. dhītā ca, P om. ca, P sayahariyā, S saharariyā,  
 B sahariyā, BPS ahu.

kāmesv ādinavaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ dāḥakhemato |  
 sā pabbajjīṃ Rājagahe agārasmā anagāriyaṃ. ||226||  
 pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitāṃ |  
 ceto paricca űāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā. ||227||  
 iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhaya |  
 cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanāṃ ||228||  
 iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassaṃ rathaṃ ahaṃ |  
 buddhassa pāde vanditvā lokanāthassa sirīmato. ||229||  
 supupphitaggaṃ upagamma pādapaṃ ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi  
 rukkhamaḷe |  
 na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci na tvam bāle bhāyasi dhutta-  
 kānaṃ. ||230||  
 satam sahaṣṣānaṃ pi dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisakā bha-  
 veyyaṃ |  
 lomaṃ na iñje na pi sampavedhe kiṃ me tuvaṃ Māra  
 karissas' eko ||231||  
 esā antaradhāyāmi kucchīṃ vā pavisāmi te |  
 bhamukantare tiṭṭhāmi tiṭṭhantiṃ maṃ na dakkhisi. ||232||  
 cittamhi vasibhūtāhaṃ iddhipādā subhāvitā |  
 cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanāṃ. ||233||  
 sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikutṭṭanā |  
 yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mama. ||234||  
 sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. ||235||  
 Uppalavaṇṇā. ||

dvādasanipāto samatto. ||

1. *edd.* ādi°, BLPs nikkha°, BCP daju°, S datṭhukhe° (°tṭhru°?).—2, BCLs pabbaji, P pappaji, P anā°.—3, P puppe°, *edd.* °cakkhu.—4, S parica, BPS visodhito.—5, B āyasmava°.—6, CL 'bhīñā, S abhiññā.—7, B 'asaṃ, C 'assa.—8, P sāde pa°, BPS siri°, C siri°.—9, PS supuppi°, P 'pandaṃ, BP patiṭṭhasi, S ppatiṭṭhāti.—10, S na maṃ, P hale bhāyapi vutta°, BS bhāyasa°, C bā°.—11, B vi, S vutta°, BPS samāgama°, C °yyaṃ.—12, P om. na, P icche, BS iñca, B °deve, P °vede, *edd.* ki, corr. B 2. hā, B kiriyas', P kirissas', S kariyas'.—13, BP kucchi, S kucchi°.—14, P samuka°, S tamuka°, L tiṭṭhanti, BCP tiṭṭhantaṃ, S tiṭṭhantaṃ, LP dakkhasi.—15, C cittaṃ, *edd.* vasi°, S °bhutā.—16, L atīñā.—17, BPS sattiṣu°, S °lūmapā, *edd.* khandhāsaṃ, P °kuttā°, B °kuttana.—18, C yan taṃ, CP °rati, S brusi, S svā.—19, L nandi, LP padālito.—20, P eva, S nihito, BLS api, B andhākā.—21, LP Upala°.—22, P samattho.

udakahāri ahaṃ site sadā udakam otariṃ |  
 ayyānaṃ daṇḍabhayabhītā vācādosabhayadditā. ||236||  
 kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto sadā udakam otari |  
 vedhamānehi gatthehi sitaṃ vedayase bhusaṃ. ||237||  
 jānanti ca tvaṃ bhoti Puṇṇike paripucchasi |  
 karontaṃ kusalaṃ kammaṃ rudhantaṃ kamma pāpakaṃ.  
 ||238||

yo ca vuḍḍho vā daharo vā pāpakammaṃ pakubbati |  
 udakābbhisecanā so pi pāpakammā pamuccati. ||239||  
 ko nu te idaṃ akkhāsi ajānantaṃ ajānato |  
 udakābbhisecanā nāma pāpakammā pamuccati ||240||  
 saggaṃ nūna gamissanti sabbe maṇḍūkakacchapā |  
 nāgā ca suṃsumārā ca ye c' aññe udakecarā. ||241||  
 orabbhikā sūkarikā macchikā migabandhakā |  
 corā ca vajjhaghātā ca ye c' aññe pāpakammīno |  
 udakābbhisecanā te pi pāpakammā pamuccare. ||242||  
 sace imā nadiyo te pāpaṃ pubbekataṃ vaheyyuṃ |  
 puññaṃ p' imā vaheyyuṃ tena tvam paribāhiro assa. ||243||  
 yassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto sadā udakam otari |  
 tam eva brahme mā kāsī mā te sitaṃ chaviṃ hane. ||244||  
 kumaggaṃ paṭipannaṃ maṃ ariyamaggaṃ samānayaḥ |  
 udakābbhisecanaṃ bhoti imaṃ sātāṃ dadāmi te. ||245||  
 tuyh' eva sātako hotu nāhaṃ icchāmi sātakaṃ. |  
 sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkhaṃ appiyaṃ ||246||

1, S ujuka°, B 2. hd., C² 2. hd. udahāri *del.* ka, *edd.* °hāri, CP pite, S site, CP otari, S otari°.—2, P °bharā°, *edd.* °bhita°, P °dosasabhaya°, BC¹ LP °atṭitā, C² °additā, S °atṭhitā.—3, C tassa; corr. 2. hd. C², LP brahmaṇa, LP bhīto, L otari°.—4, S vedamānehi, BC sitaṃ, P pitāṃ, LP bhūsaṃ. —5, BCPS jānanti, S tvam hoti, B 2. hd. S Puṇṇake, C² °ecchisi.—6, PS dudantaṃ, C 1. hd. nudantaṃ, 2. hd. rudantaṃ.—7, BPS yathā vuḍḍho, LC *om.* vā, CP pakuppati.—8, B udakabhisecanā, P udakabbhisevanā, S udakasīsena, BPS si, S °ccatu, C °ñcati.—9, S idaṃ, C idaṃ, S jānantaṃ, C jānato.—10, S udaka°, *edd.* °secano, P °kammā sa muccati, B pavuccati.—11, LP nuna, *edd.* maṇḍuka°.—12, C nāgā va, P s' aññe.—13, L suka°, P °ritā, BP macchakā, C migavadhikā.—14, P °gātā, S vajja-sātā, P s' aññe.—15, C te hi, P pamuccati, BS pamuccanti, C pamuñcati.—16, P pubbedhātāṃ, BLP vāheyyuṃ, S vāheyyam.—17, C puññaṃ imā, S vāheyyuṃ, B 1. hd., S tena tena tvam, C te tena.—18, LP brahmaṇa, C bramo, *om.* mā, LP bhīto, S otari.—19, LS sitaṃ, CP pitāṃ, LP chavi, S chavi, P sāne.—20, BCPS kumaggaṃ, in C *corr. from umm*°, B 1. hd. °pannam, 2. hd. *del.* m, P °pannam ma, S °pannam pi, BPS samādeyi.—21, C °secana, C sātāṃ, P sātakaṃ, S sāvam, C damāmi.—22, B. 1. hd., CPS eca, BS mātako, B hetu, C naham.—23, P sase bhāyapi, B dukkhāsa.

mā kāsī pāpakam kammaṃ āvi vā yadi vā raho. |  
 sace ca pāpakam kammaṃ karissasi karosi vā ||247||  
 na te dukkhā pamutī atthi upeccāpi palāyato. |  
 sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyam ||248||  
 upēhi buddham saraṇam dhammam saṅghaṃ ca tādīnam |  
 samādiyāhi sīlāni tan te atthāya hehiti. ||249||  
 upemi buddham saraṇam dhammam saṅghaṃ ca tādīnam |  
 samādiyāmi sīlāni tam me atthāya hehiti. ||250||  
 brahmabandhu pure āsīp aji' amhi saccam brāhmaṇo |  
 tevijjo vedasampanno sotthiyo e' amhi nhātako. ||251||

Puṇṇikā. ||

soḷasanipāto samatto. ||

kālākā bhamaravaṇṇasadisā vellitaggaṃ mama muddhajā  
 ahum |  
 te jarāya sāṇavākasadisā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
 ||252||  
 vāsito va surabbhikaraṇḍako pupphapūram mama utta-  
 maṅgabbu |  
 tam jarāya sasalomagandhikam saccavādivacanam anañ-  
 ñathā. ||253||  
 kānanam va sahitam suropitam kocchasūcivicitaggaso-  
 bhitam |  
 tam jarāya viralam tahiṃ tahiṃ saccavādivacanam  
 anaññathā. ||254||  
 saṇhagandhakasuvannamaṇḍitam sobhate su veṇiḥi alaṅka-  
 tam |

1, L āvī, P bhāvi dassadi vā raho.—3, S dukkha, CP samutī, LS attī, B uoā, PS upaccāpi, C upacā, 2. hd. sapeccā.—4, P gāyasi, C 'si pi dū', P ampiyam.—5, C upēhi saraṇam buddham, P upetam, BCS saṅghaṃ.—6, B si', P sīlāni bhante atthā, C tam, L hehiti.—7, C upemi saraṇam buddham, S saṅgham, BC sam'.—8, P sammā si', S 'nī, BS tam, LP hehiti.—9, P 'bandha, L pūro, *edd.* āsi, C cea, P pacca, LP brahmaṇo.—10, C deva', P sotthiyo v' amhi, C dhamhi, S nahātako, C nābhako.—12, S solesā.—13, B, C 1. hd., PS kālakā, S tāmara', C valī', C 1. hd., S buddhajā, BCPs (L') ahu.—14, BS samāpavāka', P 'sarīsā, S sañceka', S anuññathā, C 'atā.—15, S ca, P puppa', S pubba', *edd.* 'pura, BCLP uttamaṅgabbhūto, S uttamamagbhūto.—16, CL jarāyathasalomā, P jarāya saloma', S tam royassalomā, S anuññathā.—17, S satitam, P surohitam, S 'pitā, LS kocchā', P kācchā', *edd.* 'auci', P 'sopi' or 'sovi', C 'ggam', S 'sonitam.—18, C viralam, L virajā, P viralam tahi tahi P añānaññatā.—19, C 1. hd. gaṇhakhaṇḍaka', 2. hd. kaṇha', P kakhakhaṇṭika or kaṇha' (?), S kaṇha-khaṇḍa', C 'ṇḍikam, P 'paṇḍitam sogate, S sesāte, L veṇiḥi, BPS veṇiḥi, BCLP 'laṅkatam, S 'lam'.



taṃ jarāya khalati siram kataṃ saccavādivacanam anaññathā. ||255||

cittakārasukatā va lekhitā sobhate su bhamukā pure mama |  
tā jarāya valihi palambitā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||256||

bhassarā surucirā yathā maṇi nettāhesum abhinīla-m-āyatā |  
te jarāy' abhihatā na sobhate saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||257||

saṇbatuṅgasadisī ca nāsikā sobhate su abhiyobbanam paṭi |  
sā jarāya upakūlitā viya saccavādivacanam anaññathā. ||258||  
kaṇkaṇam va sukataṃ suniṭṭhitam sobhate su mama kaṇṇa-  
pāliyo pure |

tā jarāya valihi palambitā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||259||

paṭṭalimakulavaṇṇasadisā sobhate su dantā pure mama |  
te jarāya khaṇḍā yavapītakā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||260||

kānanasmim vanasaṇḍacārīṇi kokilā va madhuram nikūji-  
tam |

taṃ jarāya khalitam tahiṃ tahiṃ saccavādivacanam anaññathā. ||261||

saṇhakampurī va suppaṃajjitā sobhate su gīvā pure mama |  
sā jarāya bhaggā vināsītā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||262||

1, BLPS khalita, C °litaṃ, P saccamvādi°, S aññathā.—2, S °sukhatā, P amukā pare.—3, L valihi, S valahi, P palamphitā.—4, L bhassarā, P tassarā surusirā, P netthā, BCLP abhinī°, PS °yathā.—5, S abhihabhata, but *aha* del., as it seems. P sogate, S saccā°, L °vādivacanam.—6, LP °tūṅga°, *edd.* °sadisī, C. 1. hd., P °yoppannam, L °yobbanam, CL sati.—7, B upari upakulitā, CP upakulitā, L upalitā, S upakūlitā, B, C 1. hd., LPS vayan, *corr.* 2. hd. C., B saccam°, P anaññatā, S anuññathā.—8, B 1. hd., S kaṇṇa°, C. 2. hd. °ṇim, B 1. hd., P ca, C om. va, P sugataṃ, C °pāli°, P pare. In all the MSS. the || is put before pure.—9, BLPS valihi, but *cfr.* v. 256, C valihi, 2. hd. phālihi (?), P palambhitā, S amuññathā.—10, B. 1. hd. paṭṭaṭhi°, B 2. hd., P paṭṭaṭhi°, S paṭṭaṭhi°, B °makutha°, S °makuttha°, S °yadisā sobhute.—11, C khandhā, BLPS yacapitakā, C 1. hd. yavapitakā, 2. hd. yacāsītā.—12, C kānanamhi, P °smi, S cana°, P vanacanda°, C °sonda°, S °riṇi° kokinalā, BCLP °cārini, P madhūram, BCL nikujitam, S nikujjitam.—13, BLPS yam, BS khaṇḍitam (B 1. hd. khaṇḍhanitam), BL saccā°.—14, B 1. hd. paṇḍakammuri, 2. hd. saṇhakammuri, C. 1. hd. saṅkhatammuri va puppham majjitā, 2. hd. saṇhatammuri va puppham majjitvā, L °puri, P paṇḍakampuri, S puṇḍakammuri, B 1. hd., P puppa°, S pubba°, LPS gīvā.—15, BLPS vināsikā, C vināpitā, P °vacana.

vaṭṭapalighasadisopamā ubho sobhate su bāhā pure mama |  
tā jarāya yathā pāṭalī dubbalikā saccavādivacanam anaññathā. ||263||

saṇhamuddikāsuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate su hatthā pure  
mama |

te jarāya yathā mūlamūlikā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||264||

pinavaṭṭapahituggatā ubho sobhate su thanakā pure mama |  
te rindī va lambante 'nodakā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||265||

kañcanassa phalakam va sumatṭham sobhate su kāyo pure  
mama |

so valihi sukhumāhi otato saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||266||

nāgabhogasadisopamā ubho sobhate su ūrū pure mama |  
te jarāya yathā veḷunāliyo saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||267||

saṇhanūpurasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate su jaṅghā pure mama |  
tā jarāya tiladaṇḍakā-r-iva saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||268||

tūlapuṇṇasadisopamā ubho sobhate su pādā pure mama |  
te jarāya phuṭikā valimātā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||269||

ediso ahu ayam samussayo jajjaro bahudukkhānam ālayo |

1. B 1. hd. °phalikā°, 2. hd. °phalighāsadisāpamā, L vaṭṭapalīasadi°, P vattā-palīasadi°, S vattīphalīkāsadisāpamā, C om. bāhā, C pure.—2. C jarā, CL pāṭa-libbalitā, BPS pāṭalipalitā, CL anaññatā.—3. P saṇhā°, L °muddhikā°, C muddikā°, C pure.—4. *edd.* tā, B yathā mūlamūlikā, L yathā mūlikā, P mūlamūlikā, S mūlamūlikā.—5. *edd.* pīnā°, B 2. hd. sahita°, C °patitūṅgatā, L °patituggatā, P sogate.—6. B theritivalampandharekā, 2. hd. theritivalampanti nokā, C 1. hd. therindivalampanterodakā, 2. hd. terindivalambantenodakā, C theritivalampanta-nodakā, L therībhivambandharekā, P therīhicalampandhanorakā, S theri-tivalambandharekā, L aññathā.—7. C 2. hd., L kañcasaphalakam, BS kañcas-a-mayapha°, C 2. hd. samma°, LP sumatṭham, P sogate, BLPS om. pure, L mami.—8. LS valisukhu°.—9. L °toga°, P °satiso°, P sogate, L urū, C uru, P umu, S ura°.—10. *edd.* tā, CS velunāliyo°.—11. B nhārupura°, CL °nupura°, P °nānupura°, S °nārupura°, P jaṅgho, S jaṅghā, S pure, C ma°.—12. B 1. hd. S °daṇḍakāni ca, P ica, P °vādhi°, L anaññatā.—13. *edd.* tula°, B uso, P sogate, BLPS su pādā su pure°.—14. C pubbitā valimakā, B phalimatā, L paṭikā, LP balimatā, S balī-matā°.—15. P aku, C samudayo, P jajjaro pabudukkhānam, S bāhu°.

so 'palepapatito jarâgharo saccavâdivacanam anaññathâ.  
 ||270||

Ambapâlî. ||

samañâ ti bhoti mam vipassi samañâ ti paṭibujjhasi |  
 samañānam eva kittesi samañi nūna bhavissasi. ||271||  
 vipulam annaṇi ca pānaṇi ca samañānam pavacchasi |  
 Rohiṇi dāni pucchāmi kena te samañā piyā. ||272||  
 akammakāmā alasā paradattopajivino |  
 āsamsukā sādukāmā kena te samañā piyā. ||273||  
 cirassam vata man tāta samañānam paripucchasi |  
 tesam te kittayissāmi paññāsīlaparakkamaṇ. ||274||  
 kammakāmā analasā kammasetṭhassa kārakā |  
 rāgam dosam pajahanti tena me samañā piyā. ||275||  
 tīpi pāpassa mūlāni dhunanti sucikārino |  
 sabbapāpam pahin' esam tena me samañā piyā. ||276||  
 kāyakammaṇ suci nesam vacikammaṇ ca tādisam |  
 manokammaṇ suci nesam tena me samañā piyā. ||277||  
 vimalā samkhamuttā 'va suddhā santarabāhirā |  
 punṇā sukkāna dhammānam tena me samañā piyā. ||278||  
 bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajivino |  
 attham dhammaṇi ca desenti tena me samañā piyā. ||279||  
 bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajivino |  
 ekaggacittā satimanto tena me samañā piyā. ||280||  
 dūraṅgamā satimanto mantabhāṇi anuddhatā |  
 dukkhass' antam pajānanti tena me samañā piyā. ||281||  
 yamhā gāmā pakkamanti na vilokenti kiñcanam |  
 anapekkhā 'va gacchanti tena me samañā piyā. ||282||

1, B so palepasatito, L so palepatito, P so phalesasatito, S so palessatito.—  
 2, P Ampa°, S Ama°, *edd.* pālī.—3, S samāñā ti, B pam, P sam, C °jjhati,  
 P °pujjhasi.—4, BCF samañi, *edd.* nuna, C bhavissati.—5, L pavacchasi, B 1.  
 hd. sayacchasi, 2. hd. pavacchasi, C sayaficasi, PS sayacchasi.—6, L Rohini,  
 S Rohinī, BCS siyā.—7, S puradatto°, P °dattho°, LP °jivino.—8, P āsamsukā,  
 C sādunukāmā, PS tena me, S sakā, CS siyā.—9, L cirassam, P cata, S tam,  
 P tāvā, S tātā, C °pucchasi, L °pacchasi.—10, C tesam, S tesa, S °parikka-  
 mam.—11, BPS kammese°.—12, BPS rāgam dosaṇi ca, BCS siyā.—13, B tīpi,  
 C tīni, S tīni.—14, C sabbam pāpam, BCLP pahin', BCS siyā.—15, P vaci°,  
 P sādīsam.—16, P °kamma, BCS siyā.—17, C sañ°, P ca, S saddhā.—18, BPS  
 punṇa, C sukkānam, B 1. hd. dhammā, C te, BCS siyā.—19, S dhammadharā,  
 BP °jivino.—20, P va, S siyā.—21, PS dhammadharā, P °jivino.—22, B sam-  
 makā, BCS siyā.—23, L dura°, S satī°, C mantā, LP °bhāṇi, C °bhāṇa, S  
 °bhānt.—24, S saṇā, BCS siyā.—25, *edd.* kiñcinam.—26, BCS siyā.

na te sam kotthe osenti na kumbhīm na kaḷopiyam |  
 parinīṭṭhitam esānā tena me samanā piyā. ||283||  
 na te hiraññam gaṇhanti na suvaṇṇam na rūpiyam |  
 paccuppanna yāpenti tena me samanā piyā. ||284||  
 nānākulā pabbajitā nānājanapadehi ca |  
 aññamaññam piyāyanti tena me samanā piyā. ||285||  
 atthāya vata no bhoti kule jātā si Rohiṇi |  
 saddhā buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca tibbagāravā. ||286||  
 tuvaṃ h' etaṃ pajānāsi puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ |  
 amhaṃ pi ete samanā paṭigaṇhanti dakkhiṇaṃ |  
 paṭiṭṭhito h' ettha yaṇṇo vipulo no bhavissati. ||287||  
 sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyaṃ |  
 upehi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ |  
 samādiyāhi silāni tan te atthāya hehiti. ||288||  
 upemi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ |  
 samādiyāmi silāni taṃ me atthāya hehiti. ||289||  
 brahmabandhu pure āsiṃ so idāni 'mhi brāhmaṇo |  
 tevijjo sotthiyo c' amhi vedagū c' amhi nhātako. ||290||

Rohiṇī. ||

laṭṭhihattho pure āsiṃ so dāni migaluddako |  
 āsāya palipā ghorā nāsakkhiṃ pāram etase. ||291||  
 sumattaṃ maṃ maññamānā Cāpā puttama atosayi |  
 Cāpāya bandhanaṃ chetvā pabbajissaṃ puno-m-ahaṃ.  
 ||292||

mā me kujjha mahāvīra mā me kujjha mahāmuni |  
 na hi kodhaparetassa suddhi atthi kuto tapo. ||293||

1, C kotha, L openti, BLPS kumbhi, C kampi, B 1. hd. kaṭhopi°, S kaṭhopi°. —2, C esāna, P esanā, BCS siyā°. —3, L gaṇanti, P sava°. —4, L me nā, P me samā, BCS siyā°. —5, L pabbajitā, P pappā°. —6, L aññamaññam, C pīvā°. BCS siyā°. —7, P cata, C 1. hd., P goti, B 1. hd., S koti, CPS pi, LP Rohini, S Rohini. —8, edd. saṅghe, BCLP ūppa°, P °gāyavā°. —9, C tuvaṃ hetu pajānāmi, LP °khettaṃ, C °ttam. —10, C amhaṃ, BPS pati°, P dakkhanam. —11, CS pati°, P hattha, C °to sotthim, B 1. hd. sañño, S sañño. —12, P bhāyaci, L te du(kkha)ssa sace te dukkha)m appiyaṃ. —13, P buddha, C saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ, CS saṅghaṃ, B 1. hd., S tādisaṃ, C tādini. —14, BCP hehiti, S tehiti. —15, C saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ, BCS saṅghaṃ. —16, L silāni, BPS tam, BCP hehiti. —17, C pure, S āsi, S idān' amhi, BCLP brahmaṇo. —18, B 1. hd., S nhātako. —19, BL Rohini, P Nohini, S Rohini. —20, L °hatto, BCPS āsi. —21, C. āsāya, BCPS nāsakkhi, P ram, B 1. hd., CP etasse, B 2. hd. pāramasitum, L etassa. —22, BCS sumutta, P sumatta mañña°, BP muttam, S muttanam, B atotassi, C 1. hd., P atosassi, S tosassi. —23, S puno. —24, BCPS kujjhi, BCLP °vira, BPS kujjhi, S °munī. —25, C. 2. hd. kodhā°, P suttī, L attī.

pakkāmissaṇ ca Nālāto ko 'dha Nālāya vacchati |  
 bandhanti itthirūpena samaṇe dhammajīvino. ||294||  
 ehi Kāla nivattassu bhuñja kāme yathā pure |  
 ahaṃ ca te vasikatā ye ca me santi nātakā. ||295||  
 etto ceva catubbhāgaṃ yathā bhāsasi taṃ Cāpe |  
 tayi rattassa posassa uḷāraṃ vata taṃ siyā. ||296||  
 Kāla 'nginiṃ va takkāriṃ pupphitaṃ girimuddhani |  
 phullaṃ dālīkalatṭhiṃ va antodīpe va pātaliṃ ||297||  
 haricandanalittaṅgiṃ kāsikuttamadhārinīṃ |  
 taṃ maṃ rūpavatiṃ santiṃ kassa ohāya gacchasi. ||298||  
 sākuntiko va sakunīṃ yathā bandhitum icchati |  
 āharimena rūpena na maṃ tvaṃ bādhayissasi. ||299||  
 imaṃ ca me puttaphalaṃ Kāla uppāditam tayā |  
 taṃ maṃ puttavatiṃ santiṃ kassa ohāya gacchasi. ||300||  
 jahanti putte sappaññā tato nāti tato dhanam |  
 pabbajanti mahāvīrā nāgo chetvā va bandhanam. ||301||  
 idāni te imaṃ puttaṃ daṇḍena churikāyā vā |  
 bhūmiyaṃ va nisumbheyyaṃ puttasaṅkā na gacchasi. ||302||  
 sace puttaṃ sigālānaṃ kukkurānaṃ padāhisi |  
 na maṃ puttakate jammi punar āvattayissasi. ||303||  
 handa kho dāni bbaddan te kuhiṃ Kāla gamissasi |

1, C pakka', B 1. hd., Nāheto, 2. hd., Nālāto, C Nālato, P Nāmālāto, B 1. hd., Nābhēyā, 2. hd. Nālāya, BL vucchati, P vacchati, S vuccati.—2, L 'nti, P 'rupena, BP 'jivino, C 'jivine.—3, S Kāla, P nivattāsu, S nivattassu, P bhuñca, C pure.—4, CS ahañ, BCLP vasi'.—5, CPS ettho, BL Cāpe, P catumbhā', S yathā āsaya, CS tañ, P ta, *edd.* ca me; but *cf.* st. 308.—6, P tari, B yatthassa, P yattipossa, but *del.* po. BPS ram for taṃ.—7, B 1. hd. kālagiri, 2. hd. kālaginiṃ, C kālapkāna, L kālaṅgini, P kālagini, S kālagiri, B 1. hd., LPS ca, BL takkāri, C takkānari, P kakkāri, S takkāri, B 1. hd., L puppitā, P puppitam, S 'tā, BCLP giri'. B 1. hd. 'muddani, S 'nti.—8, BPL dālīkalatṭhi, C dālīkalatṭhi, 2. hd. dālījalatṭhi, S dālīkalatṭhi, B, C 1. hd., LPS ca, BP 'dipe, S ca, BCLP pātali, S pātali'.—9, B 'tampi, C 'ttaṅgi, P 'ttaṅgi, S 'ttaṅgi, BCLP 'rini, S 'rini'.—10, B taṃ, PS kamma, CP 'vati, S 'vati, CPS santi, C kissa, B gacchati.—11, P ca, L *perhaps* sakunam, BCP sakunī, S sakunt, C icchasi.—12, P āhāri', S āhārimena, P ru', B rociyissasi, L bācadha', but *ca del.* as it seems, PS rociyissasi.—13, C amañ, S imañ, P sa, S kāla, P 'dita, C 1. hd., P tassa, S tassa.—14, B 1. hd., PS dhamma, B 2. hd. tam, C tvaṃ, CP 'vati, S 'vati, CPS santi, B gacchati, L gacchasim.—15, *edd.* nāti, P tako, B 1. hd. om. dhanam.—16, BCL 'virā, P 'dhira'.—17, B 1. hd. om. te imaṃ.—18, B 1. hd. vanitumbhissam, 2. hd. vanisubbhissa, CL vanisumbhiyam, P vandisubbhāyam, S vanisumbhiyam, P suttaṃ sokā S 'si'.—19, *edd.* siṅgālā', C sadāhipi, B 1. hd. P sadāhisi, S tadāhisi.—20, B 1. hd. khamam, 2. hd. na maṃ, BC puttamkate, BPLS jamhi, C jappi, P punanevatthayi', S puna pavattayassasi.—21, S ko, P ti, 2. hand ta, CP kuhi, S Kāla, C Kālā, C gamissasi.

katamaṃ gāmaṃ nigamaṃ nagaraṃ rājadhāniyo. ||304||  
 ahumha pubbe gaṇino asamaṇā samaṇamānino |  
 gāmena gāmaṃ vicarimha nagare rājadhāniyo. ||305||  
 eso hi bhagavā buddho nadiṃ Nerañjaraṃ pati |  
 sabbadukkhappahānāya dhammaṃ desesi paṇinaṃ |  
 tassāhaṃ santike gacchaṃ so me satthā bhavissati. ||306||  
 vandanam dāni vajjāsi lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ |  
 padakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādiseyyāsi dakkhiṇaṃ. ||307||  
 etaṃ kho labbham amhehi yathā bhāsasi taṃ Cāpe |  
 vandanam dāni te vajjaṃ lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ |  
 padakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādisissāmi dakkhiṇaṃ. ||308||  
 tato ca Kālo pukkāmi nadiṃ Nerañjaraṃ pati |  
 so addasāsi sambuddhaṃ desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ. ||309||  
 dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
 ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminam. ||310||  
 tassa pādāni vanditvā katvāna naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ |  
 Cāpāya ādisitvāna pabbaji anagāriyaṃ |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||311||

Cāpā. ||

petāni bhoti puttāni khādamanā tuvaṃ pure |  
 tuvaṃ divā ca ratto ca atīva paritappasi. ||312||  
 sājja sabbāni khādītva satta puttāni brāhmaṇi |  
 Vāsetthi kena vaṇṇena na bālhaṃ paritappasi. ||313||  
 bahūni me puttasaṭṭāni nātisaṅghasaṭṭāni ca |  
 khādītāni atitapaṃ mama tuyhañ ca brāhmaṇa. ||314||  
 sāhaṃ nissaraṇaṃ natvā jātiyā maraṇassa ca |  
 na socāmi na rodāmi na cāhaṃ paritappāmi. ||315||

1. L gāma, B 1. hd. gāmi, BPS nigamaṃ vā, S nigamaṃ rāja°, C nagara, BCLP °thāniyo.—2, CL ahumbā, S aham pi, L gaṇhino, S gaṇhino, B sama°. —3, C vicarimhā, BCLP °thāniyo.—4, BLP nadi, CS nadi, C 1. hd., L nerañica°, P °mja°, S pati.—5, B. 1. hd., PS sabbe°, CL °pahā°, CP deseti, S pāni°.—6, B 2. hd. °tikam, S satta°. —7, C vandanam.—8, BPS ādiyissāmi.—9, C laddhaṃ, P lambham, S labbham, L yathā bhāsi taṃ cāpe, P tam, CS tañ ca me.—10, C °nan, L tāni, C gacchaṃ, P loka°. —11, BPS ādiyi°. —12, C va, CPS Kālo, S paṇṇami, LS nadi, CP nadi, S pati°. —13, BLP adassāsi, P desantaṃ, S °senti. —15, BCP dukkhu°. —16, B tassā, B katvā aggada°, C katvānam abhida°, PS katvāna aggapada°. —17, C avi katvāna, PS ādiyitvāna, B anā°. —18, P kathaṃ. —20, C puttānam, BLS khādamanam, P khādhamāna.—21, P ati ca, S atica. —22, BP svājja, S svājja, P satta or sattha, L sata, LP brahmaṇi, S °pi.—23, edd. Vāsi°, S °tthi na, S bālhaṃ.—24, PS bahuni, P °sagha°, S °saṃghe°, B °sabhāni.—25, P khādithāni, BP ati°, C atitapaṃ, L brahmaṇa, P brahmaṇi, S brāhmaṇa.—26, C niyaraṇaṃ, P maraṇassa ca.—27, C na cāpi, edd. paritappati.

abbhutam vata Vāsetṭhi vācam bhāsasi edisaṃ |  
 kassa tvam dhammam aññāya giram bhāsasi edisaṃ. ||316||  
 esa brāhmaṇa sambuddho nagaram Mithilam pati |  
 sabbadukkhappahānāya dhammam desesi pāṇinam. ||317||  
 tassāham brāhmaṇa arahato dhammam sutvā nirupadhim |  
 tattha viññātasaddhammā puttasaṃkaṃ byāpānudin. ||318||  
 so aham pi gamissāmi nagaram Mithilam pati |  
 app eva maṃ so bhagavā sabbadukkhā pamocaye. ||319||  
 addasa brāhmaṇo buddham vippamuttam nirupadhim |  
 tassa dhammam adesesi muni dukkhassa pāragū. ||320||  
 dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamam |  
 ariyatthaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāminam. ||321||  
 tattha viññātasaddhammo pabbajjam samarocayi |  
 Sujāto tīhi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphasasi. ||322||  
 ehi sārathi gacchāhi ratham niyādayāhi 'maṃ |  
 ārogyam brāhmaṇam vajja pabbajito dāni brāhmaṇo |  
 Sujāto tīhi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphasasi. ||323||  
 tato ca ratham ādāya sahasam cāpi sārathi |  
 ārogyam brāhmaṇam avoca pabbajito dāni brāhmaṇo |  
 Sujāto tīhi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphasasi. ||324||  
 etam c' aham assaratham sahasam cāpi sārathi |  
 tevijjam brāhmaṇam sutvā puṇṇapattam dadāmi te. ||325||  
 tumh' eva hotu assaratho sahasam cāpi brāhmaṇi |  
 aham pi pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike. ||326||

1, B 1. hd. apputam, C abbhutam, C Vāsithi, P appāta, S thā, P vāsam, S vācam, P edisi, B 1. hd., S esi.—2, CP giram.—3, LP brahmaṇa, C Midhilam, B 1. hd., L Mithilam.—4, LP 'dukkhā pahā', S 'kkhapa', C deseti.—5, B 2. hd. tassa, LP brahmaṇa, S aharato, L nirupadhim, P nirupadhi, BCS 'padhi.—6, S 'sotam, B byāpā', C apānudi, P byāpārudi, S 'nudi.—7, BCLP Midhilam.—8, P amp'.—9, B bhaddasa, S addasam, LP brahmaṇo, BC nirupadhi, L nirupamim, PS nirupadhi.—10, B 2. hd. so 'ssa, B dhamma pa', C dhammam made', S mupi, LS pāragu.—11, B 1. hd. duggam, S dukkhesamu.—12, S ariyaddha', B dukkhūpasamagāminam, L dukkhusamapagā', CS dukkhupa'.—13, P viññāti', BCP pabbajam, PS mam aro'.—14, CPS tīhi, PS rattīhi, P tiso, LS apassayi, BC apassasi, P aphasassi.—15, L sārati, L ratam, B 1. hd. niyātasāhi, 2. hd. niyādayāhi, C niyāthayāhi, L ni', PS niyātasāhi.—16, B 1. hd., LS arogyam, edd. brahmaṇi, B vajjā. CPS vijjā, BPS pabbajito, BCLP brahmaṇo.—17, L tīhi, BL rattīhi, P tiso vijja, B phassasi, 2. hd. 'yi, L apassayi, S apassasi.—18, P tato datham, S 'ya ya sa', B 1. hd. sahasam.—19, B 1. hd. C 1. hd., LP aro', BCLP brahmaṇi, S brahmaṇi, S aham pi, BCLP brahmaṇo.—20, P sujāto (?) S tīhi, B 1. hd. aphasasi, 2. hd. 'yi, L apassayi, P aphasassi, S apassasi.—21, C etāni ca te assa', P ca tam, LP ratam, C vāpi, L sārati.—22, P evijjam, LP brahma', S 'puttam, B dadāmi, P dadāci.—23, C tuiyam va, LP sahasam, BCLP brahmaṇi, C 2. hd. brahmaṇi, S 'ni'.—24, S aham, L pabbajji'.

hatthigavassam maṇikuṇḍalañ ca phitañ c'imaṃ gehavi-  
gataṃ pahāya |

pitā pabbajito tuyham bhuñja bhogaṇi Sundari tuvaṃ  
dāyādikā kule. ||327||

hatthigavassam maṇikuṇḍalañ ca rammañ c'imaṃ gehavi-  
gataṃ pahāya |

pitā pabbajito mayham puttasaṅkena addito |  
aham pi pabbajissāmi bhātu saṅkena additā. ||328||

so te ijjhātu saṅkappo yaṃ tvaṃ patthesi Sundari |  
uttitṭhapinḍo uñcho ca paṃsukūlañ ca cīvaram |  
etāni abhisambhontī paraloke anāsavā. ||329||

sikkhamānāya me ayye dibbacakkhū visodhitam |  
pubbenivāsam jānāmi yattha me vusitam pure. ||330||

tuvaṃ nissāya kalyāṇi therisaṅghassa sobhaṇe |  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||331||

anujānāhi me ayye icche Sāvattim gantave |  
sīhanādaṃ nadissāmi buddhasettṭhassa santike. ||332||

passa Sundari satthāraṃ hemavaṇṇaṃ harittacaṃ |  
adantānaṃ dametāraṃ sambuddham akutobhayaṃ. ||333||

passa Sundariṃ āyantiṃ vipparamuttaṃ nirupadhiṃ |  
vītarāgaṃ viṣamyuttaṃ katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ. ||334||

Bārāṇasito nikkhamma tava santikam āgatā |

sāvika te mahāvīra pāde vandati Sundari. ||335||

tuvaṃ buddho tuvaṃ satthā tuyham dhīta mhi brāhmaṇa |  
orasā mukhato jātā katakiccā anāsavā. ||336||

1, L hatthim, L °ndala, P °lam, L pitañ, B 1. hd., PS pitam, P sinam, L ima, CPS gaha°.—2, P vitā, L °jji°, L tuyaṃ, PS bhuñji, P te bhāgāni, S tavam, BPS dāyānikā tule.—3, P °gavā°, LP ramam, P imam, S i (sic) CPS gaha°.—4, L °jji°, C tuyham, S muttabhogena, BC addito, LPS attito.—5, S aham, CL pabbajji°, B additā, C addikā, P attitā, LS attito.—6, BPS icchitu, C sañ°, L sakappo, P matesi, S pattesi Sundari.—7, BCPS uttitha°, C °pindo ca, B 1. hd. ucho, C, B 2. hd. uchā, L uñcha, P ucco, S uccho, BCLP °kulañ, S °kulam, BL cīvaram.—8, BCPS °bhonti.—9, L °caṅkhu.—10, L °sam na jā°, CP yatta, S yata.—11, P nissāyam, BS °ñi, LS theri, C there°, BPS °saṃghassa, BL sobhani, P sobhani, S sobhañi.—12, BPS ayya, BCL Sāvattihī, P Sāvatti, C gantave, PS gandhave.—13, LS siha°.—14, S passatha, BCS Sundari, B 1. hd. sattānaṃ, L sattā°, S sattā he°, P °vanna, °ttavam.—15, S andantā°, B 1. hd., CPS dametānaṃ.—16, CS °rim, edd. āyanti, BC nirūpadhi, L nirupamim, P nirūpadhi, S nirupadhi.—17, BCLP vita°, C kiccaṃ.—18, P Bāra°, BLP °pasito, S °nasito, P nikkhi°, S ssantikam ātā.—19, S sādhiikā, BCP °vira, LP Sundari, C tuvaṃ dhīta, L dhīta, BP dhīta, S mpi.—20, LP bra°, S brahmaṇa.—21, P orassa, L °kicca, P anāsata.



tassā te svāgatam bhadde tato te adurāgatam |  
evam hi dantā āyanti satthu pādāni vandikā |  
vitarāgā visamṃyuttā katakiccā anāsavā. ||337||

Sundarī. ||

daharāham suddhavasanaṃ yaṃ pure dhammam asuṇiṃ |  
tassā me appamattāya saccābhisamayā ahu. ||338||  
tato 'ham sabbakāmesu bhūsaṃ aratim ajjhagam |  
sakkāyasmim bhayaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ yeva pihaye.  
||339||

hitvān' ahaṃ nātiganam dāsakammakarāni ca |  
gāmakhettāni phitāni ramaṇiye pamodite |  
pahāy' ahaṃ pabbajitā sāpateyyam anappakam. ||340||  
evam saddhāya nikkhamma saddhamme suppvadite |  
na me tam assa patirūpaṃ ākiñcaññaṃ hi patthaye |  
yā jātarūparajataṃ tṭhapetvā punar āgame. ||341||  
rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ vā na bodhāya na santaye |  
na etaṃ samaṇasārūppaṃ na etaṃ ariyadhammaṃ. ||342||  
lobhanam madanam c' etaṃ mohanam rajavaḍḍhanam |  
sāsankam bahuāyasaṃ n' atthi c' ettha dhuvam tṭhiti. ||343||  
ettha rattā pamattā ca samkiliṭṭhamanā narā |  
aññaṃaññaṃena vyāruddhā puthukubbanti medhagam. ||344||  
vadho bandho parikleso jāni sokapariddavo |  
kāmesu adhipannānam dissate byasanam bahum. ||345||  
tam mañ nāti amittā va kiṃ maṃ kāmesu yuñjatha |  
jānātha maṃ pabbajitam kāmesu bhayadassinim. ||346||

1, B 2. hd., L atho.—2, P 1. hand eva, B 1. hd. dattha, C dantam, P rantā,  
—3, BCLP vitā, B 1. hd. gata°, L °kicca.—4, LP °ri.—5, P dahadā aham.  
BCS daharā aham, S asuni, LP asuni.—6, C anuppamattāya.—7, C tato aham,  
B bhusam, L susam, BLP ajjhagā.—8, B nekkhamma, 2. hd. °ama, C nikkham-  
mam, L nekkhammam, C eva, S pihaye.—9, S °ganam, C 1. hd. °karāni.—10, B 1.  
hd, S pitāni, CL phit°, P bit°, BCLP ramaṇiye, S ramaṇiye, B 1. hd,  
S samodite.—11, L pabbajitā, P pappajitā, S pabbajitā, C °jitvā.—12, P  
santāya, S saddhāya, C nikkhamam, P °dita.—13, L tham, BC pati°, S patirūpaṃ  
ākiñcamfiṃam, BS pattaye.—14, CLPS yo, B ro, P °rupa°.—15, L rajabham,  
B °ta, L santiyā, C 1. hd. santiye, 2. hd. santiyā.—16, C om. na, L n' etaṃ.—  
17, C madanañ, P motanam rajabandhana, S rājabandhanam, B °bandhanam.—  
18, BLS sāsankā, P sāsakam bahū°, P dhūva, P dhiti, BS dhiti.—19, L etta,  
P samattā, S samkiliṭṭhamanā.—20, BCP °kuppanti, BCPS medhakam.—22,  
B 1. hd, P diyate, S diyate, P bahu, S bahu.—23, P tam, BCLP mañāti, S  
nāti, BCPS ca, *add.* ki, corr. C 2. hd., P kāmasu yuñjatha, B 1. hd. °thi.—  
24, L pabbajitam, P pappā°, L nāmesu, BCLP °dassini, S °dassinī.

na hiraññasuvanṇena parikkhīyanti āsavā |  
 amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā sallabandhanā. ||347||  
 taṃ mañ ñāti amittā va kiṃ maṃ kāmesu yuñjatha |  
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ muḍḍaṃ saṃghātipāruṭaṃ. ||348||  
 uttiṭṭhapiṇḍo uñcho ca paṃsukūlañ ca cīvaram |  
 etaṃ kho mama sārubbam anagārūpanissayo. ||349||  
 vantaṃ mahesinā kāmā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa |  
 khemaṭṭhāne vimuttā te pattā te acalaṃ sukhā. ||350||  
 māhaṃ kāmehi saṃgacchiṃ yesu tāṇaṃ na vijjati |  
 amittā vadhakā kāmā aggikhandhūpamā dukkhā. ||351||  
 paripantho eso sabhayo savighāto sakaṇṭako |  
 gedho suvisamo c' eso mahanto mohanāmukho. ||352||  
 upasaggo bhīmarūpo ca kāmā sappasirūpamā |  
 ye balā abhinandanti andhabhūtā puthujjanā. ||353||  
 kāmapañkasattā hi janā bahū loke aviddasū ||  
 pariyaṇtaṃ nābhijānanti jātiyā maraṇassa ca. ||354||  
 duggatigamanam maggaṃ manussā kāmahetukam |  
 bahum ve paṭipajjanti attano roga-m-āvaham. ||355||  
 evaṃ amittajanana tāpanā saṃkilesikā |  
 lokāmisā bandhanīyā kāmā maraṇabandhanā. ||356||  
 ummādanā ullapanā kāmā cittaṃamāthino |  
 sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya khippaṃ Mārena oḍḍitaṃ. ||357||  
 anantādinavā kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā |

1, C hirañña su°, LS °kkhiya°, BP °kkhiyya°, C anāsavā, P āsanivā.—2, P samattā, B 1. hd., CS pamattā.—3, BCLP maññati, BCS ñāti, BCPS ca, *add.* ki, S komesu.—4, L pabbajitaṃ, C saṃghā°, —5, BCLP uttiṭṭha°, C °piṇḍa, P ucco, B 1. hd. CS ucco, B 2. hd. uccā, LPB (S?) °kulañ, C °kūlam ti.—6, S pama, BCS anāgā°, BLS °rupa°.—7, P manusa.—8, LP khemaṭṭhāne, L he acala.—9, S mā °lam, LP °gacchi, C °gañchi, S saṃghacchi, C tāṇaṃ, PS tāṇaṃ, P vijati.—10, L chammittā, LS °dhupamā, C °ndhasamā, P °dhopamā, BCP dukkhā.—11, B paripandho (?) dha bhayo; 2. hd. *del.* dha, C paribandho esa bhayo, L paribandho dha esa bhayo, P paribandho (corr. to paribaddho, as it seems) eta sabhayo, S paripanno dha esa bhayo, LP °kaṇḍako, S sandhākaṇḍako.—12, B 1. hd., PS rodho, LS suvisamo, C gehe suvisamaṃ c' etaṃ mahanta mohanam sukhā.—13, CLP bhimma°, S bhīmarupo, B bhima°, S kāha, LPS sabba°, S °sīrupamā.—14, S balā, LS °bhutā, P puthujjanā.—15, CP kāmāsaṃsaggasattā, S °paṃka°, B 2. hd. °pañkena, P *om.* janā, B 1. hd. nā; *del.* 2. hd., BS bahu, L aviddasu, P avindasu, C avindisu, BS avindisum.—16, B 1. hd., C abhijā°, L na jāna°, P jātira, C marassa.—17, B duggatidhammakham, PSB manussa, S kāhetukam.—18, P bahū, BS bahu, PS rogapaḍantaṃ, B rāga-pāḍantaṃ.—19, S amittā°, B amittā°.—20, BPS lokamissa, L °misa, C 1. hd. °missa, *add.* bandhaniyā.—21, P ummādanā ummādanā kāmā, BP cittassa, CS cittassa, BCPS mādino.—22, L sattāna, BLPS oṭṭitaṃ, C udditaṃ.—23, C na anantāpimavā, LS °ādinavā, P °ādinapā.

appassādā raṇakarā sukkapakkhavisosānā. ||358||  
 sāhaṃ etādisaṃ katvā byasanaṃ kāmahetukaṃ |  
 na taṃ paccāgaṃissāmi nibbānābhiratā sadā. ||359||  
 raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ sitibhāvābhikaṅkhiṇī |  
 appamattā vihissāmi tesāṃ saṃyojanakkhaye. ||360||  
 asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ ariyatthāṅgikaṃ ujum |  
 taṃ maggaṃ anugacchāmi yena tiṇṇā mahesino. ||361||  
 imaṃ passatha dhammattham Subham kammāradhitarāṃ |  
 anejaṃ upasampajja rukkhamaṇlamhi jhāyati. ||362||  
 ajj'atthamī pabbajitā saddhā saddhammasobhaṇā |  
 vinītā Uppalavaṇṇāya tevijjā maccuhāyini. ||363||  
 sāyaṃ bhujissā ananā bhikkhūṇi bhāvitindriyā |  
 sabbayogavisamyuttā katakicca anāsava. ||364||  
 taṃ Sakko devasaṅghena upasaṃgamma iddhiyā |  
 namassati bhūtapati Subham kammāradhitarāṃ ti. ||365||  
 Subhā kammāradhitā. ||

visatinipāto samatto. ||

Jivakambavanaṃ rammaṃ gacchantiṃ bhikkhuniṃ Su-  
 bham |  
 dhuttako saṃnivāresi taṃ enaṃ abravī Subhā. ||366||  
 kiṃ te aparādhitāṃ mayā yaṃ maṃ ovariyāna tiṭṭhasi |  
 na hi pabbajitāya āvuso puriso saṃphusaṇāya kappati.  
 ||367||  
 garuke mama satthu sāsane yā sikkhā sugatena desitā |

1, LP appasādā, S appasādhā, C °kārā.—2, P etaṃ disaṃ, S todisaṃ.—  
 3, BLPS paccāhā°, BLPS nibbānabhi°.—4, BP siti°, B 1. hd. °kaṃkhiṇi, 2. hd.  
 °khini, P °khini, S °kandini.—5, C viharissāmi ratā saṃyojanakkhaya°, BLPS  
 tāsaṃ.—6, BLPS uju, C ujū.—7, C kaṃ, PSBC °sina.—8, BCP °dhitarāṃ.—  
 9, L °pajjīṃ, B 1. hd. sāyati.—10, B 1. hd. om. ajj', CP °athamī, B āthamhi,  
 S aṭṭhamhi, L pabbajjitā, P pappajjitā, B °bhakā.—11, edd. vinitā, L uppa-  
 lapva°, P upalā°, S °vaṇṇāya, B 1. hd. °bhāsini, 2. hd. hāyini, C maccuhāyini,  
 L maccabhāsini, P paccutāyini, S paccubhāsini.—12, LP bhūjissā, S bhujjissā,  
 BCP aṇaṇā, S ananā, P °ni, EC bhikkhūṇi.—13, B sabbeyoga°.—14, BS  
 °saṃghena, C °saṅkama, S °saṃkamma.—15, B 1. hd. Sutam, S Sābham  
 kammāradhitarāṃ, S kammāravacāraṇa, B °dhicāraṇa, C °dhitarāṃ.—16, BPS  
 Subhā, LPS °dhitā. B °ditā, B 2. hd. kammāyaditā.—17, P visati°.—18, B Jiva°,  
 1. hd. kammadhaṇaṃ; corr. 2. hd., B °nti, C °nta, BC °ñi, B 1. hd. Sūtā,  
 L Jivakamma°, P Jinakamma°, PS °nti °ni.—19, S vuttako, L taṃ ni°, LP  
 abravī, S abruvī, B 1. hd. Sūtā.—20, BP ki, C kin, C °dhitāṃ mayā yaṃ, CP  
 ovadiyāna.—21, BL pabbajji°, P sampu°.—22, BP garute, S ya.

parisuddhapadam anaṅgaṇaṃ kiṃ maṃ ovariyaṇa tiṭṭhasi.  
||368||

āvilacitto anāvilam saraḷo vītarajaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ |  
sabbattha vimuttamānaṣaṃ kiṃ maṃ ovariyaṇa tiṭṭhasi.  
||369||

daharā ca apāpikā c'asi kiṃ te pabbajjā karissati |  
nikkhipa kāsāyaciṇaṃ ehi ramāmase pupphite vane.  
||370||

madhuraṇi ca pavanti sabbaso kusumaraḷena samuddhatā  
dumā |  
paṭhamavasanto sukho utu ehi ramāmase pupphite vane.  
||371||

kusumitasikharā ca pādapā abhigaḷḷanti va māluteritā |  
kā tuyhaṃ rati bhavissati yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasi. ||372||  
vālamigasaṅghasevitam kuṇḷaramattakareṇuloḷitam |  
asuhāyikā gantum icchasi rahitam bhīsanakaṃ mahāva-  
naṃ. ||373||

tapaṇiyakatā va dhītikā vicarasi Cittarathe va accharā |  
kāśikasukhumehi vagguhi sobhasi vasanehi 'nūpame. ||374||  
ahaṃ tava vasānugo siyaṃ yadi viharemasi kānanantare |  
na hi m'atthi tayā piyataro paṇo kinnarimandalocane. ||375||  
yadi me vacanaṃ karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasa |  
pāsādanivātavāsini parikammaṃ te karontu nāriyo. ||376||  
kāśikasukhumāni dhārāya abhiropēhi ca mālavanṇakaṃ |

1, B 1. hd. °para, 2. hd. °pada, CP °param, S °ddhapam, S anaṅga°, BCLP ki, B pam, P ma, C ovadi°.—2, CP avila°, L aṅgaṇaṃ, S aṅgaṇaṃ.—3, P sam-  
pattha, BCP ki, B 2. hd. C ovadi°.—4, C va asāmikā, PS apāsikā, *edd.* vasi,  
LP ki, C kin, S pabbajjāya, C pabbajjā karissasi.—5, B nikkhipa, C nikkhamma,  
S nikkhipi, B 1. hd., PS pupphite, C supu°.—6, C °raṃ ca pabhavanti, C  
samuthitā.—7, B patha°, LS pathamaṃ, P pathamaṃ, L vasantosumo, S ramā-  
mate, B 1. hd., P pupphite, S pupphabbate.—8, P °simikharā, C va, P pādasa,  
B atigacchanti, CPS abhigacchanti, B māluka°.—9, P ogāhissati, C obhā°.—  
10, PS °saṅgha°, C °mattākareṇuloḷitam, B 1. hd. °loḷhitam, 2. hd. °lolitam,  
S °loḷhitam.—11, P pahārikā, BS sahāyikā, LP rahikaṃ, BLPS bhisi,  
C bhimsa°, B °tam, P pahāvanam.—12, BCL tapaṇiya°, P tapaṇissa, BCLP  
dhītikā, P vicarasi, B Cittarase.—13, L vasadhanehi, BCS vasavanehi, B nūpame,  
C nopame, L nūpamo, P nusame, S nussame. The ū is lengthened metri causa.  
—14, C taṇi ca, L vata, P taṇi ca, B 1. hd., S vasavanugo, C °nubho, BPS siyup,  
L viharesi, B 1. hd., S viharemaṇi, C viharensasi, C. 1. hd. kānantanare, 2. hd.  
kānantare.—15, B 1. hd., PS atti tassā, C kinnara°, P kinnarim°.—16, S sukhitā,  
BPS āvasa.—17, BCP °vāsini, L to, BLPS karonta.—18, B atirohehi, C abhi-  
rososi, S abhirohehi, P abhiyohehi, BPS māla°.

kañceṇamaṇimuttakaṃ bahuṃ vividhaṃ ābharaṇaṃ karomi  
te. ||377||

sudhotarajapacchadaṃ subhaṃ gonakatūlikasantataṃ na-  
vaṃ |

abhirūha sayanaṃ mahārahaṃ candanamaṇḍitaṃ sāra-  
gandhikaṃ. ||378||

uppalā ca udakato ubbhatā yathā yaṃ amanussasevitaṃ |  
evaṃ tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu aṅgesu jaraṃ gamissasi.

||379||

kin te idha sāsasammatāṃ kuṇapapūrambhi susānavaḍḍhane |  
bhedanadhamme kaḷevare yaṃ disvā vimano udikkhasi.

||380||

akkhīni ca turiyā-r-iva kinnariyā-r-iva pabbatantare |  
tava me nayanāni dakkhiya bhiiyo kāmaraṭi pavaḍḍhati.

||381||

uppalasikharopamānite vimale hāṭakasannibhe mukhe |  
tava me nayanāni dakkhiya bhiiyo kāmagaṇo pavaḍḍhati.

||382||

api dūragatā saremhase āyatapamhe visuddhadassane |  
na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā nayanā kinnarimandalocane.

||383||

apathena payāṭum icchasi candaṃ kīḷanaṃ gavesasi |  
Meruṃ laṅghetum icchasi yo tvaṃ buddhasutaṃ magga-  
yasi. ||384||

1, S kañceṇa°, P °māni°, S °mañi°, S °mattakaṃ, P vividha.—2, B 2. hd., S gonaka°, C gonakapūlikāṭhasaṇḍitaṃ, 2. hd. °saṇḍitaṃ, P paṇḍitaṃ, B 1. hd., S °saṇḍitaṃ.—3, C ati°, S °maṇḍita, P °gaṇḍikaṃ.—4, LP upalaṃ, BC va, C ubbhatā.—5, L tu, S °cārini°, C 2. hd. sakesa, P aṅke, S aṅkesu, BS rajaṃ.—6, B te i sā°, B 1. hd. sāsanasabbatā, 2. hd. sāsanasammatā, C 1. hd. sāsanasammati, 2. hd. sāsanasammatā, but Cy as L, P sāsanasappatā, S sāsanasabbatā, S kuṇapa°, BP °purambhi, S susāna°.—7, L bhena°, P kaḷe-  
vaye, S kaḷevare, BL udakkhasi, S udakkhasi.—8, BCLP akkhini, S akkhini, C turiyāni ca, L kindariyā, S kinna°.—9, L ma, C udikkhiya, S bhiiyo, P °yati, S °raṭi°.—10, BCLP upala°, C °sikharāsama°, C hāṭaka°, BS sātaka°.—11, P nayanāna, B nayanobhi, S nayanābhi, CL udikkhiya, P udakkhiya, S bhiiyo.—12, CP asi, BS avi, CL dura°, B 1. hd. saremhase, 2. hd. sarāmase, C 1. hd. demhase, 2. hd. saremhase, L saremhase, PS saremhase, L āyatamamhe, B 1. hd. āyatamhe, P visuddhaṇḍa°.—13, P atti, *edd.* piyataro, B pi°, B 1. hd. PS nayanō.—14, B asaṇḍa, 2. hd. asaṭena, P āsātana, S āsakaṇa, B 1. hd. PS sayā°, L yāṭum, BCPS canda, BCLP kiḷa°, S kiḷa°.—15, BCPS Meru, S laghe°, BP buddhapaṇṇu°, B 1. hd. maggiassasi, 2. hd. maggiyasi, C 1. hd. maggassasi, 2. hd. maggiyasi, PS maggassasi.

n' atthi hi loke sadevake rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā |  
na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso atha maggena hato samūlako.

||385||

iṅghālakhuṃyā va ujjhito visapatto-r-iva aggato kato |  
na pi naṃ passāmi kīriso atha maggena hato samūlako.

||386||

yassā siyā apaccavekkhitam satthā vā anusāsito siyā |  
tvam tādisikam palobhaya jānantim so imam vihaññasi.

||387||

mayham hi akkuṭṭhavandite sukhadukkhe ca sati upaṭṭhitā |  
saṅkhatam asubhan ti jāniya sabbatth' eva mano na

limpati. ||388||

sāham sugatassa sāvikā maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayaṇiṇi |  
uddhaṭasallā anāsava suññāgāragatā ramām' aham. ||389||

diṭṭhā hi mayā sucittitā sombhā dārukacillakā navā |  
tantihi ca khīlakehi ca vinibaddhā vividham panaccitā.

||390||

tamh' uddhaṭe tantikhīlake viṣaṭṭhe vikale paripakkate |  
avinde khaṇḍaso kate kimhi tattha manam nivesaye. ||391||

tathūpamam dehakāni mam tehi dhammehi vinā na vattanti |  
dhammehi vinā na vattanti kimhi tattha manam nivesaye.

||392||

yathā haritālena makkhitam addasa cittikam bhittiyā ka-  
tam |

1, S rogo, P m' idāni.—2, B 1. hd. ni mi, S na mi, *edd.* kīriso, P paggena (P) B 1. hd., S yāto, BCPs "mūlato.—3, C 1. hd. iṅghala", 2. hd. iṅghala, L iṅha", P iṅgha", S iṅghalakuyā, L viṣa", B 1. hd., S viṣamatto, B aggito gato.—4, BLPS ki", C kidiso, B 1. hd., S yāto, L samulako, BCPs "lato.—5, B 1. hd. yāyā, B 1. hd. PS piyā, S atthā, B 2. hd., C 2. hd. anupāsito.—6, C tādisam kam, B 1. hd. PS "lobhaye, L jānantī, BCPs jānantī, P yo, L dhihañasi.—7, P agguṭṭha", S "vantite, C va, L satīh ca paṭhitā.—8, S samkha", P jātiyā, S maṇo, B om. na, P lippati.—9, CS "amgika", *edd.* "yini.—10, BPS uddhata".—11, P sobbha, S sobbhā, B 1. hd. dārūna, S dārūka, P dārūnavilla", S nāva.—12, L tantubhi, BPS tantibhi, C 1. hd. PS va, C 2. hd. *del.* va, *edd.* khīla", BL vinibandhā, C vinibandhu, PS vinibandha, B 1. hd. sanacchitā, 2. hd. panaccitā, C paracchikā, L manaccitā, corr. 2. hd., P sanacchitā, S saniechatā.—13, B 2. hd. tam, C 2. hd. uṭhate, L uddhate, P addhate, S andhate, L "khīlake, P "khilāṅke, BS "khilasamke, C "khilate, C viṣaṭṭhe, P viṣaṭṭha, B parikkate.—14, L bhavinde, S khaṇṭaso, P kate mhi ta"—15, PS tathūpamam, B dehakāmi, S "kāna, B naṃ, C man, C vattati.—16, BPS om. dhammehi vinā na vattanti, C santūddhammehi vinā na vatti (sic).—17, S "tolena, BLP makkhittam, BP addasam, C 1. hd. citikam, C bhatti".

tamhi te viparītadassanā paññā mānussikā niratthikā.

||393||

māyaṃ viya aggato kataṃ supinante va suvaṇṇapādapam |  
upadhāvasi andha rittakam janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpakam.

||394||

vattāni-r-iva koṭar' ohitā majjhebbubbakā saassukā |  
pīlikolīkā c' ettha jāyati vividhā cakkhuvidhā 'va piṇḍitā.

||395||

uppāṭiya cārudassanā na ca pajjittha asaṅgamānasā |  
handa te cakkhum harassu taṃ tassa narassa adāsi tāvade.

||396||

tassa ca viramāsi tāvade rāgo tattha khamāpayi ca naṃ |  
sotthi siyā brahmacārini na puno edisakam bhavissati. ||397||  
āhaniya edisaṃ janam aggim pajjalitaṃ va līngiya |  
gaṇhissaṃ āsivisaṃ viya api nu sotthi siyā khamehi no.

||398||

muttā ca tato sā bhikkhunī agami buddhavarassa santikam |  
passiya varapuññalakkhaṇam cakkhu āsi yathāpurāṇakan  
ti. ||399||

Subhā Jivakambavanikā. ||

tiṃsanipāto samatto. ||

nagaramhi kusumanāme Pātāliputtamhi pathaviyā |  
maṇḍe Sakyakulakulīnāyo dve bhikkhuniyo guṇavatiyo.

||400||

1, C tamhi va te, BCLP viparita°, BS paññā, C mānussikā, B 2. hd., C 2. hd., niratthakā, C 1. hd. niruttikā, L niratthikā, PS nirattikā.—2, P supinantena.—3, B 1. hd. upadhāvasi, 2. hd. upathāvasi, C 1. hd. upadhāvasi, 2. hd. upathāvasi, L upathāsi, P muddha, B 1. hd., S mandha, C maṭṭha, C 1. hd. rittakam, BCL rūpa°, B rūpakam.—4, S vattāni, P 'ni-y-iva, S kota°, P 'yohitā, B 'pubbalhankā, C 'pubbalhakā, L 'pubbulhakā, P 'pubbalakā, S pubbalhakā.—5, BCLP pīlik°, P °kotikā, S °koliko, P etta, P vivita, C° piṇḍanā.—6, S asaṅgahanasā.—7, S do cakkhu pādasu, B hadassu, P sārayu, S tī.—8, C vigamāsi, L virāmāsi, P tavade, P °pari.—9, LS °cārini.—10, BPS āhariya, C 1. hd. āhariya; corr. 2. hd. B ekadisam, BCPS aggi, B lamgiya, C 1. hd. līviya, 2. hd. līngaye, P ligiya, L laggiya.—11, B 1. hd. LS gaṇhissa, B 2. hd. gaṇhiya, P gaṇḍissa, BCLS āsi°, P āsivicaṃ, B 1. hd., PS asi no, B 2. hd. api no.—12, P tato ca, B °ni, B 1. hd. CPs āgami, B 2. hd. aggami.—13, B passaya, S passiya, P cara°, C pavarampu°, BP °nakam.—14, P Jiva°, P °kampa°, B 1. hd. S °kamma°.—15, BCP Pātali°, C putha°, B° viyā.—17, P Sākya°, S om. kula, LP °kulīnāyo, S de, L bhikkhūniyo, C °niyo.

Isidāsi tattha ekā dutiyā Bodhī ti sīlasampannā ca |  
 jhānajjhāyanaratāyo bahussutāyo dhutakilesāyo. || 401 ||  
 tā piṇḍāya caritvā bhattattham kariya dhotapattāyo |  
 rahitamhi sukhanisinnā imā girā abbhudiresum. || 402 ||  
 pāsādikāsi ayye Isidāsi vayo pi te aparihīno |  
 kiṃ disvāna valikam athāsi nekkhammam anuyuttā. || 403 ||  
 evam anuyuñjamānā sā rahite dhammadesanākusalā |  
 Isidāsi idam vacanam abravi suṇa Bodhi yathāmhi pabba-  
 jītā. || 404 ||  
 Ujjeniyā puravare mayham pitā sīlasamvuto seṭṭhi |  
 tass' amhi ekā dhītā piyā manāpā dayitā ca || 405 ||  
 atha me Sāketato varako āgacchi uttamakulīno |  
 seṭṭhi bahutaratano tassa mam suṇham adāsi tāto. || 406 ||  
 sassuyā sassurassa ca sāyam pātāṃ pañāmam upagamma |  
 sirasā karomi pāde vandāmi yathāmhi anusitthā. || 407 ||  
 yā mayham sāmikassa bhaginiyo bhātuno parijano |  
 taṃ ekavārakam pi disvā ubbiggā āsanam demi. || 408 ||  
 annena pānena ca khajjena ca yaṃ ca tattha sannihitam |  
 chāдеми upanayāmi ca demi ca yaṃ yassa patirūpaṃ. || 409 ||  
 kālena utthahitvā gharaṃ samupagamim |  
 ummāradhotahatthapādā pañjalikā sāmikam upemi. || 410 ||  
 kocchaṃ pasādam añjanañ ca ādāsakañ ca gaṇhitvā |

1, P °dāni, CS °dāsi, P eka, S ko, L Bodhitthi, C. 1 hd. Bodhitthiri, 2. hd. Bodhitheri, L Bodhittheri, P Bodhitti, S Bodhitthi, L sīlambannā, C om. ca.—  
 2, LS jhānajjhā, S °yatanatāyo, P mutta°, BS dhutta°.—3, L kriya, PS kiriya, P dhotasattāro.—4, P bhiyā, BS bhirā. BCLs °udire°, P °ūridesum.—5, vāsādikāpi, S ayyo, LP °hino.—6, P ki, B 1. hd., PS calikam, BCS athāpi.—  
 7, P evaṇṇa, S vem, B annuyūca, BCS °māna, C ssa, L dhamme°.—  
 8, BP °dāsi, BC om. idam, S isi vacanam (om. dāsi idam), C vacana bravi, S abruvī, P radhamhi, C yatha°, S yadhamhi, LP pabbajjītā, BPS add ti.—  
 9, P pitra°, L silā°.—10, P tas°, C eka, L dhītā, P ditā, B 1. hd., S mitā, S piya, P daritā, S dhītā.—11, P vadakā, BCLs varakā, BPS āgacchaṃ, BPS uttamā°, L uttama ||, BCLP °kulīnā, S °kulīnā.—12, B bahū°, P °rathano, C paṃ, B 1. hd. sum for suṇham, C saṇham, S tato.—13, B assurassa, L° rassā, P pāta, C pana°, S pañāmam, BCPS, L 1. hd. upagammam.—14, BC sirasā, L vandhāmi, B 1. hd. yamhi, P yata mhi, CS yathamhi.—15, B 1. hd. mikassa, BC bhaginiyo, P cātuno.—16, C tā || °vāraṃkam, P °vara°, S °kam, P uppiḃgā, L bhāsanam, BCP āsanam, L nemi.—17, S pāne ca, P khajje ce, C yañ, S om. ca, S tuttha saunī°.—18, P chārepi, B 1. hd. upanisāmi, 2. hd. °niyāmi, LS upaniyāmi, P upanissāmi, C om. ca, S demi upaniyāmi ca demi ca, P sa, S passa, C paṭi°.—19, P ghayaṃ, B 1. hd. samugāmi, 2. hd. samupagāmi, C 1. hd. sasuyāmi, 2. hd. sasuguhami, L °gami, P samugāmi, S samugāmi.—  
 20, P ummāra°, L °hatta° B, C 1. hd., LPS pañjalikā.—21, P pasāra, C pasā (sic), S pasāda, L añjanañ, BCP añjani, S añjani.



parikammakārikā viya sayam eva paṭiṃ vibhūsemi. ||411||  
sayam eva odanaṃ sādhaṃ sayam eva bhājanam dhoviṃ |  
mātā va ekaputtakam tathā bhattāraṃ paricarāmi. ||412||  
evaṃ maṃ bhattikataṃ anuttaraṃ kārikam taṃ nihataṃ-  
nam |

uttāyikaṃ analasaṃ silavatiṃ dussate bhattā. ||413||  
so mātaraṇ ca pitarāṇ ca bhaṇati āpucch' āhaṃ gamissāmi |  
Isidāsiyā na saha vacchaṃ ekāgāre'haṃ saha vatthum. ||414||  
mā evaṃ putta avaca Isidāsi paṇḍitā pariḃyattā |  
uttāyikā analasā kiṃ tuyhaṃ na rocate putta. ||415||  
na ca me hipsati kiñci na cāhaṃ Isidāsiyā saha vacchaṃ |  
dessa 'va me alaṃ me āpucch' āhaṃ gamissāmi. ||416||  
tassa vacanaṃ suṇitvā sassū sassuro ca me apucchimsu |  
kissa tayā aparaddhaṃ bhaṇa vissatthā yathābhūtaṃ. ||417||  
na pi 'haṃ aparajjhaṃ kiñci na pi hips' eva na gaṇāmi |  
dubbacanaṃ kiṃ sakka kātuye yaṃ maṃ videssate bhattā.

||418||

te maṃ pitu gharaṃ paṭi nayimsu vimaṇā dukkhena |  
avibhūtā puttāṃ anurakkhamāṇā jinaṃhase rūpiṇiṃ  
Lacchiṃ. ||419||

atha maṃ adāsi tāto adḍhassa gharamhi dutiyakulikassa |  
tato upadḍhasunkena yena maṃ vindatha seṭṭhi. ||420||  
tassa pi gharamhi māsaṃ avasiṃ atha so pi maṃ paṭicchati |

1, C ayam eva, LP pati, S paṭi, S vibhu°.—2, B 1. hd. sācayāmi, 2. hd. sāda°, S sāca° yasam eva, BLS dhovi, C tevi.—3, BP ca, CP tatthā, P bhuttānaṃ.—4, LS eva, S kārītaṃ, C om. taṃ.—5, C upathā°, B 1. hd. 'layam, BCLP 'vati, S 'vati.—6, S mātaraṃ, P ahaṃ.—7, P 'dāsira°, BPS na saccam, C om. saha, P 'āgāye, LP 'vattum.—8, C puttāṃ, add. 'dāsi, L paṭi°, S paṭibhātā.—9, P utthārikā, L ki, P kin, B puttāṃ.—10, BCPS hisati, P ki, BS kiṃ, B uā, P sagacchaṃ, S saha vacchaṃ, C vaccha.—11, S ācch' āhaṃ.—12, P tassā, S tassā ha, S sutvā, B 1. hd., LPS sassusuro ca, B 2. hd. sassusassusuro, C om. sassū, P nama, C maṃ, L apucchisu, P āpucchisu.—13, B 1. hd. CPS tassā, C 1. hd. P eparathaṃ, B visatthāya, C 1. hd. viyathā, 2. hd. vissatthā, LP visatthā, S visatthāya, S 'bhutaṃ.—14, BP si, S si, BS aparajjam, C 2. hd. 'rajjha, B 1. hd. om. na, B 1. hd. hiseva, B 2. hd. C hisemi, C om. na, B 2. hd. C bhaṇāmi, P hic°, S his°.—15, B 1. hd., PS dubbacajanaṃ, P ki, B 1. hd. ayye, 2. hd. kātumāyeye, C kātayye, L kātuyye, P kātaseyya, S kabheyyo, B om. yaṃ, B maṃ sam, BCPS vindesate.—16, P ghara, P nayisum.—17, B adhibhūtā (1. hd. avi°?), L avisūtā, S avibhūtā, BPS puttāṃ, B jinaṃhi rūpiṇi lacchi, C jinaṃhi rūpiṇi lacchi, L jinaṃhi rūpiṇi lacchi, P jinaṃhi rūpiṇi lacchi, S jinaṃhi rūpiṇi lacchi.—18, P ata, P adhāsi, S tato, BLS addhassa, P addhassa gharami.—19, C 'sukena, S sumkena, P vindata.—20, C tassāpi, S gharami, BCPS avasi, B 1. hd. PS paṭicchagati, B 2. hd. paṭicchayāti, C paṭiccharāti.

dāsi va upatṭhahantiṃ adūsikaṃ sīlasampannaṃ. ||421||  
 bhikkhāya ca vicarantaṃ damakaṃ dantaṃ me piṭā bhaṇati |  
 so hi si me jāmātā nikkhipa pontiṇ ca ghaṭikaṇ ca. ||422||  
 so pi vasitvā pakkhaṃ atha tātaṃ bhaṇati dehi me |  
 pontiṃ ghaṭikaṇ ca mallakaṇ ca puna pi bhikkhaṃ carissā-  
 mi. ||423||

atha naṃ bhaṇati tāto ammaṃ sabbo ca me nātigaṇavaggo |  
 kimp te na karati idha bhaṇa khippaṃ yaṇ te karihi. ||424||  
 evaṃ bhaṇito bhaṇati yaḍi me attā sakkoti alaṃ mayhaṃ |  
 Isidāsiyā va vacchaṃ ekaghaṇe 'haṃ sahaavatthum. ||425||  
 visajjito gato so ahaṃ pi ekākiṇi vicintemi |  
 āpucchitūna gacchaṃ marituye pabbajissaṃ vā. ||426||  
 atha ayyā Jinadattā āgacchi gocarāya caramānā |  
 tātakulaṃ vinayadharī bahussutā sīlasampannā. ||427||  
 taṃ disvāna amhākaṃ utṭhāyāsanaṃ tassā paññāpayiṃ |  
 nisinnāya ca pāde vanditvā bhojanam adāsiṃ. ||428||  
 annena ca pānena ca khajjena ca yaṇ ca tattha sannihitaṃ |  
 santappayitvā avacaṃ ayye icchāmi pabbajitum. ||429||  
 atha maṃ bhaṇati tāto idh' eva puttaka carāhi taṃ  
 dhammaṃ |

annena ca pānena ca tappaya samaṇe dvijātī ca. ||430||  
 athā 'haṃ bhaṇāmi tātaṃ rodanti añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā |  
 pāpaṃ hi mayā pakataṃ kammaṃ taṃ nijjaressāmi. ||431||

1. *edd.* dāsi, B ca, CPS 'nti, B uṭṭhahanti, BLS adusi, P arūpikam, S sila°.—  
 2. PS sikkhāya, P 'kam duthana, B 2. hand *del.* dantaṃ.—3. S bhi, P pi,  
 B jātā, BPS nikkhisa, B 1. hd. soti, 2. hd. ponti, P sevanti ca, L poṭhiṇ ca,  
 S soti ca ghaṭi°.—4. C so pi ca, P atha tālaṃ taṃ.—5. C ponti, L poṭhiṃ,  
 BPS soti, C pallaṇ, S mallakam, P suna, BP bhikkhaṇ.—6. S tato, BPS amma,  
 C om. ca, L maṃ, CS ma, S nātī°, P 'bhaṇa°.—7. B 1. hd., LP ki, C kin,  
 P le ta, *edd.* kirati, B 1. hd. P idha gaṇam, S idha khaṇam, C khippapavaṇ te  
 kari°, S kari°.—8. P gaṇito, B 1. hd., S gaṇiko, B 1. hd., PS om. yaḍi, C attā,  
 B 1. hd. suttho. PS satto alaṃ, C ala.—9. B pacchaṃ eka° sāsaśāvatthum; last  
 word *corr.* 2. hd., P 1. hd. paccha, 2. hd. adds m, S paccam, P 're sāsaśāvatthum,  
 S 're sāśāvatthum, P 'vattum.—10. B 1. hd., P viyajjito, S virajjito, C vissa°,  
 S aham, L 'kini, B 1. hd., CP ekānikā, S koṇikā, C vicintesi.—11. CLS 'tuna,  
 P the same or 'tunu, B 'thuye, L 'tūye, S parituye, L pabbajjissam, P pabba-  
 jissa, S pabbajissa.—12. P 'dattā, C sā gacchi gocarāmānā.—13. C takula,  
 B 1. hd. S viniya°, C vinayatherāni, P 'vari.—14. C 'na ca amhākaham,  
 L uṭṭhā || yāsanam, P 'yāsanam, LP sā, S sa, C 'payisu, P 'payimsu, but m  
 added from 2. hd., S paññāyimsu.—15. P kha, BCPS adāsi.—16. S yaṃ,  
 C khajjena yaṃ tattha, B sannihitaṃ.—17. BPS avaca, C avoca ayya, L 'ajjituṃ,  
 P 'ajjutuṃ.—18. P naṃ maṃ, C naṃ, S tato, P idh' e suttakaṃ.—19. P annena  
 sahanena, BPS tappayi, C santappaya, S samaṇa, L dvijātī, BCPS 'jāti.—  
 20. C rodenti, PS 'nti, L añjali, P añcali, CS añjali, S paṇā°.—21. C 1. hd.,  
 PS nijjade°, B nisaṇṇadessāmi.

atha maṃ bhaṇati tāto pāpuna bodhiñ ca aggadhammañ ca. |  
 nibbānañ ca labhassu yaṃ sacchikari dvipadasetṭho. ||432||  
 mātāpitū abhivādayitvā sabbañ ca ñātigaṇavaggaṃ |  
 sattāhaṃ pabbajitā tisso vijjā aphassayiṃ. ||433||  
 jānāmi attano satta jātiyo yassā yaṃ phalaṃ vipāko |  
 taṃ tava ācikkhissam taṃ ekamaṇā nisāmehi. ||434||  
 nagaramhi Erakakacce suvaṇṇakāro ahaṃ bahutadhano |  
 yobbanamadena matto so parādāraṃ āsevi 'haṃ. ||435||  
 so 'haṃ tato cavitvā nirayamhi apaccissam ciraṃ |  
 pakko tato ca utṭhahitvā makkaṭṭiyā kucchim okkamim. ||436||  
 sattāhaṃ jātakammaṃ mahākapi yūthapo nillacchesi |  
 tass' etaṃ kammaphalaṃ yathā pi gantvāna parādāraṃ.

||437||

so 'haṃ tato cavitvā kālāṃ karitvā Sindhavāraṇṇe |  
 kāṇāya ca khañjāya ca elakiyā kucchim okkamim. ||438||  
 dvādasavassāni ahaṃ nillacchito dārake parivahitvā |  
 kiminā vaṭṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna parādāraṃ. ||439||  
 so 'haṃ tato cavitvā govāṇijakassa gāviyā jāto |  
 vaccho lākhātambo nillacchito dvādase māse. ||440||  
 te puna naṅgalam ahaṃ sakatāṃ ca dhārayāmi |  
 andho vaṭṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna parādāraṃ. ||441||  
 so 'haṃ tato cavitvā vithiyā dāsīyā ghare jāto |  
 n' eva mahilā na puriso yathā pi gantvāna parādāraṃ. ||442||

1. C naṃ, S bhaṇati, S pāpuna bodhiṃ, C bodhiyaṃ phala ca, S °mmaṃ.—  
 2, P labhāsu, C dvī°, S °karī dvapada°.—3, *edd.* °pitu, C °pitūhi °vādiyitvā  
 sabbaṃ.—4, P sathāhaṃ, B 1. hd., S sathāyaṃ, L °jittā, B apassasi,  
 C aphassayi, L apassayiṃ, PS apassasi.—5, C om. attano, C phalavipāko.—6, P  
 tathā, C ācikkhiyaṃ tvaṃ, C om. taṃ, C etamaṇā, B 1. hd. niyāmehi, P nisamā-  
 pehi.—7, C Ekakacce, S Rekakacce, B suvaṇṇ°, P °kāyo, C ayaṃ, S pahūta-  
 dhano, C pahutano.—8, C yoppama°, P °padena, CP mattho, S asevi, *edd.* taṃ.—  
 9, B 1. hd. avicāra, 2. hd. apaccissam, C aviciyaṃ, P aviciye, S aviciyaṃ, CP ciraṃ.  
 —10, C tako, S makkaṭṭiya, B maggaṭṭiyā, BCPS okkami.—11, L °kamaṃ, P pahā°,  
 S °kavi, BCLE yudhapa, S yuthapati, P nilañcesi, B nilañchesi, S lañcesi.—12, S  
 hanvāna.—13, S katvā.—14, P kāṇāya, BPS khañjāya, S ehalakiyā, CPS °mi,  
 B °mhi.—15, PS nillacchito, C nilaccito, B 1. hd. LP dārakaṃ, S dārakaṃ,  
 C parihitvā.—16, C vatto, P gantvā, S hanvāna, P pada°.—17, BPS vānija-  
 kassa (*om.* go), C °nija°, P bhāviyā, B 1. hd. S dāsīyā.—18, B 1. hd. °dhammo,  
 2. hd. °tampo, L °tampo, CPS °tammo, B 1. hd. nillacchito, C nala°, S nillajitto,  
 L vāse (?).—19, C tena, B 1. hd., S pura, P saketāṃ, CS sakata, C cattadhā-  
 yaram pi, P va, L dhārayamhi, P thāyayamhi, S mārayamhi.—20, BPS anto,  
 LP gantvā, BS gamtvā, C °dāyaṃ.—21, LP vithiyā, P yare, S jato.—22,  
 P bahilā, S mahilā, B hīlā (*sic*), P sūriyo, BLP gantvā, S gamtvā.

timsativassamhi mato sâkaṭikakulamhi dârikâ jâtâ |  
 kapaṇamhi appabhoge dhanikapurisapâtabahulamhi. ||443||  
 taṃ maṃ tato satthavâho ussannâya vipulâya vaḍḍhiyâ |  
 okaḍḍhati vilapantiṃ acchinditvâ kulagharassa. ||444||  
 atha soḷasame vasse disvâna maṃ pattayobbanam |  
 kaññaṃ oruddha tassa putto Giridâso nâma nâmena. ||445||  
 tassa pi aññâ bhariyâ silavatî guṇavatî yasavatî ca |  
 anurattâ bhattâraṃ tassâhaṃ viddesanam akâsim. ||446||  
 tass' etaṃ kammaphalam yaṃ maṃ apakaritûna gacchanti |  
 dâsî va upatṭhahantiṃ tassa pi anto mayâ ti. ||447||

Isidâsî. ||

cattâlisaniṇṇâto samatto. ||

Mantâvatiyâ nagare rañño Koṇcassa aggamahesiyâ |  
 dhītâ âsî Sumedhâ pāsâdikâ sâsanakarehi. ||448||  
 silavatî cittakathikâ bahussutâ buddhasāsane vinītâ |  
 mâtâpitaro upagamma bhaṇati ubhayo nisâmetha. ||449||  
 nibbânâbhiratâ ahaṃ asassataṃ bhavagataṃ yadi pi dībbam |  
 kim aṅga pana tucchâ kāmâ appassādâ bahuvighâtâ. ||450||  
 kāmâ kaṭukâ âsivisūpamâ yesu mucchitâ bālâ |  
 te dīgharattaṃ niraye samappitâ haññante dukkhitâ. ||451||  
 socanti pāpakammâ vinipāte pāpabuddhino |  
 sadâ kâyena vācāya ca manasâ ca asaṃvutâ bālâ. ||452||  
 bālâ te duppaññâ acetanâ dukkhasamudayoruddhâ |  
 desente aṇanantâ na bujjhare ariyasaccāni. ||453||

1, BP tisati°, BPS sâkati°, P °kulami.—2, P kassapaṇamhi, S kapaṇaddhi,  
 BLPS dhanita°, C gandhi°, B °parisa°.—3, C kam man, PS kam maṃ, LPS  
 sattavâho, C vipulâya ca, B vuḍḍhiyâ, LPS vuddhiyâ.—4, B vilapinti, OLPS  
 vilapanti.—5, C dvisâna, C puttayoppanam.—7, C tassâ piyâ bhariyâ, L ariyâ,  
 S tariyâ, L silâ°, BCPS °vati, BCP guṇavatî °vati.—8, E anuruttâ, P sattâraṃ,  
 B 1. hd. vindepanam, 2. hd. vindesanam, C visenam, P vinepanam, S vindepa-  
 nam, edd. akâsi.—9, L °philam, edd. apakiri°, S °tuna.—10, LP dâsî, BC 2. hd.,  
 S ca, BCLP °hanti, S °hamti, L gato.—11, edd. °dâsî.—12, PS °niṇṇâto.—13,  
 B Mantâvatiyâ, C om. agga.—14, BCLP dhītâ, L âsî, BP âsî, pāsâritâ.—15,  
 P khilavatî, BC silavatî, BCPS °kathitâ, S bā°, edd. vinītâ.—16, L °pitaro,  
 C upasaṅkamma, BPS nissâ°, L °meta.—17, C °ratâhaṃ, B, C 1. hd., PS  
 appassataṃ, B bhagavatam.—18, BCLP kimaṅgam, S thacchâ, BLS appasādâ,  
 P sabbasādâ, P bahuvighâtâ.—19, B katukâsivisūpamâ, C âsivisu°, PS âsî°,  
 S °vibhupamâ, S halâ.—20, L haññanti.—21, P °pāde, C °budhi°.—22, P saddhâ-  
 kârena, C vācāya mana° (om. ca), C om. bālâ.—23, B dupaññâ, P asetanâ,  
 P °dayâruddhâ.—24, PB desentaṃ aṇanantâ, S adhâ°, P om. na.

saccāni amma buddhavaradesitāni te bahutarā ajānantā |  
ye abhinandanti bhavagataṃ pihanti devesu upapattim.

||454||

devesu pi upapatti asassatā bhavagate aniccambhi |  
na ca santasanti balā punappunam jāyitabbassa. ||455||  
cattāro vinipātā dve ca gatiyo kathañci labbhanti |  
na ca vinipātagatānam pabbajjā atthi nirayesu. ||456||  
anujānātha maṃ ubhayo pabbajitum dasabalassa pāvacane |  
apposukkā ghaṭṭissam jātimaraṇappahānāya. ||457||  
kiṃ bhavagatena abhinanditena kāyakalinā asārena |  
bhavatanhāya nirodhā anujānātha pabbajissāmi. ||458||  
buddhānam uppādo vivajjito akkhaṇo khaṇo laddho |  
silāni brahmacariyaṃ yāvajjivaṃ na dūseyyam. ||459||  
evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā mātāpitāro na tāva āhāram |  
āhāriya gahatṭhā maraṇavasam gatā 'va hessāmi. ||460||  
mātā dukkhitā rodati pitā ca assā sabbaso samabbhisāto |  
ghaṭṭenti saññāpetum pāsādādale chamā patitam. ||461||  
utṭhehi puttaka kiṃ socitena dinnā si Vāraṇavatimbi |  
rājā Anikaratto abhirūpo tassa tvaṃ dinnā. ||462||  
aggamahesi bhavissasi Anikarattassa rājino bhariyā |  
silāni brahmacariyaṃ pabbajjā dukkarā puttaka. ||463||  
rajje ānā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi |  
bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge vāreyyam hotu te putta. ||464||  
atha ne bhaṇati Sumedhā mā edisakāni bhavagataṃ asāram |  
pabbajjā vā hohiti maraṇam vā tena c' eva vāreyyam. ||465||

1, BLP saccāni, S bahurātā, P ajāntā.—2, P anandani, C bhagavantam, P gati, B pi | hanti, L bhihanti, BCLP upapatti, S upatti.—3, S upatti, BPS appassatā, B 1. hd., S bhagavate, P aniccimhi.—4, P va.—5, P cattāro, S pinipāto, S katañ, C kathañci labbhanti.—6, BLP vinipātagatā, BP pabbajjā, P niyayesu.—7, S ānu, B ubho, L pabbajjitum.—8, BCLS apposm, P apposukā, C ghaṭṭiyaṃ, PS maraṇappa, L napa, B 1. hd. hānassa.—9, P ki, C bhagavātena, P bhavatenā, S bhagavatena.—10, L pabbajji.—11, P buddhā, B 1. hd., S buddhāni, S akkhaṇo.—12, S silāni, BLP jivam, cdd. du.—13, C bhaṇanti, P bhāhāram, BS āhāram.—14, BCPS āhāriyaṃ, B 2. hd. āharissam, S gahatṭham, PS maraṇā.—15, P om. ca, B 1. hd., PS samaggahato, C 2. hd. bhihato.—16, BCP pañāpetum, S paññāpetum, L pāsādāle S pasāda.—17, BCLP puttika, S puttikam, BCPS ki, C dinnā mhi Vā.—18, C Āpika, L Anikarattā, P Anikadatto, B dinnam.—19, LS mahesi, C bhavissati, P bhissasi, C Āpika, L ariyā.—20, C silādi, L silāni, S cāriyaṃ, P dukkharā.—21, PS ānā.—22, BP dhāreyyam, CS dhāreyyam, S hetu, C 1. hd., L puttā.—23, B 1. hd., S atha so bha, P ata so bha, BCPS Sumedha, BLP edisikāni, C edisikā, BCPS gataṃ, B 1. hd., S āsāram, P assāram.—24, C om. vā, BP hohiti, C hohisi, S goṭiti, cdd. om. vā, BC (L?) dhāreyyam, P dhāreyyam, S dhāreyyum.

kim iva pūtikāyam asuciṃ savanagandham bhayānakam |  
kunapam abhisamviseyyam gattam sakipaggharitam asuci-  
punnam. ||466||

kim iva t' āham jānanti vikūlakam mamsasonitapalittam |  
kimikulālayam sakunabbattam kaḷevaram kissa diyyati  
ti. ||467||

nibbuyhati susānam aciram kāyo apeta viññāṇo |  
chuttho kaliṅgaram viya jigucchamānehi nātihi. ||468||  
chaddhāna nam susāne parabhattam nhāyanti jigucchanta |  
niyakā mātāpitāro kim pana sādharanā janatā. ||469||

ajjhositā asāre kaḷevare aṭṭhinhārusamghāte |  
kheḷassumucchāsavaparipunne pūtikāyamhi. ||470||  
yo nam vinibbhujitvā abbhantaram assa bāhiram kayirā |  
gandhassa asahamānā sakā pi mātā jiguccheyya. ||471||  
khandhadhātuāyatanam saṅkhatam jātimūlakam |  
dukkham yoniso aruciṃ bhaṇanti vāreyyam kissa icchey-  
yam. ||472||

divase divase tī sattisatāni navaṇavā pateyyum kāyamhi |  
vassasatam pi ca ghāto seyyo dukkhassa c' eva khayō. ||473||  
ajjhupagacche ghātam yo viññū evam satthuno vacanam |  
dīgho tesam samsāro punappunam haññamānānam. ||474||  
devesu manussesu ca tiracchānāyoniyā asurakāye |

1, BCLP puti°, *edd.* asuci, C sāsanagandhanam.—2, S kunapam, S abhiyasam°, BOLS °viseyya, P °viseya, B 1. hd. P santam, B 2. hd. bhastam (?), S santum, *edd.* sakim, P saṅgharitam, S asūci°.—3, *edd.* jānanti, BLPs vikulakam, C vikulakam, *edd.* mamsam, C yonita°, S sonitapalitam.—4, S sakuna°, S kale-  
baram, CP °vara, B 1. hd. riyati ti, C riyati ti, P riyahiti, S riyahiti.—5, C nibbū°, P uṇṇu°, C aciram, P āciram, S kāro.—6, S cuddho, CL kajikaram, B 1. hd. kaliṅka°, BC jikuccha°, P nātihi, S jātihi.—7, BCL chaḍḍama, P chaḍḍana, S chaḍḍana, B 1. hd., C 1. hd., S parasabbhattam, C 2. hd. paresam bhattam, BC jiku°, B 1. hd., PS °chanti, L °chanta.—8, P ki, CL °raṇo jana°, B 1. hd., P °raṇa netā, S °raṇa netā.—9, P āhāre, S kalebare, P °nhārū°, S °nharu° BPS °pamghāte.—10, B 1. hd., kheḷamucchā || sassaṇaparipunnaputikāyamhi, 2. hd., kheḷassumucchā || dhanassaparipunnaputī°, L kheḷassumucchā || savarapari-  
punne puti°, but *ra del.*, as it seems. C kheḷassumucchāssācaparipunno puti°, P kheḷapucchā sassaṇaparipunnaputī° S kheḷapucchāssācaparipunnaputī°.—11, C vinibbhajitvā, P vinibbhajitvā, S āssa, B āssa, C mā bāhiram, P karimayā.—  
12, P asaramānā || S °māna, C 1. hd. sakkā, 2. hd. sakkāram, B mānatā, C °cheyyam.—13, C khandhā°, S °āyatam, C °āyatana, BC saṅkhātam, PS saṅkhā-  
tam, S °mulakam.—14, S yotiso, BLPs aruci bha°, C anivigāpanti, B 1. hd., LPs kareyya, B 2. hd. vāreyya, C 1. hd. vāreyya, BPS icchiya, L icchiyā, C iccheyyum.—15, *edd.* ti, P navaṇavā (?), B 1. hd., PS sateyyum.—16, C saṅghāto, B 2. hd. corr. dukkhassa ce khayō, P dukkhassa cetayo.—17, *edd.* ghāta, C eva.—18, C dīgho, *edd.* tesam saro.—19, C mānussesu, S tiracchāna°, P °yoniyō, B asūra°.

petesu ca nirayesu ca aparimitā diyante ghātā. ||475||  
 nirayesu bahū vinipātagatassa kilissamānassa |  
 devesu pi attāṇaṃ nibbānasukhā paraṃ n' atthi. ||476||  
 pattā te nibbānaṃ ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacane |  
 apposukkā ghaṭenti jātimaraṇappahāṇāya. ||477||  
 ajj' eva tāta abhinikkhamissaṃ bhogehi kiṃ asārehi |  
 nibbinṇā me kāmā vantasamā tālāvatthukatā. ||478||  
 sā c' evaṃ bhaṇati pitaraṃ Anikaratto ca yassa dinnā |  
 upayāsi pītaruṇāvuto vāreyyaṃ upatṭhite kāle. ||479||  
 atha asitanicitamuduke kese khaggena chindiya |  
 Sumedhā pāsādaṃ pidhatvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji.  
 ||480||

sā ca tahiṃ samāpannā Anikaratto ca āgato nagaraṃ |  
 pāsāde 'va Sumedhā aniccasaṇṇā su bhāveti. ||481||  
 sā ca manasikaroti Anikaratto ca āruhi turitaṃ |  
 maṇikanakabhūsitāṅgo katañjali yācati Sumedhaṃ. ||482||  
 rajje āṇā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi |  
 bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge kāmasukhā sudullabhā loke. ||483||  
 nisatthaṃ te rajjaṃ bhoge bhuñjassu dehi dānāni |  
 mā dummanā ahoṣi mātāpitaro te dukkhitā. ||484||  
 tan taṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā kāmehi anattikā vigatamohā |  
 mā kāme abhinandi kāmesv ādīnavam passa. ||485||  
 cātuddīpo rājā Mandhātā āsi kāmabhoginaṃ aggo |

1, B 1. hd., C aparimito, P °mithe, S °mite, BCLP diyate, S dighate, OS ghāto, P ghātho.—2, L nirayesu, P niyaresu, BLPS bahu, C bahuhi, S °pātāga°, S kilissa°.—3, B 1. hd., PS attāṇaṃ, B 2. hd., C attāṇaṃ, L atāṇaṃ, P °sukha, S nibbānakhā.—4, BPS suttā, C tassā, B nibbāna, P dasabalassa.—5, *edd.* apposukkā, BLS° maraṇappahā°, P °maranapa°.—6, PS evaṃ, C tātā, L, P 1. hd. ki, B 1. hd. ka, C pasārehi.—7, C nibbinā, S nibbinā, B 2. hd., L kāmē, BL vanta | C vantaṃ ||.—8, B 1. hd., CPS sa, P. 1. hd., ceva, B ce, B Anikaratto, CP Anika°, C ca ssa sā di°.—9, B 1. hd., PS upassā, B 2. hd., CL ubhayāya, B 1. hd., pitaruṇāvatā, B 2. hd., LPS pitaruṇāvatā, C pitaruṇavatā, B 1. hd., CPS dhāreyya, L vāreyya, BP uparīthate, S uparīthate.—10, L athapitanici°, B 1. hd., CPS apitani°, P °nivitha°, S °nipita°, C naggena, BS khaggen° acchindiya, S °gen° acchantiya.—11, B Sumedhaṃ, S Sumedhi, C 1. hd., °daṃ cāpikatvā, B 1. hd., C 2. hd., S cāpīthavā, B 2. hd., cāpīvitvā, P cāpīthavā, C pathamajjhāne, P pathama°.—12, P tahi, C sammāpa°, P samapa°, C Anika°.—13, B 2. hd., °de ca.—14, C va, P om. ca, BC manasikaroti, CP Anika°, S Aniratto, B 1. hd., aruhi, L ārūhi, LPS turita.—15, S °bhūsi°, LPS °taṅga, B 1. hd., P katañjali (corr. 2. hd. B), S kathañjali, S yācatathi, C Sumedhā, P Sumedha.—16, S āṇā, P bhogi, B 2. hd., L bhogā sudaharikā, P dahayikā.—17, B 1. hd., bhuñcāhi, S yudulla°, P leke.—18, C nissa°, S om. te, BPS rajjate.—19, BP °ro pi te, C °ro duve du°.—20, S taṃ taṃ, P ānatthi°, BPS vigatā mohā.—21, BPS kāmā me, P abhināni, B 1. hd., ānavam. B 2. hd., CLP ādi°, BP sassa.—22, BS cātudīpo, LP cātudīpo, BS rāja, S Mandātā, L °bhoginaṃ.

atitto kālaṅkato na c' assa paripūritā icchā. ||486||  
 satta ratanāni vasseyya vutṭhimā dasadisā samantena |  
 na c' atthi titti kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. ||487||  
 asisūlūpamā kāmā kāmā sappasiropamā |  
 ukkopamā anudahanti atṭhikaṅkālasannibhā. ||488||  
 aniccā addhuvā kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā |  
 ayoguḷo va santatto aghamūlā dukkhapphalā. ||489||  
 rukkhapphalūpamā kāmā maṃsapesūpamā dukkhā |  
 supinopamā vaṇcaniyā kāmā yācītakūpamā. ||490||  
 sattisūlūpamā kāmā rogo gaṇḍo aghaṃ nighaṃ |  
 aṅgarākāsusadisā aghamūlaṃ bhayaṃ vadho. ||491||  
 evaṃ bahudukkhā kāmā akkhātā antarāyikā |  
 gacchatha na me bhavagate vissāso atthi attano. ||492||  
 kiṃ mama paro karissati attano sīsamhi dayhamānaṃhi |  
 anubandhe jarāmarāṇe tassa ghātāya ghaṭitabbam. ||493||  
 dvāraṃ apāpuṇitvāna 'yaṃ mātāpitara Anikarattaṃ ca |  
 disvāna chaṃaṃ nisinne rodante idam avoca. ||494||  
 dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro punappunaṃ ca rodataṃ |  
 anamatagge pitu marāṇe bhātu vadhe attano ca vadhe. ||495||  
 assu thaṇṇaṃ rudhiraṃ saṃsāraṃ anamataggato saratha |  
 sattānaṃ saṃsaritaṃ sarāhi atṭhinaṃ ca sannicayaṃ. ||496||  
 sara caturro 'dadhī upanīte assuthaṇṇarudhiraṃhi |  
 sara ekakappam atṭhinaṃ saṇicayaṃ Vipulena samaṃ. ||497||

1, C kāmātittṭho, P abhittō, S patittō, S kālaṅkato, C na ca tassa, BCL 'puritā.  
 —2, C sabba, P samante.—3, B na vittī ti°, P na vittī tittī, S na vittī tittī.—4,  
 C asisulu°, S asittittisulupa°, BCL, P 1. hd. sabba°, P 'siyo°.—5, B 1. hd., PS  
 ukkosamā, BCLP 'kaṅkala°, S 'kaṅkāla°.—6, S aticchā, C 1. hd. adūvā, 2. hd.  
 adhūvā.—7, L ayoguḷho, S 'guttṭho, S santuttṭho, B 1. hd., S agga°, P aggha°,  
 S 'mūlā, BLS dukkhapphalā, P dukkhahalā.—8, B 1. hd. rukkhappala°, B 2. hd.,  
 C rukkhapphalu°, PS rukkhapphalu°, CLPS 'pesu°, BCLP dukkhā.—9, BS  
 supinosamā, BS 'niyā māyā, PS yācīkopamā, B 'kopamā, C 'kupamā.—10, B  
 sattisulu°, C 'sulū°, P sattisusū°, S sattisulu°, S om. kāmā.—11, P gacchata,  
 P bhagavate, B 1. hd., S bhagavato, B 2. hd. bhavagato, BLS visāso, P vissaso,  
 C atthāno.—14, C 1. hd. ka, LP ki.—15, C 'marāṇa, S tassā, P gātāya, B 1. hd.,  
 S ghātā, B 1. hd., S gaṇṭhitabbam, P 'tappam.—16, S dāraṃ, *edd.* 'tvānaṃ,  
 BCP Apika°, P 'ratthaṇ.—17, B chama, S chāmā, C rodente, L rodanti,  
 P rodhante, P idhaṃ.—18, BCLP dīgho, S 'ppunaṇ.—19, LP pitū, BPS vaddhe,  
 P bhattano, P vadho.—20, B 1. hd., CP dhaṇaṃ, S dhaṇaṃ, B 1. hd., LS  
 saṃsarataṃ, P parāhi, B atthinaṃ, C atthinaṃ, P atthanaṃ, C om. ca, P sandhi-  
 yaṃ, C 'icca°.—22, BS para, C sarā, P parama catuyo, B 'dati, CLPS 'dadhī,  
 BCLP upanite, B 1. hd., C, P 'dhaṇaṃ°, in P m 2. hd., as it seems, B 2. hd.,  
 'dhaṇaṃ°, S 'dhaṇaṇaṃ°, B 1. hd., 'rūcinamhi, 2. hd., 'rūcinramhi, L 'rūdhī°, S  
 'rucinamhi.—23, C paraṃ, B atthinaṃ, C atthiraṃ, P etthitaṃ, S atṭhinaṃ, B 1.  
 hd., PS pañcayam.



anamatagge samsarato mahim Jambudīpam upanītam |  
kolatthimattagūlikā mātāpītusv eva na ppahonti. ||498||  
sara tīṇakattham sākḥāpalāsam upanītam anamataggato |  
pitusu caturangulikā ghaṭikā pitupītusv eva na ppahonti.

||499||

sara kāṇakacchapam pubbe samudde aparato ca yu-  
gacchiddam |

siram tassa ca paṭimukkam manussalābhamhi opammam.

||500||

sara rūpam phenapiṇḍopamassa kāyakalino asārassa |  
khandhe passa anicce sarāhi niraye bahuvighāte. ||501||  
sara kaṭasim vaddhente punappunam tāsū tāsū jātisū |  
sara kumbhilabhayāni ca sarāhi cattāri saccāni. ||502||  
amatamhi vijjamāne kin tava paṇcakaṭukena pītena |  
sabbā hi kāmāratiyo kaṭukatarā paṇcakaṭukena. ||503||  
amatamhi vijjamāne kin tava kāmehi ye parilāhā |  
sabbā hi kāmāratiyo jalitā kuthitā kupitā santāpitā. ||504||  
asapattamhi samāne kin tava kāmehi ye bahusapattā |  
rājaggicoraudakappiyeḥi sādḥāraṇā kāmā bahusapattā. ||505||  
mokkhamhi vijjamāne kin tava kāmehi yesu vadhabandho |  
kāmesu hi vadhabandho kāmākāmā dukkhāni anubhonti.

||506||

1, B 1. hd. samsādato 2. hd. sārato, C samsārato, P samsāratho, S samsān-  
dato, *edd.* mahi, BCP Jampū, S Rambū, LP dipam, BL ūpanitam, P ūpani-  
tam, C upanitam, P mattha, C mattā gu, S gulikā, L mātāmātusv.—2, BLPS *om.* sara, BP katha, S kattha, C kathassa, C sākha, P phalāsam BCPL  
upanitam.—3, P caturaguli, S caturangulikā, C kā pi ghaṭikā mātāpitu yeva  
na ppa.—4, PS kāna, B 1. hd., kacchamvām, B 2. hd., C kacchakam, L  
pūbbe, B cecchiddham, C cecinnam, L cecchiddham or cecchidam, P cecchindam,  
S cecchindham.—5, P piram, C *om.* ca, BP paṭimukkam, C paripunnam, S paṭi-  
mokkham, B 1. hd., P osammam, C upamam, S osapammam.—6, S ghara, B 1.  
hd., PS pena, B 2. hd., C phepa, BPS ādomamassa, C piṇḍo paṇāya, P  
kāra.—7, C nandhe, S anise, C pharāhi, S rāhi (*om.* sa), P bahū, LS vighāte.  
—8, B 1. hd., pura, B 2. hd., PS para, B 1. hd., S katasi, B 2. hd., CLP kaṭasi,  
B 1. hd., PS vadhente, B 2. hd. vaddhente, C vaddhante, L vadente, B 1. hd.,  
LPS suppunam, B 2. hd., puppunam, C pukhappunam, PS jātisū.—9, P para,  
S cca, P sattiāri.—10, S amataphi vija kim, B katu, C mitena, BLP pītena, S  
*om.* pītena.—11, P kammāyatiyo, P katakatarā, B paṇcakaṭu.—12, BCS kim,  
S parilāhā.—13, C sabbā pi, BLPS kudhitā, BPS kuppitā, C kumpitā, L *om.*  
kupitā, BCS santāpitā, P kappitā, B 1. hd., ayampatta, CPS asampatta S  
samāne, P ki, BCS kim, S tāva, B kame, C bahusamattā.—14, B udakampi,  
P sādḥāraṇā.—15, B kim, PS ki *edd.* yesu hi, B 1. hd., cadha, BS bandhe.—  
16, B 1. hd., kāmesu kāmāva || bandho dukkhāni anubhonti 2. hd., kāmesu hi  
bhāsākāmā du anubhonti, C kāmesu hi kāmā vadhabandho || dukkhāni anu-  
bhonti, || L kāmesu hi || asākāmā du anu, PS kā hi asukāmāvabandho du anu.

āḍipitā tiṇukkā gaṇhantaṃ dahanti n'eva muñcantaṃ |  
 ukkopamā hi kāmā dahanti ye te na muñcanti. ||507||  
 mā appakassa hetu kâmasukhassa vipulaṃ jahi sukhaṃ |  
 mā puthulomo va baḷisaṃ gilivā pacchā vihaññasi. ||508||  
 kâmaṃ kâmesu damassu tâva sunakho va saṅkhalābaddho |  
 khāhinti khu taṃ kāmā châtā sunakhaṃ va caṇḍālā. ||509||  
 aparimitaṇ ca dukkhaṃ bahūni ca cittadomanassāni |  
 anubhohisi kâmesu yutto paṭinissaja addhuve kâme. ||510||  
 ajaramhi vijjamāne kin tava kâmehi ye sujarā |  
 maraṇabyādhigahitā sabbā sabbattha jātiyo. ||511||  
 idam ajaram idam amaraṃ idam ajārāmaranapadam asokaṃ |  
 asapattam asambādham akhalitam abhayaṃ nirupatāpaṃ.

||512||

adhigatam idaṃ bahūhi amataṃ ajjāpi ca labhaniyam  
 idaṃ |

yo yoniso payuñjati na ca sakkā aghaṭamānena. ||513||  
 evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā saṅkhāragate ratiṃ alabhamānā |  
 anunenti Anikarattaṃ kese 'va chaṃaṃ chupi Sumedhā.

||514||

uṭṭhāya Anikaratto pañjaliko yāci tassā pitaraṃ so |  
 vissajjetha Sumedham pabbajitum vimokkhasaccadassā.

||515||

vissajjitā mātāpitūhi pabbaji sokabhayaabhītā |  
 cha abhiññā sacchikatā aggaphalaṃ sikkhamānāya. ||516||

1, *edd.* āḍipitā, P tikukkā, B puechantam, L muccantam, P muccchantam, S muntam.—2, P ukkoyamā, B 1. hd., PS hi kāmā hi, P muccanti.—3, S kāmā, C jaha, S jāhi, B S sukhu.—4, B muthu, P phaji, S bali, CS gilivā, C vihaññasi.—5, BC ramassu, PS rapassu, BL saṅkhānubandho, C saṅkhānaṃ || bandho, P saṅkhānabandho, S saṅkhānabandho.—6, BLPS kāhinti, C kāhanti, B 1. hd. su, C kāmā, B 1. hd. chātā, C caṇḍalo.—7, CLPS bahuni, B 1. hd., PS cittadoma.—8, C anubo, P bhohipi, BCPS kāmayutto, B 1. hd., CLP paṭinissada, S paṭinassada, C andhave, P andhuve.—9, BPS arajjanhi, BS kin, P ki, P tata.—10, C bādhi, BLS gahikā, L sabbatta.—11, B idam ajaram ida samānam, P idhajarada-samānam, S idham ajarapidasamānam, C idam ajaram idam araṃ idan taṃ ajārāmaranapadaso (sic !), P idham ajārāmaranapadasoka.—12, B 1. hd., S asamattam, P apasattam, B 1. hd. sambā, PS asumbā, C akkhalitam, B 1. hd., S litama ayaṃ, P arāya.—13, C bahūti pi, S bahūhi, P ajjāsi, BCLP labhaniyam.—14, S om. yo, P roniso, B 1. hd. payuñcati, C payujjati, S payañcati, P va, PLS om. ca, B 2. hd. āgha, P āghā.—15, C eva, P gūati, LP Sumodhā, S saṅkhāra, P gatena ruti, BCS rati, B 1. hd., L alamānā.—16, C arunenti, BLPS nenti, C Anika, B 1. hd. chusi, S om. chupi.—17, B upathāya, B Anipnika, CS Anika, B 1. hd. añcaliko, B 2. hd., LPS añjaliko, C yāva, P yāca.—18, B 1. hd. S jjeta, L visa, P viya, BL pabbajitum.

acchariyam abbhutan taṃ nibbānaṃ āsi rājakaññāya |  
pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā byākari pacchime kāle. ||517||  
bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṃghārāmaṃhi navanivesaṃhi |  
sakhiyo tīṇi janiyo viharādānaṃ adāsīmā. ||518||  
dasakkhattuṃ satakkhattuṃ dasasatakkhattuṃ satāni ca  
satakkhattuṃ |

devesu upapajjimhā ko pana vādo manussesu. ||519||  
devesu mahiddhikā ahumbhā manussakamhi ko pana vādo |  
sattaratanassa mahesī itthiratanam ahaṃ āsim. ||520||  
so hetu so pabhavo taṃ mūlaṃ satthu sāsane khanti |  
taṃ paṭhamasamodhānaṃ taṃ dhammaratāya nibbānaṃ.  
||521||

evaṃ kathenti ye saddahanti vacanaṃ anomapaññassa |  
nibbindanti bhavagate nibbinditvā virajjantī ti. ||522||  
Sumedhā. ||

mahānipāto samatto. ||

samattā theriyā gāthāyo. ||

3, L Koṇāgamane, P °maṇe saṃgharā° naca°, B 1. hd. °rāmamhi ca nive-  
saṃhi; corr. 2. hd., S °rāmamhi vesamhi.—4, CLS tīṇi, C janiyo, P viharā°,  
C °simha.—5, L dasatakkhattuṃ, C om. ca.—6, S upapajjimhā, C °imha.—7, BP  
manussikamhi, C mānussikamhi, BLS om. pana.—8, *ed.* mahesī, B itū°, P  
itthiyatanam, BCLP asi, S āsi.—9, B 1. hd. om. second so, S pabhedo, C mūlaṃ  
sāvasāsane.—10, BP pathama°, C pathamam, L om. patha, P °rathāya (?), L  
nibbāna.—11, B 2. hd., C evaṃ karonti, S anopamaññassa.—12, P nibbindani,  
P bhagavate, S bhagavato, P nippiditvā, P °nti.—14, L mahāpānito.—15, B  
theriyā, P has instead of this: theripāṇisuttaṃ niṭhitaṃ | nibbānapaceayo hotu,  
S theripāṇi niṭhitaṃ, BLS add:

gāthā satāni cattāri asīti (LS asīti) puna euddasa |  
theriy' (L theriy') ekuttarasatā subbā tā āsavakkhaya ti ||

B adds: nibbānapaceayo hotu and then follows the date. S adds: || samattā  
theriyā gāthāyo || siddhir astu || ne nibbānapaceayo hotu || At the end of the  
last leaf is written with small letters: Sumapārāmayihārasthānasantakatheri-  
gāthā ||

## NOTES.

---

1. athāparena samayena satthari Vesāliṃ upanissāya kūtā-gārasālāyaṃ viharante Suddhodanamahārājā setacchattass' eva hetthā 'va arahattam sacchikatvā parinibbāyi || atha Mahāpajāpatīgotaṃiyā pabbajjāya cittaṃ uppajji | tato Rohanīnaditīre Kalahavivādasuttantadesanāya pariyosāne nikkhamitvā pabbajjitaṇaṃ pañcannaṃ kumārasatānaṃ pādaparicārīkā ekajjhāsaya 'va hutvā Mahāpajāpatiyā santikaṃ gantvā sabbā 'va satthu santike pabbajissāma ti Mahāpajāpatim jetthikaṃ katvā satthu santikaṃ gantukāma ahesum | ayaṃ ca Mahāpajāpatī pubbe pi ekavāraṃ satthāraṃ pabbajjam yācitvā nālattha | tasmā kappakaṃ pakkosāpetvā kese chindāpetvā kāsāyāni acchādetvā sabbā tā Sākiyāniyo ādāya Vesāliṃ gantvā Ānandatherena dasabalaṃ yācāpetvā atthagarudhammapaṭiggahaṇena pabbajjam upasampadaṃ ca alattha | itarā pana sabbā pi ekato upasampannā ahesum | ayaṃ ettha saṅkhepo | vitthārato pan' ettha vatthum tattha tattha pāliyaṃ āgataṃ eva || evaṃ upasampannā pana Mahāpajāpatī satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi | ath' assā satthā dhammaṃ desesi | sā satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā arahattam pāpuṇi | sesā pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo Nandakovādapariyosāne arahattam pāpuṇimsu | evaṃ bhikkhunīsāṅhe suppatiṭṭhite puthubbhūte tattha tattha gāmanigamajanapadarājadhānisu kulitthiyo kulasunhāyo kulakumāriyo buddhasubuddhataṃ dhammasudhammataṃ saṅghasuppatipattiṃ ca sutvā sāsane abhippasannā samsāre ca jātasaṃvegā attano sāmike mātāpitāro nātake ca

---

1, *ed.* Vesālī.—4, *ed.* 1. *hd.* Mahāpajāpatīgotaṃiyā, 2. *hd. del.* gotamī.—6, *ed.* pabbajji.—13, *ed.* Vesālī, *ed.* dasaphalaṃ.—23, *ed.* rājadhānisu.—24, *ed.* sunhāyo.—26, *ed.* sāmikā.

anuñāpetvā sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajimsu | pabbajitvā ca  
silācārasampannā satthuno ca therānañ ca santike ovādam  
labhitvā ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo na cirass' eva arabhattam  
sacchākāṃsu | tā hi udānādivasena tattha tattha bhāsita  
gāthā pacchā saṅgītikārakehi ekajjham katvā ekanipātādi-  
vasena saṅgītiṃ āropayimsu | imā theriyā gāthānāmā hi. ||

1. *katvā coḷena pārutā ti* | pamsukūlakacoḷehi cīvaram  
katvā acchādītasarīrā | tam nivatthā c' eva pārutā ca || . . .  
*sukkhadākaṃ vā ti* | upasametabbassa kilesassa asārabhāvani-  
dassanaṃ | *kumbhiya ti* | tadādihārassa aniccacucchādi-  
vanidassanaṃ. ||

11. udukkhale hi dhaññaṃ pakkhipantiyā parivattentiya  
musalena koṭṭentiya piṭṭhi oṇāmetabbā hoti ti khujjakāraṇa-  
hetutāya tad ubhayaṃ khujjaṃ ti vuttam | sāmiko paṇ' assā  
khujjo eva. ||

12. *avasāyi* (sic) ti | avasāyo vuccati avasānaṃ niṭṭhānaṃ |  
tam pi kāmesu appaṭibaddhacittatāya uddhamsoṭā ti vakkha-  
mānattā samaṇakiccassa niṭṭhānaṃ vedītabbā yassa kassa  
ci || . . . *avasāyi*, though given by all the MSS. and the  
Commentary, cannot but be corrupt. The reading proposed  
in the text is, I think, the correct one.

19. 20. *Nandā*: ayaṃ kira Vipassissa bhagavato kāle  
Bandhumatīnagare gahapatimahāsālassa dhītā hutvā satthu  
santike dhammaṃ sutvā saraṇesu ca silesu ca paṭiṭṭhitā  
satthari parinibbute dhātucetiyaṃ ratanapaṭimaṇḍitena  
chaddena katvā pūjaṃ katvā kālāṃ katvā sagge nibbattitvā  
aparāparaṃ sugatisu yeva saṃsaraṇī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde  
Kapilavatthunagare Khemakassa Sakkassa aggamahesiyā  
kucchismiṃ nibbatti Nandā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. || . . .

21. 22. *Jentā* (thus Commentary throughout) : ayaṃ pana  
Vesāliyaṃ Licchavirājakule nibbatti ti. ||

23. 24. *sumuttikā* ti ādikā Somaṅgalamātāya theriyā  
gāthā || ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha  
bhava kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvattihi-

1, *ed.* pabbajimsu | pabbajjivā.—12, *ed.* pakkhintiyā.—13, *ed.* koṭṭentiya, *ed.*  
oṇāme<sup>o</sup> hohi.—17, *ed.* appaṭibandha.—26, *ed.* chaṭṭena; *om.* first katvā, *ed.*  
nippa.—29, *ed.* nippatti, *ed.* nāmā.—31, *ed.* nippatti.

yaṃ daḷiddakule nibbattitvā vayappattā aññatarassa naḷakā-  
rassa dinnā paṭhamagabbhe yeva pacchimabhavikaṃ puttāṃ  
labhitvā tassa Sumaṅgalo ti nāmaṃ ahosi | tato paṭṭhāya  
Sumaṅgalamātā ti paññāyittha | yasmā paṇ' assā nāmaṃ  
gottāṃ na pākaṭaṃ tasmā aññatarā bhikkhunī asaṇṇātā ti  
pāliyaṃ vuttaṃ || . . . tattha *sumuttike* ti | *sumuttā* | kakāro  
padapūraṇamattāṃ | suṭṭhu muttā vatā ti attho | sāsane  
attanā paṭiladdhasampattiṃ disvā pasādavaseṇa tassā vā  
pasamsāvasena āmantetvā vuttaṃ *sumuttike sumuttikā* ti ||  
yaṃ pana gihikā visesato jigucchati tato vinuttiṃ dassenti  
sādhū muttika mhi ādip āha || tattha *sādhū muttika mhi* ti |  
sammā eva muttā vata amhi | *musalassā* ti | *musalato* | ayaṃ  
kira daḷiddabhāvena gihikākāle sayāṃ eva musalakammaṃ  
karoti | tasmā evaṃ āha | *ahiriko me* ti | mama sāmiko ahiriko  
nillajjo | so mama na ruccatī ti vacanaseso || pakatiyā 'va  
kāmesu virattacittatāya kāmādhimuttānaṃ pavattiṃ jiguc-  
chantī vadati *chattakaṃ vāsi* (sic) ti | jivita hetukena kariya-  
mānaṃ chattakaṃ pi me na ruccatī ti attho | vāsaddo avutta-  
samuccayatto | tena peḷācaṅgotakādi saṃgaṇhāti || veḷu-  
daṇḍādini gahetvā divase divase chattaḍḍānaṃ karaṇavasena  
dukkhajāvitaṃ jigucchanti vadati *ahitako me tato* ti | keci  
tato ti vatvā ahitako jarāvaho gihikākāle mama sarīrato  
vāyatī ti atthaṃ vadanti | apare pana ahitako paresaṃ  
duggandhataro mama sarīrato vāyatī ti atthaṃ vadanti |  
*ukkhaliḷā me daḷiddabhāvā* ti (corr. 2. hd. to daddubhāvā ti) |  
me mama bhattapacanabhājanāṃ cirapārivāsikabhāvena aparī-  
suddhatāya udakasabbagandhaṃ vāyati || tato ayaṃ sādhū  
muttika mhi ti yojanā || . . . *viharāmi* vināsemi pajahāmi ti  
attho. ||

From the beginning of stanza 23 it is very probable  
that the name of therā Sumaṅgala's mother was *Muttā* or  
*Sumuttā*. cfr. st. 7. 11. Instead of *ahiriko me chattakaṃ vā*  
*pi* some seem to have read *ahitako me tato vāti*; but I am  
very doubtful on this. The interpretation *vināsemi, pajahāmi*

1, *cd.* dalidda° nippa°.—2, *cd.* pathama°.—4, *cd.* nāma.—10, *cd.* yā; *cd.*  
gihikā sesato jigucchati tato vinutti.—12, *cd.* vatā.—13, *cd.* gihikāle.—16, *cd.*  
pavatti || jigu°.—19, *cd.* caṅkoṭa°.—21, *cd.* jigucchanti vadasi.—22, *cd.* gihikāle.

apparently belongs to B's reading *vihanāmi* or to *vicchindanti viharāmi*, but not to *viharāmi* alone, as given by the MS.

25. . . . *taṃ katvā negamo agghaṃ agghe 'nagghaṃ ṭhapesi man ti | taṃ pañcasatamattam dhanam aggham katvā negamo nigamavāsijano itthiratanabhāvena anaggham pi samānam agghe agghanimittam Aḍḍhakāsi ti samaññāvasena maṃ ṭhapesi || tathā maṃ voharī ti attho. ||*

31. *tattha cātuddasī pañcaddasī ti | cuddasannaṃ pūraṇī cātuddasī pañcadasannaṃ pūraṇī pañcaddasī ti | cātuddasī pañcaddasī yā ca pakkhassā ti sambandho | accantasamyoge c' etam upayogavacanam | yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī ti | yā cā ti yojanā | pāṭihārikapakkhañ (sic) cā ti | parihāraṇakapakkhañ ca cātuddasipañcaddasīaṭṭhamīnaṃ yathākkamaṃ ādito antato vā pavesaniggamavasena uposathasīlassa pariharitabbapakkhañ ca | terasīpāṭipadasattaminavamisu cā ti attho | aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatan ti | pānātipātā veramaṇīādīhi aṭṭhahi aṅgehi suṭṭhu samannāgataṃ uposatham | upagacchin ti upagamim upavaśin ti attho. || . . . Afterwards Cy reads upāgacchim.—cfr. Dhammapadam p. 404. Cy gives the name of the therī as Mettā and Mittā, and states that she had sprung from the Sakyarājakula of Kapilavatthu.*

33. 34. *uddham pādatalā ti ādikā Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthā | ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē puññāni upacinantī Tissassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ patvā ekadivasam satthhāram piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannaṃ mānasā pattaṃ gahetvā katacchumattam bhikkham adāsi | sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu samsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde tādisena kammanissandena Ujjeniyam Padumavatī nāma nagarasobhaṇī ahoṣi | rājā Bimbisāro tassā rūpasampattiādike guṇe sutvā purohitassa ācikkhi | Ujjeniyam kira Padumavatī nāma gaṇikā ahoṣi (sic) | taṃ aham datṭhukāmo mhi ti | purohito sādhu devā ti mantabalena Kumbhiram nāma yakkham āvahetvā yakkhānubhāvena rājānam tāvad eva Ujjeninagaram nesi ||*

6, *ed.* agghena agghani°.—8, *ed.* catu°.—9, *ed.* catu°, *ed.* pañcaddasī°.—11, *ed.* om. ti *after* aṭṭhami, *ed.* yañ cā ti.—14, *ed.* 2. *hd.* pavesaniggama°.—18, *ed.* upagacchi ti upagami.—25, *nippatitvā*.

râjâ tâya saddhim ekarattim samvâsam kappesi | sâ tena gabbham ganhi rañño ca ârocesi | mama kucchiyam gabbho patitthahi ti | tam sutvâ râjâ nam sace putto bhavēyya vaddhetvâ mam dassēhi ti vatvâ muddikam datvâ agamâsi | sâ dasamâsaccayena puttam vijâyitvâ nâmagahanâdivase Abhayo ti nâmam akâsi | puttañ ca sattavassikakâlē tava pitâ Bimbisâramahârâjo ti rañño santikam pabini | râjâ tam passitvâ puttasineham paṭilabbhivâ kumârakapariharena vaddhesi | tassa saddhâpaṭilâbho pabbajjâvisesâdhigamo ca heṭṭhâ âgato yeva | tassa mâtâ aparabhâge puttassa Abhayattherassa santi ke dhammam sutvâ paṭiladdhasaddhâ bhikkhunisū pabbajitvâ vipassanâya kammam karontī na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidâhi arahattam pâpuṇi || . . . arahattam pana patvâ attano puttena Abhayattherena dhammam ka-thentena ovâdavasena tâ gâthâ bhâsitâ udânavasena sayam pi tâ eva paccudâharantī uddham . . . nibbutâ ti âha. ||

35. 36. Abhayattheri: . . . imasmim buddhuppâde Ujjeniyam kulagehe nibbattitvâ viññûtam pattâ Abhayamâtu sahayikâ hutvâ tâya pabbajitâya sinehena sayam pi pabbajitvâ tâya saddhim Râjagahe vasamânâ ekadivasam asubhadassanattam Sitavanam agamâsi | satthâ gandhakuti-yam nisinnō 'va tassânubhûtapubbam ârammanam purato katvâ tassâ uddhumâtakâdibhâvam pakâsesi | tam disvâ samvegamanasâ atṭhâsi | satthâ obhâsam pharitvâ purato nisinnam viya attanam dassesi | *Abhaye bhiduro* etc.=st. 35. 36. . . . *sâsanam* ti imâ gâthâ abhâsi | sâ gâthâpariyosâne arahattam pâpuṇi | . . . arahattam pana patvâ udânentī tâ eva gâthâ parivattitvâ abhâsi. ||

43. Patâcârâtherim sandhâya vadati | sâ bhikkhûni (sic) upâgacchi (sic) yâ (2. hd.) me saddhâyikâyi (sic) pi *pâṭho*. |

46. suññatasamâpattiya animittasamâpattiya ca aham yad icchitam lâbhini. |

48. ogayha-m-uttinnam ti vâ *pâṭho* | makâro padasandhi-karo | . . . Candabhâgânadiyâ tîre. ||

8, *cd.* passetvâ puttasinneham.—12, *cd.* pabbajjitvâ.—14, *cd.* 1. hd. Abhayatthe°, 2. hd. °yatthe°.—15, *cd.* sâ gâthâ.—18, *cd.* nippa°.—19, *cd.* sinne°.—23, *cd.* uddhumâtikâdibhâvam.—32, *cd.* icchakam.



50. *khalū* ti avadhāraṇatthe nipāto | *tato* hatthidassanato pacchā | *tāya* batthino kiriyāya hetubhūṭāya vanam araññam gatā cittaṃ samādhemi yeva. ||

The reading *khalu tāya*, though supported by the Commentator, is no doubt wrong. Perhaps *khalutā* is a substantive derived from *khalu*, meaning "certainty," "surety." This at least would give a very good sense.

51-53. *amma Jivā* ti ādikā Ubbiriyā theriyā gāthā | ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭupanissayam kusalam upacinantī Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā ekadivasam mātāpitusu maṅgalam anubhavitaṃ gehantara-gatesu adutiyaṃ sayam gehe ohinā upakatṭhāya velāya bhagavato sāvakaṃ ekaṃ khināsavatheraṃ gehadvārasamīpena gacchantam disvā bhikkham dātukāmaṃ bhante idha pavisathā ti vatvā there geḥam pavitṭhe pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena theram vanditvā goṇakādihi āsanam paññāpetvā adāsi | nisīdi theropaññatte āsane | sā pattam gaḥetvā piṇḍapātassa pūretvā therassa hatthe ṭhapesi | therop anumodanam katvā pakkāmi | sā tena puññakammena tāvatimsesu nibbattitvā tattha yāvata-yukaṃ uḷaradibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā sugatisu yeva saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ gahapati mahāsālakule nibbattitvā Ubbirī ti nāma abhirūpā dassaniyā aho si | sā vayappattakāle Kosalarāñño attano gehe nītā katipayasamvaccharāṭikkamena ekaṃ dhītaram labhi | tassā Jivanti ti nāmaṃ akamsuṃ | rājā tassā dhītaram disvā tuṭṭhamānaso Ubbiriyā abhisekam adāsi | dhītā pan' assā ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicarānakāle kalam akāsi | mātā yattha tassā sarīranikkhepo kato tam susānam gantvā divase divase paridevayī | ekadivasam satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā thokaṃ nisīditvā gatā | Aciravatīnadiyā tīre ṭhatvā dhītaram ārabha paridevati | tam disvā satthā gandhakuṭiyaṃ yathānisinno 'va attānam dassetvā kasmā vippalapasi ti pucchi | mama dhītaram ārabha vippalapāmi bhagavā ti | imasmim susāne jhāpitā tava dhītaro caturāsi-

21, *cd.* sugatimsu.—23, Ubbira ti nāmā.—25, *cd.* katipayam saṃ.—31, *cd.* gantā, *cd.* paridevasi.—34, *cd.* vippalapasi instead of 'lapāmi.

tisahassamattâ | tâsam kataram sandhâya vippalapasi ti | tâsam tam tam âlâhanathânam dassetvâ *amma Jivâ* ti . . . =st. 51. *anusocasi* ti upad̐dhagâtham âha || tattha *amma Jivâ* ti mâtupacâranâmena dhîtu yâ âlapanam | idam c' assâ vippalapanâkâradassanam || *vanamhi kandasî* ti | vanamajjhe paridevasi | . . . *sabbâ Jivasanâmikâ* ti | tâ sabbâ pi Jivantiyâ samânanâmikâ | . . . 53. *munim* ti | sabbâññubuddham. ||

54. 55. tattha *kim me katâ Râjagahe manussâ* ti | ime Râjagahamanussâ kim katâ kasmim nâma kice byâvatâ | *madhupittâ va acchare* ti | yathâ bhaṇḍam gahetvâ madhum pivanto visaññino hutvâ sîsam ukkhipitum na sakkonti evam ime pi dhammasaññâya visaññino hutvâ maññe sîsam ukkhipitum na sakkonti | kevalam acchanti yevâ ti attho | . . . *tañ ca appaṭivâniyam* ti | tañ ca pana dhammam anivattita-bhâvâvaham niyyânikam abhikkantatâya thâsotujanasavana-manoharabhâvena (sic) avasecaniyam (sic) aseca kam (sic) anâsittakam pakatiyâ 'va mahârasam tato eva ojavantam | *osadham ti pi pâli* | vaṭṭadukkhabyâdhîhi kicchâya osadham bhûtam pivanti maññe. ||

57. *Selâ* : ayam . . . imasmim buddhuppâde Âlavirat̐the Âlavikassa rañño dhîtâ hutvâ nibbatti | *Selâ* ti 'ssâ nâmam ahosi | Âlavikassa pana rañño dhîtâ ti katvâ Âlavikâ ti pi nam voharanti | sâ viññûtam pattâ satthari Âlavikam damitvâ tassa hatthe pattacîvaram disvâ tena saddhim Âlavînagaram upagate dârikâ hutvâ raññâ saddhim satthu santikam upagantvâ dhammam sutvâ paṭiladdhasaddhâ upâsikâ ahosi | sâ aparabhâge sañjâtasamvegâ bhikkhunisû pabbajitvâ kâta-pubbakiccavipassanam paṭṭhapetvâ sañkhâre sammasantî upanissayasampannatâ paripakkhaññâ na cirass' eva arahattam pâpuṇi | . . . arahattam pana patvâ therî Sâvatthi-yam viharati | ekadivasam pacchâbhattam Sâvatthitho nikkhamitvâ divâvihâratthâya Andhavanam pavisitvâ aññatarasmim rukkhamaule nisîdi | atha nam Mâro vivekato vicchinitukâmo aññâtakarûpena upagantvâ || *n' atthi* =st. 57. . . . *pacchânu-tâpintî* ti gâtham âha. ||

2, *ed. âlâhana*°.—10, *ed. om.* gahetvâ.—23, *ed. Âlavakam*.—25, *ed. dârakâ*.—28, *ed. °kiccâ*°.—30, *ed. theriyâ Sâ° viharanti* (1. *hd. vihanti*).

60-63. *Somā* : ayam . . . imasmim buddhuppāde Rāja-  
gahe Bimbisārassa rañño purohitassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. || . . .

60. na tam dvāṅgulipaṇṇāya itthiyā pāpunītuṃ sakkā |  
itthiyo hi satatṭhavassakālato paṭṭhāya sabbakālaṃ odanaṃ  
pacantiyo pakkuthite uduke taṇḍule pakkhipitvā ettāvata  
odanaṃ pakkan ti na jānanti | pakkuthiyamāne pana taṇḍule  
dabbiyā uddharetvā dvīhi aṅgulihi pīlitvā jānanti | tasmā  
dvāṅgulisaṇṇāyā (sic) ti vuttā. || (!) According to the Com-  
mentator st. 60 is spoken by Māra.

67-71. *paṇṇavisati vassāni* ti ādikā aññatarāya theriyā  
gāthā | ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha  
bhava vivatṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī imasmim  
buddhuppāde Devadahanagare Mahāpajāpatigotamidhātī  
hutvā Vadḍhesi nāma | gottato pana apaṇṇātā ahoṣi | sā  
Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā pabbajitakāle sayam pi pabbajitvā  
pañcavisati saṃvaccharāni kāmāggena upaddutā accharā-  
saṃghātamattaṃ pi kālaṃ cittekaggataṃ alabbantī bhāḥa  
paggayha kandaṃānā Dhammadinnattheriyā santike dham-  
maṃ sutvā kamehi vinivattitamānasā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahe tvā  
bhāvanam ānuyuñjanti na cirass'eva chaḷābhīṇṇā hutvā  
attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena || *paṇṇavisati*  
. . . *sāsanaṃ* ti (st. 67-71) imā gāthā abhāsi || tattha *accha-*  
*rāsaṃghātamattaṃ* pī ti | *ghaṭikā*mattaṃ pi khaṇaṃ aṅguli-  
phoṭhanamattaṃ pi kālaṃ ti attho || *cittass' upasam' ajjhagan*  
ti | *cittassa upasamaṃ cittekaggaṃ* na ajjhagaman ti yojanā. ||  
. . . 69. *sā bhikkhunī* ti | Dhammadinnatheriṃ sandhāya  
vadāti. |

72-76. *matā vāṇena rūpenā* ti ādikā Vimalāya theriyā  
gāthā || ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha  
bhava vivatṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim  
buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ aññatarāya rūpūpajiviniyā itthiyā  
dhītā hutvā nibbatti | Vimalā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahoṣi | sā va-  
yappattā tath'eva ducceintitaṃ kappenti ekadivasaṃ āyasman-  
taṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā

2, *ed.* nippatti.—5, *ed.* pakkudhite (correct?).—6, *ed.* pakkudiyamāne.—7, *ed.* pīlitvā.—15, *ed.* pabbajjita.—16, *ed.* upadutā.—26, *ed.* bhikkhūni.—32, *ed.* nippatti.—33, *ed.* 1. *hd.* ducitā, 2. *hd.* ducintitaṃ.—34, *ed.* "moggallānaṃ.

paṭibaddhacittā hutvā therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā theram uddissa palobhanakammaṃ kātum ārabhi | titthiyehi uyyojitā tathā āsi ti keci vadanti | thero tassā asubhavi bhāvanā mukhena santajjanam katvā ovādam adāsi | tam heṭṭhā theragāthāya āgataṃ eva | tathā pana therena ovāde dinne sā samvega-jātā hirottappaṃ paccuppatṭhāpetvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā ghatentī vāyamentī hetusampannatāya na cīrass' eva arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānava-sena || *matṭā vaṇṇena . . . nibbutā* ti imā gāthā abhāsi. ||

72. *aññā samatimaññi* 'han ti | aññā itthiyo attano vaṇṇādiguṇehi sabbathā pi atikkamitvā maññi aham || aññāsaṃ vā itthinaṃ vaṇṇādiguṇe atimaññi | atikkamitvā aññāavamaṇaṃ akāsim. ||

74. *ujjhagghantī* (sic; 1. hd. uccha°) *bahuṃ janan* ti | yobbanamadammattam bahubāla-janaṃ vippalambhetum hasanti gandhamālāvathābharanādīhi sarīrasabhāvapaṭicchādanena yāvavilāsabhāvākādīhi (sic) tehi ca vividham nānappakāraṃ vañcanaṃ akāsim. ||

82-86. *Nandā*: ayaṃ . . . imasmim buddhuppāde Sākya-rājakule nibbatti | Nandā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ akamsu | aparabhāge rūpasampattiyaṃ sundarī Nandā janapadakalyāṇi ti ca paññāyittha. || Cfr. Dhammapadam p. 313 ff. The stanzas quoted at p. 316 differ much from my text.

88. *bahūvatasamāddānā* ti pañcātapatappanādibahuvidhavata-samāddānā | gāthāsukhattham bahū ti dīghakaraṇam | *aḍḍham* (cd. om. m) *sisassa olikhan* (sic) ti | mayham pi sisassa aḍḍham eva muḍḍemi | keci aḍḍham sisassa olikhan ti kesakalāpassa aḍḍham jaṭābandhanavasena bandhetvā aḍḍham vissajjesin ti attham vadanti || Cy has *abhuñji* as C, and explains it by: rattiyaṃ bhojanaṃ na bhuñji. ||

93. *riñcitvā paramaṃ atthan* ti | jhānavipassanāmaggaphalādiuttamaṃ attham jahitvā chaḍḍitvā || In Cy the therī is called Mittakālīkā. ||

1, cd. paṭibandha°.—3, cd. asī, cd. vibhāvana.—14, cd. akāsi.—17, cd. mā.a°.—21, cd. nippatti.—25, cd. bahu°.—32, cd. 1. hd. ricchitvā.

99. *maggam añjūsan* (sic) ti | *majjhamapaṭipattibhāvato añjūsam* (sic) *uparimaggam uppādentī*. ||

102–106. Soṇā according to the Commentator was also called Bahuputtikā (patikulam gatā dasa puttadhītaro labhitvā Bahuputtikā ti paññāyittha). Cfr. Note on Dhammapada st. 115, which is also quoted in the Commentary.

105. *anantarāvimokkhāsin* ti | *aggamaggassa anantarā uppannavimokkhā āsiṃ* | *rūpī rūpāni passatī ti ādayo hi atṭha pi vimokkhā anantarāvimokkhā nāma na honti* | *maggānantaram anuppattā ti phalavimokkhā pana samāpattikāle pavattamānā pi paṭhamamaggānantaram eva samuppattito tam upādāya anantarāvimokkho nāma* | *yathā maggasaṃādhī anantarikasamādhī ti vuccati*. ||

106. *tattha thi* (sic 2. hd.; 1. hd. dhidha) *tao' atthu jane jampi* (sic) ti | *aṅgānam sithilabhāvakaraṇādhinā jammi lāmake jane tuyham dhi* (sic 2. hd.; 1. hd. thita, corr. to thi and afterwards to dhi) *atthu* (1. hd. ttha) *tava dhitāro* (sic) *hotu*. || If I am not mistaken, the Commentator's reading (cfr. L) was: *dhi tao' atthu jane jammi*, which is quite out of place here. Compare v. v. l. l. on st. 343. I am not sure whether I have hit the correct reading.

107–111. *lūnakeṣī* ti ādikā Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthā | *ayam . . . imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe setṭhikule nibbattivā Bhaddā ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahosi* | *sā mahatā parivārena vadḍhamānā vayappattā tasmīṃ yeva nagare purohitassa puttam Satthukam nāma coram sahoḍham gahetvā rājānāya nagaraguttikena māretum āghātanam nīyamānam sihapañjare oloketi disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā sace tam labhāmi jīvissāmi no ce marissāmi ti sayane adhomukhā nipajji* | *ath' assā pitā tam pavattim sutvā ekadhītāya bala-vasineho sahasalañcam datvā upāyena coram vissajjāpetvā gandhodakena nbāpetvā sabbābharanapaṭimaṇḍitam kāretvā pāsādam pesesi* | *Bhaddā pi paripuñṇamanorathā atirekālan-*

10, *ed. vimokkhāna*.—11, *ed. anuppatto ti phalavikkhāpanasamāpattikāle*.—12, *ed. pathama*.—13, *ed. yato*.—25, *ed. nippattivā*.—28, *ed. āghātanam*.—29, *ed. sihañcāpāṇicare, ed. paṭibandha*.—31, *ed. nipajji*.

kārena alaṅkaritvā taṃ paricarati | Satthuko katipāhaṃ  
vītinaṃetvā tassā ābharaṇesu uppannalobho Bhadde ahaṃ  
nagaraguttikena gahitamatto 'va corapapāte adhivattāya  
devatāya sac' āhaṃ jīvitaṃ labhāmi tuyaṃ balikammaṃ  
upasaṃharissāmi ti patthanam ayaṃ | tasmā balikammaṃ  
sajjāpēhi ti | sā tassa maṇaṃ pūriṣṣāmi ti balikammaṃ  
sajjāpetvā sabbābharaṇavibhūsitā sāmikena saddhiṃ ekaṃ  
yānaṃ abhiruya devatāya balikammaṃ karissāmi ti corapa-  
pātaṃ abhirūhituṃ āradhā | Satthuko cintesi | sabbesu  
abhirūhantesu imissā karaṇaṃ gaheṭuṃ na sakkāmi ti |  
parivārajanam tatth' eva tṭhapetvā taṃ eva balibhājanaṃ  
gāhāpetvā pabbataṃ abhirūhanto tāya saddhiṃ piyakathaṃ  
na katesi | sā iṅgiten' eva tassāhippāyaṃ aññāsi | Satthuko |  
Bhadde tava uttarisātakam omuñcetvā kāyārūḥapasādhanaṃ  
bhaṇḍikaṃ karohi ti | sā pi | mayhaṃ ko aparādho ti | kiṃ  
nu bāle balikammattamaṃ āgato ti saññaṃ karosi | balikammā-  
padasesaṃ pana tava ābharaṇaṃ gaheṭuṃ āgato ti | kassa pana  
ayya pasādhanaṃ kassa ahaṃ ti | nāhaṃ etaṃ vibhāgaṃ  
jānāmi ti | hotu ayya, ekaṃ pana me adhippāyaṃ pūrehi |  
alaṅkataniyāmen' eva āliṅgituṃ dehī ti | so sādhu ti sampa-  
ṭicchi | sā tena sampatīcchitabhāvaṃ ūtvā purato āliṅgetvā  
pacchato āliṅgantī viya pabbatapapāte pātesi | so patitvā  
cunṇavicunṇam ahoṣi | tāya kataṃ acchariyaṃ disvā pabbate  
adhivattā devatā kosallaṃ vibhāventī imā gāthā abhāsi |

na so sabbesu tṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito |  
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā ||  
na so sabbesu tṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito |  
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti muhuttam apī cintaye ti ||

tato Bhaddā cintesi | na sakkā mayā iminā niyāmena gehaṃ  
gantū | ito gantvā ekapabbajjaṃ pabbajissāmi ti nigaṇṭhā-  
rāmaṃ gantvā nigaṇṭhe pabbajjaṃ yāci | atha naṃ te  
āhaṃsu | kena niyāmena pabbajjā hotū ti | yaṃ tumhākaṃ

3. *cd.* nagararattikena, *cd.* gahitamatto ca, *cd.* adhivattāya.—9, *cd.* abhi-  
rūhantaṃ. —19, *cd.* jānāmi and *om.* ti.—24, *cd.* adhivattā.—28, *cd.* muhuttam.  
In a quotation from the Apadāna this verse runs thus: itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti  
lahuṃ atthavīcintitā |—30, *cd.* pabbajji, *cd.* 1. hd. nigaṇṭhāraṃ, 2. hd.  
nigandha, *cd.* nigandhapabbajjaṃ.—32, *cd.* tena.

pabbajjāya uttamam tad eva karothā ti | te sādhu ti tassā  
 tālatthinaṃ kese luñcetvā pabbājesum | puna kesā vadḍhesu  
 kuṇḍalavattā hutvā vadḍhesum | tato paṭṭhāya sā Kuṇḍala-  
 kesā nāma jātā | sā tattha uggaheṭṭabbam samayam vāda-  
 maggaṃ ca uggaheṭvā ettakam nāma ime jānanti ito uttarim  
 viseso n' atthi ti ñatvā tato apakkamitvā yattha yattha  
 paṇḍitā atthi tattha tattha gantvā tesam jānanasippam  
 uggaheṭvā attanā saddhim kathetum sapattam adisvā yaṃ  
 yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā visati tassa dvāre vālikārāsim  
 katvā tasmim jambusākhāṃ ṭhapetvā yo mama vādaṃ ārope-  
 tum sakkoti so imam sākham maddatū ti samipe ṭhitadāra-  
 kānaṃ saññaṃ datvā vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati | sattāhaṃ pi  
 jambusākhāya tath' eva ṭhitāya taṃ gaheṭvā pakkamati |  
 tena ca samayena amhākaṃ bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavatta-  
 varadhammacakko anupubbena Sāvattim upanissāya Jeta-  
 vane viharati | Kuṇḍalakesā pi vuttanayena gāmanigamarā-  
 jadhānisu vicarantī Sāvattim patvā nagaradvāre vālikārāsimhi  
 jambusākhāṃ ṭhapetvā dārakānaṃ saññaṃ datvā Sāvattim  
 pāvisi | ath' āyasmā dhammasenāpati ekako 'va nagaram pa-  
 visanto taṃ sākham disvā taṃ dametukāmo dārake pucchi |  
 kasmāyaṃ sākha evaṃ ṭhapitā ti | dārakā taṃ atthaṃ  
 ārocesum | thero | yadi evaṃ, imam sākham maddathā ti  
 āha | dārakā taṃ maddipsu | Kuṇḍalakesā katabhattakiccā  
 nagarato nikkhamantī taṃ sākham madditam disvā ken'  
 idam madditan ti pucchitvā therena maddāpitabhāvaṃ ñatvā  
 apakkhiko vādo na sobhatī ti Sāvattim pavisitvā vithito  
 vithim vicarantī passeyyātha samanehi Sakyaputtiye  
 saddhim mayhaṃ vādan ti ugghosetvā mahājanaparivutā  
 aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe nisinnam dhammasenāpatim  
 upasaṅkamitvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kim  
 tumhehi mama jambusākhā maddāpitā ti āha | āma mayā  
 maddāpitā ti | evaṃ sante tumhehi saddhim mayhaṃ vādo  
 hotū ti | hotu bhaddhe | kassa pucchā kassa vissajjanā ti |

3, *cd.* kuṇḍalāvattā.—5, *cd.* etthakam, *cd.* uttari.—9, *cd.* vālika.—10, *cd.* tassa jampu.—11, *cd.* maddatu si.—12, *cd.* rakānaṃ dasaññaṃ.—13, *cd.* jampu.—15, *cd.* Sāvattī.—16, *cd.* vihareti.—17, *cd.* thānisu, *cd.* Sāvattī.—18, *cd.* vālika.—19, *cd.* Sāvattī.—21, *cd.* sākham.—26, *cd.* Sāvattī, *cd.* pavisetvā vithito vithi.—30, *cd.* paṭisanthāraṃ.—31, *cd.* jampu.—33, *cd.* 2. *hd.* visaṃjanā.

pucchâ nâma amhâkam pattâ ti | tvam yam attanâ jânanakam  
pucchâ ti | sâ sabbam eva attanâ jânanavâdam pucchi | thero  
sabbam vissajjesi | sâ uparipucchitabbam ajânantî tuṇhî  
ahosi | atha nam thero âha | tayâ bahum pucchitam | aham  
pi tam ekam pañham pucchissâmî ti | pucchatha bhante ti |  
thero ekam nâma kin ti imam pañham pucchi | Kuṇḍalakesâ  
n' eva antam na koṭim passantî andhakâram pavittihâ va  
hutvâ na jânâmi bhante ti âha | tvam ettakam pi ajânantî  
aññam kim jânissasî ti vatvâ dhammam desesi | sâ therassa  
pâdesu patitvâ bhante tumhe saraṇam gacchâmî ti âha | mâ  
mam tvam bhadde saraṇam gaccha | sadevake loke agga-  
puggalam bhagavantam eva saraṇam gacchâ ti | evam  
karissâmî bhante ti | sâ sâyaṇhasamaye dhammadesanave-  
lâya satthu santikam gantvâ pañcapattiṭṭhitena vanditvâ  
ekamantam atṭhâsî | satthâ tassâ ñānaparipâkam ñatvâ |

sahassam api ce gâthâ anattapadasaññitâ |

ekam gâthâpadam seyyo yam sutvâ upasammattî ti ||<sup>1</sup>

imam gâtham âha | gâthâpariyosâne yathâṭṭhitâ 'va saha  
paṭisambhidâhi arahattam pâpuṇi. | . . .

112-116. naṅgalehi kasam khetan ti âdikâ Patâcârâya  
theriyâ gâthâ || ayam hi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kâle  
Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvâ viññûtam pattâ eka-  
divasam satthu santike dhammam suṇantî satthâram ekam  
bhikkhunim vinayadharânam aggaṭṭhâne ṭhapentam disvâ  
adhikârakammam katvâ tam ṭhānantaram patthesi | sâ yâva-  
jivam kusalam katvâ devamanussesu saṃsaranî Kassapa-  
buddhakâle Kikissa Kâsikarañño gehe paṭisandhim gahetvâ  
sattannam bhaginīnam abbhantarâ hutvâ vīsativassasahassāni  
brahmacariyam acari | bhikkhusaṅghassa pariveṇam akâsî |  
sâ devaloke nibbattâ ekam buddhantaram dibbasampattiṃ  
anubhavitvâ imasmim buddhuppâde Sāvattiyaṃ seṭṭhigehe

<sup>1</sup> Dhammapadam st. 101. This does not agree with the Commentary on Dhpd., in which this stanza is said to have been spoken to the thera Dâruciri, while st. 102. 103. are referred to Kuṇḍalakesî.

1, *cd. om. ti.*—4, *cd. tassâ bahum.*—7, *cd. koṭi, cd. pavittihāya hutvâ.*—22, *cd. nippatitvâ.*—24, *cd. bhikkhūnī.*



nibbattitvā vayappattā attano gehe ekena kammakārena  
 saddhīm kilesasanthavaṃ akāsi | taṃ mātāpitāro samajāti-  
 kassa kumārassa dātum divasaṃ gaṇhāpesum | taṃ ñatvā  
 sā hatthisāram gahe tvā tena katasanthavena purisena saddhīm  
 aggadvārena nikkhamitvā ekasmiṃ gāmake vasantī gabbhinī  
 ahoṣi | sā paripakke gabbhe kiṃ idha anāthavāsena | kulagehe  
 gacchāma sāmi ti vatvā tasmīṃ ajja gacchāma sve gacchāma  
 ti kālavikkhepaṃ karonte nāyaṃ bālo maṃ nessatī ti tasmīṃ  
 bahi gate gehe paṭisāmetabbam paṭisāmetvā kulagharaṃ  
 gatā ti mayhaṃ sāmikassa kathethā ti paṭivissakagharavāsi-  
 naṃ ācikkhitvā ekikā 'va kulagharaṃ gamissāmi ti maggaṃ  
 paṭipajjī || so āgantvā gehe taṃ apassanto paṭivissake pucchi-  
 tvā kulagharaṃ gatā ti sutvā maṃ nissāya kuladhītā anāthā  
 jātā ti padānupadaṃ gantvā sampāpuni || tassā antarāmagge  
 eva gabbhavutṭhānaṃ ahoṣi | sā pasūtakālato paṭṭhāya pa-  
 ṭippassaddhā gamaṃ anuyuttā sāmikaṃ gahe tvā nivatti ||  
 dutiyavāraṃ pi gabbhinī ahoṣi ti ādi sabbam purimanāyena  
 eva vitthāretabbam | ayaṃ pana viseso | yadā tassā antarā-  
 magge kammajavātā calimsu tadā mahāakālaamegho udapādi |  
 samantato vijjulatāhi ādittaṃ viya meghadhanitehi bhijjamā-  
 naṃ viya ca dhārānipātānirantaraṃ nabhaṃ ahoṣi || sā taṃ  
 disvā sāmi me anovassakaṃ ṭhānaṃ jānāhi ti āha | so ito  
 o' ito ca olokento ekaṃ tīṇasañchannaṃ gumbaṃ disvā tattha  
 gantvā hatthagatāya vāsiyā tasmīṃ gumbe daṇḍake chindi-  
 tukāmo tīṇehi sañchāditavammīkasisante utṭhitarukkhadaṇḍa-  
 kaṃ chindi | tāvad eva ca naṃ tato vammīkato nikkhamitvā  
 ghoraviso āsiviso ḍaṃsi | so tatth' eva patitvā kālaṃ akāsi |  
 sā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavanti tassa āgamaṇaṃ olokontī dve  
 pi dārake vātavutṭhīm asahamāne viravante urantare katvā  
 dvīhi jānukehi dvīhi hatthehi ca bhūmiṃ uppālītvā yathā-  
 ṭhitā 'va rattim vītināmetvā vibhātāya rattiyaṃ maṃsapesi-  
 vaṇṇaṃ ekaṃ puttam pilotikācumbātake nipajjāpetvā  
 hatthehi urehi ca pariggahetvā itaraṃ ehi tāta pitā te ito

2, *ed.* °sandhavaṃ.—3, *ed.* gaṇha°.—4, *ed.* hatthasāram, *ed.* °sandhavana.—7,  
*ed.* ajja gacchāma ti, 2. *hd.* adds sve gacchāma after gacchā.—8, *ed.* nessasi.—10,  
*ed.* paṭivissaka°.—11, *ed.* °garam.—12, *ed.* °visake.—15, *ed.* paṭipassaddha.—21,  
*ed.* °nipātaṃ nirantaraṃ.—25, *ed.* sañchādita°, 2. *hd.* sañjādita°.—29, *ed.* °vutṭhi.  
 —30, *ed.* jaṇu°, *ed.* bhūmi.—32, *ed.* pilotikacumbātake nippa°.

gato ti vatvâ sâmikena gatamaggena gacchantî tam vammikamîpe kâlankatam nisinnam disvâ mam nissâya mama sâmiko mato ti rodantî paridevantî sakalarattim devena vutthattâ jannukappamânam tanuppamânam udakam savantim antarâmagge nadim patvâ attano mandabuddhitâya dubbalatâya ca dvîhi dârakehi saddhim udakam otaritum avisahantî jetthaputtam orimatîre thapetvâ itaram âdâya paratîram gantvâ sâkhâbhangam attharivâ tattha pilotikâcumbatake nipajjâpetvâ itarassa santikam gamissâmi ti bâlapputtakam pahâtum asakkontî punappunam nivattitvâ olokayamânâ nadim otarati | ath' assâ nadimajjham gatakâle eko seno tam dârakam disvâ mamsapesî ti saññâya âkâsato gami | sâ tam disvâ ubho hatthe ukkhipitvâ su sù ti tikkhattum mahâsaddam nicchâresi | seno dûrabhâvena tam anâdiyanto kumârakam gahetvâ vehâsam uppati | orimatîre thito putto ubho hatthe ukkhipitvâ mahâsaddam nicchârâya-mânam disvâ mam sandhâya vadatî ti saññâya vegena udaeke pati | iti bâlapputtako senena jetthaputto udakena hato | sâ eko putto senena gahito eko udakena vûlho panthe me pati mato ti rodantî paridevantî gacchantî Sâvatthito âgamantam ekam purisam disvâ pucchi | kattha vâsi ko sî ti || Sâvatthivâsiko mhi ammâ ti || Sâvatthiyam asukavîthiyam asukakulam nâma atthi | tam jânâsi tâtâ ti || jânâmi ammâ ti | tam pana mâ pucchâ aññam pucchâ ti || aññena me payojanam n' atthi | tad eva pucchâmi tâtâ ti || amma tvam attano âcikkhitum na desi | ajja te sabbarattim devo vassanto diṭṭho ti || diṭṭho me tâtâ | mayham eva so sabbarattim vuttho | tam kâraṇam pacchâ kathessâmi | etasmim tâva me seṭṭhigehe pavattim kathehi ti || amma ajja rattiyam seṭṭhiñ ca bhariyañ ca seṭṭhiputtañ ca tayo pi jane avattharamâne gehe patite ekacitakâyam jhâpentî | sv âyam dhûmo paññâyati ammâ ti || sâ tasmim khane nivatthavattam pi patamânam na sañjâni | sokummattakam nâma patvâ || jâtarûpen' eva ubho puttâ kâlankatâ panthe mayham pati mato | mâtâ pitâ ca bhâtâ ca

2, *cd.* vammikamsamîpe.—3, *cd.* "ratti".—4, *cd.* jannuka, *cd.* savanti.—5, *cd.* nadî.—6, *cd.* pilotikacumbitake.—11, *cd.* olokayamânâ, *cd.* atha sâ nadî.—16, *cd.* nicchârîyamânam.—21, *cd.* vâsi.—26, *cd.* demi.—27, *cd.* "ratti".—28, *cd.* ekasmim.—29, *cd.* pavatti.—30, *cd.* ramânam geham.—31, *cd.* takâya jhâyanti.

ekacitakasmim dayhare || || ti vilapantī paribbhamantī tato  
 patthāya tassā nivāsanamattena pi vatthena patitena cārattā  
 Paṭācārā tv eva samaññā ahoṣi | tam disvā manussā gaccha  
 ummattike ti keci kacavaram matthake khipanti aññe paṃsum  
 okiranti apare leḍḍū khipanti | Satthā Jetavane mahāparisa-  
 majjhe nisīditvā dhammaṃ desento tam tathā paribbhaman-  
 tim disvā ñānaparipākaṃ ca oloketvā yathā vihārābhimukhī  
 āgacchati tathā akāsi | parisā tam disvā imissā ummattikāya  
 ito āgantum mā datthā ti āha | bhagavā mā naṃ vārayitthā  
 ti vatvā avidūratthānam āgatakāle satim paṭilabha bhaginī ti  
 āha | sā tāvad eva buddhānubhāvena satim labhitvā nivattha-  
 vatthassa patitabhāvaṃ sallakkhetvā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhā-  
 petvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdi | eko puriso uttarisāṭakaṃ khipi | sā  
 tam nivāsetvā Satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena  
 vanditvā bhante avassayo me hotha | ekaṃ me puttam seno  
 gaṇhi eko udakena vūlho panthe pati mato mātāpitaro bhātā  
 ca gehena avatthatā matā ekacitakasmim jhāyanti ti sā soka-  
 kāraṇaṃ ācikkhi || satthā Paṭācāre mā cintayi | tava avassayo  
 bhavitum samatthass' eva santikaṃ āgatā si | yathā hi tvaṃ  
 idāni puttādīnaṃ maraṇanimittaṃ assūni pavattesi evaṃ  
 anamatagge saṃsāre puttādīnaṃ maraṇahetu pavattitaṃ  
 assu catunnaṃ mahāsamuddānaṃ udakato bahutaran ti  
 dassento ||

mahāsamuddesu jalaṃ parittakaṃ tato bahu assujalaṃ  
 anappakaṃ |

dukkhena phutṭhassa narassa socato kimkāraṇā sokavasā  
 pamejjasi ti ||

gāthaṃ abhāsi | evaṃ satthari anamataggapariyāyakathaṃ  
 kathente tassā soko tanutarabhāvaṃ agamāsi | atha naṃ  
 tanubhūtasokaṃ ūnavā Paṭācāre puttādayo nāma paralokaṃ  
 gacchantassa tānaṃ vā lenaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā bhavitum na

1, *cd.* dayhare ti. || || The words from jāta° to ḍa° are metrical.—2, *cd.* "mattena pi vatthena pi vatthena acaratō patitācārattā.—5, *cd.* leḍḍu.—6, *cd.* nti.—9, *cd.* āgantu.—10, *cd.* sati paṭilabhi bhaginī ti.—11, *cd.* sati.—12, *cd.* paccupaṭṭhā° ukku° sampatinipajjāya nisīdi.—19, *cd.* tam.—21, *cd.* pavattita.—24, *cd.* 1. hd. catūsu before mahā°.—26, *cd.* socatā.—28, *cd.* anamatagga°.—29, *cd.* 1. hd. tanutaraṃ athanutaraṃ, 2. hd. del. athanutaraṃ.—30, *cd.* Paṭācāri.—31, *cd.* lenaṃ.

sakkontî ti | vijjamânâ pi te na santaye 'va | tasmâ paṇḍitena attano sīlaṃ visodhetvâ nibbânagâmi maggo yeva sâdhetabbo ti dassento || || na santi puttâ tñāya . . . = Dhammapadam st. 288. 289 || || ti imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi | desanāvasāne Paṭācārā sotāpatti-phale paṭiṭṭhāpitā pabbajjāṃ yāci | satthā taṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ santikaṃ netvā pabbājesi | sâ laddhūpasampadā uparimaggatthāya vipassanāya kammaṃ karontî ekaṃ divasaṃ ghaṭena udakaṃ ādāya pāde dhovanti udakaṃ pi āsiñcitaṃ thokaṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā pacchijji | dutiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ tato dūraṃ agamāsi | tatiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ tato pi dūrataṃ agamāsi | sâ tad eva ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā tayo vāre paricchinditvā mayā paṭhamam āsittaṃ udakaṃ viya ime sattā paṭhamavaye pi maranti tato dūraṃ gataṃ dutiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ udakaṃ viya majjhimavaye pi tato dūrataṃ gataṃ tatiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ udakaṃ viya pacchimavaye pi maranti yevā ti cintesi | satthā gandhakuṭṭiyaṃ nisinna 'va obhāsaṃ pharitvā tassā sammukhena ṭhatvā kathento viya | evaṃ etaṃ Paṭācāre | sabbe p' ime sattā maraṇadhammā | tasmā pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ apassantassa vassasataṃ jīvato taṃ passantassa ekāhaṃ pi ekakkhaṇaṃ pi jīvitaṃ seyyo ti imaṃ atthaṃ dassento ||

yo ca vassasataṃ jīve . . . = Dhpd. st. 113.

ti gāthaṃ āha | gāthāpariyosāne Paṭācārā saha paṭisambhiddāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi | . . . arahattaṃ pana patvā sekkhakāle attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā uparivisesassa nibbattitākāraṃ vibhāventî udānavasena || *naṅgalehi* . . . = st. 112-116 . . . ti imā gāthā abhāsi. ||

112. *tattha kaṇa* ti kasikammaṃ karonto | puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanaṃ | *pavapaṇa* ti bijāni vapantā | *chamā* ti chamāyaṃ | bhummatthe hi idaṃ paccatthavacanaṃ. || . . .

117. 118. According to the Commentator stanzas 117. 118 were first uttered by Paṭācārā, and afterwards repeated by the theris together with their own gāthās 119-121.

1, *ed.* vijjamānāsitenasanti evaṃ tasmā.—2, *ed.* maggā.—5, *ed.* paṭiṭṭhāpetvā.—8, *ed.* ekantidivasaṃ.—10, *ed.* tatiyaṃ vā.—12, *ed.* paricchinditvā.—17, *ed.* sammukhena.—20, *ed.* 'sata jīvanato.—21, *ed.* jīvitaṃ sepeti ti.—25, *ed.* 'patti, *ed.* nippattita.—29, *ed.* ekaṃ vacanaṃ.

122. *bhattacoḷassa nādhigaṃ* ti | *bhattassa coḷassa ca pāri-*  
*pūriṃ nādhigacchim.* |

127-132. *ettha ca ādito catasso gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā*  
*sesānaṃ pañcamattānaṃ itthisatānaṃ sokavinodanavasena vi-*  
*suṃ visuṃ bhāsita | tassā ovāde ṭhatvā pabbajitvā adhigata-*  
*visesāhi tāhi pañcasatamattāhi bhikkhunihi cha pi gāthā*  
*paccekaṃ bhāsita ti daṭṭhabbā | pañcasatā Paṭācārā ti | Paṭā-*  
*cārāya theriyā santike laddhaovādatāya Paṭācārāya vuttaṃ*  
*avedisuṃ ti katvā Paṭācārā ti laddhanāmā pañcasatā bhi-*  
*kkhuniyo.* |

129. *ayācīto tato 'gacchī* ti | *tato paralokato kena c' ito idha*  
*āgacchī | āgato ti pi pālī | so ev' attho āgato.* |

133. *tattha attā* ti *additā | ayaṃ eva vā pāṭho | additā pīṭitā*  
*ti attho.* |

136. *sañ cittaṃ paṭiladdhānā* ti | *buddhānubhāvena ummā-*  
*daṃ pahāya attano pakaticittaṃ paṭilabbhitvā.* |

138. *etadantikā* ti | *etaṃ idāni mayā adhigataṃ arahattaṃ*  
*antopariyosānaṃ etesaṃ ti etadantikā sokā | na dāni tesam*  
*sambhavo atthī ti attho || yato sokāna sambhavo ti | yato*  
*antonijjhānalakkhaṇānaṃ sokānaṃ sambhavo tesam c' upādā-*  
*nakkhandhasaṅkhātā vatthū adhiṭṭhānāni nāṇatiraṇapahāna-*  
*pariññāhi pariññātā | tasmā sokā etadantikā ti yojanā.* ||

139-144. . . . *evaṃ eva tattha tattha bhava āyatanam*  
*gataṃ ulāraṃ puññakammaṃ katvā sugatisu yeva samsaritvā*  
*imasmim buddhuppāde Magadharatṭhe Sāgalanagare rājakule*  
*nibbatti | Khemā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi | suvaṇṇavaṇṇā kañca-*  
*nasannibhattā vayappattā Bimbisārarañño gehaṃ gatā satthari*  
*Veluvane viharante rūpamattā hutvā rūpe dosaṃ dasseti ti*  
*satthu dassanāya na gacchati || rājā manussehi Veluvanassa*  
*vaṇṇe pakāsetvā deviyā viharadassanāya cittaṃ uppādesi |*  
*atha devī vihāraṃ passissāmi ti rājānaṃ paṭipucchi | rājā*  
*vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ adisvā gantaṃ na labhissasi ti*  
*vatvā purisānaṃ saññaṃ adāsi | balakkārena pi devim dasa-*  
*balam dassethā ti | devī vihāraṃ gantvā divasabhāgaṃ*

2. *cd.* 'pūri' °gacchi.—4. *cd.* sesam.—5. *cd.* pabbajitvā.—7. *cd.* 'sata.—9. *cd.*  
*avedisū* ti.—13. *cd.* attitā (twice).—15. *cd.*° bhāve.—19. *cd.* sokana.—21. *cd.*  
*nāta*°.—24. *cd.* samsaretvā.—30. *cd.* vedyā.—33. *cd.* devī.

khepetvā nivattenti satthāraṃ adisvā 'va gantum āradhā |  
 atha naṃ rājapurisā aniechantiṃ pi satthu santike nayimsu |  
 satthā taṃ āgacchantiṃ disvā iddhiyā devaccharāsadisam  
 itthiṃ nimminivā tālapaṇṇaṃ gahetvā vijamānaṃ akāsi |  
 Khemā devī disvā cintesi | evarūpā nāma devaccharāpaṭi-  
 bhāgā itthiyo bhagavato avidūre tiṭṭhanti | ahaṃ etāsaṃ  
 parivāritā na ppahomi manam pi (?) nikkāraṇapāpacittassa  
 vasena natthā ti nimittam gahetvā taṃ eva itthiṃ olokaya-  
 mānā atthāsi | ath' assā passantiyā 'va satthu adhiṭṭhānabalena  
 sā itthi paṭhamavayaṃ atikkamma majjhimaṃ pi  
 atikkamma pacchimavayaṃ patvā khaṇḍadantā palitakesā  
 valitacā hutvā saddhiṃ tālapaṇṇena parivattivā pati |  
 tato Khemā katādhikārattā evaṃ cintesi | evaṃvidhaṃ pi  
 sarīraṃ īdisaṃ vipattiṃ pāpuṇi | mayhaṃ pi sarīraṃ evaṃ-  
 gatikaṃ eva bhavissatī ti | ath' assā cittākāraṃ ñatvā  
 satthā || || ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam | sayamkatam makka-  
 tako va jālam | etaṃ pi chitvāna pparibbajanti | anapekkhino  
 kāmasukhaṃ pahāyā ti || || (= Dhpd. st. 347) gāthaṃ āhā |  
 sā gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi ti  
 atthakathāsu āgataṃ | Apadāne pana imaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā  
 sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhitā rājānaṃ anujānapetvā pabbajitvā  
 arahattaṃ pāpuṇi ti āgataṃ | tatthāyaṃ Apadānapāli | . . .  
 . . . taṃ ekadivasam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ  
 nisinnaṃ Māro pāpimā taruṇarūpena upasaṅkamitvā kamehi  
 palobhento || *daharā tuvaṃ* . . . = st. 139 . . . ti gāthaṃ  
 āha. ||

143. *tattha aggim paricaram vane ti* | tapovane agghittam  
 paricaranto | *yathābhuccaṃ pajānantā* (sic) ti | pattiyo (sic)  
 yathābhūtaṃ aparijānantā. cfr. st. 159. ||—*paricaram* for  
 paricarantā. Cfr. st. 112 *kaṣaṇ* and *parapaṇ*; Ten Jāt.  
 p. 117, 12. 21.: *obhāsayaṃ*.

151. *dhītā Majjhassa atrajā ti* | Majjhanāmassa seṭṭhino  
 orasā dhītā. |

159. *yathābhuccaṃ pajānantā* (sic) ti | pavattihetuādi yathā-  
 bhūtaṃ anavabojjhantī. |

2, *cd.* aniechanti.—3, *cd.* āgacchanti.—4, *cd.* itthi, *cd.* vijamānaṃ.—9, *cd.*  
 vassantiyā.—10, *cd.* pathama.—15, *cd.* cittākāraṃ.—21, *cd.* pabbajitvā.—27,  
*cd.* aggi, *cd. om.* vane ti.

163. *hetvā (sic) puttāṃ samuppiyaṃ (sic) ti | piyāyitabbam  
ñātiparivattābhogakkhandhañ ca hitvā. |*

166. *oraṃ āgamanīyaṃ ti vā pāḷi | so ev' attho || na-y-idam  
punad (sic) ehiṣṭi ti | orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānena  
idaṃ kāmattāṇaṃ kāmabhavaṃ paṭisandhivase na punar āga-  
missasi | rakāro padasandhikaro | itthan ti vā pāḷi | itthattham  
kāmabhavaṃ ice eva attho | . . . gāthāpariyosāne therī saha  
paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā udānavasena bhagavatā bhā-  
sitaniyāmen' eva imā gāthā abbāsi | ten' etā theriyā gāthā  
nāma jātā. ||*

170. *tattha bhikkhuni ti | Khemātheriṃ sandhāya vadati. ||*

171. *uttamatthassa pattiyaṃ ti | arahattassa nibbānass' eva  
vā pattiyaṃ adhiḡamāya. ||*

178. *Paṭācārānusāsanaṃ ti pi pāṭho. |*

182-188. *Cālā: ayaṃ . . . imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Ma-  
gadhesu Nālakagāme Surūpasārībrāhmaṇiyaṃ kucchimhi  
nibbatti | tassā nāmagahaṇadivase Cālā ti nāmaṃ akāmsu |  
tassā kaṇiṭṭhāya Upacālā ti atha tassā kaṇiṭṭhāya Sīsūpacālā  
ti | imā tisso pi dhammasenāpatissa kaṇiṭṭhabhaginiyo |  
imāsaṃ puttānaṃ pi tiṇṇaṃ idaṃ eva nāmaṃ | yā sandhāya  
theriyā gāthāya Cālā Upacālā Sīsūpacālā ti āgataṃ. ||*

199. *sakkāyasmī ti khandhapañcake | purakkhato pura-  
kkhārakārino | idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti | Māra tayā vuttā tāvatim-  
sādayo devā bhavato bhavaṃ upagacchantā aniccatādiānekā-  
dīnavā kule sakkāye paṭiṭṭhitā | tasmā tasmīṃ bhava upapatti-  
kāle vemajjhakāle pariyosānakāle ti tasmīṃ tasmīṃ kāle  
sakkāyaṃ eva purakkhitvā ṭhitā | tato eva avitativattā sakkā-  
yaṃ nissaraṇābhīmukhā ahutvā sakkāyatīraṃ eva anupari-  
dhāvantaṃ jātīmaraṇasārīno rāgādīhi anugatattā punappunaṃ  
jātīmarāṇaṃ eva anusaranti | tato na vimuccanti ti ||—  
Though supported by Cy the reading purakkhato (=Skt.  
\*puraskṛtas nom. plur. of \*puraskṛt) is certainly wrong.*

201. *pakampite ca loke kena ci pakampetum cāletum*

3, *ed. om. vā.*—6, *ed. 1. hd. yakāro.*—11, *ed. °therī.*—12, *ed. uttamattassa,*  
*ed. arahatassa.*—17, *ed. nāmagaya°.*—18, *ed. Sīsupa°.*—19, *ed. om. ti, ed.*  
*dhammadēsanāpa°.*—20, *ed. ye.*—21, *ed. °le.*—22, *ed. sakāya°.*—26, *ed. pari-*  
*vemajjha°, ed. kāla.*—27, *ed. sakkāya.*—29, *ed. °ppunnaṃ.*—33, *ed. pikampetum.*

asakkuneyyatāya akampiyam ||—This reading is perhaps preferable to that given in the text.

204–212. *mā su te Vaddha lokamhā* ti ādikā Vaddhamātāya theriyā gāthā | ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivatṭupanissayam kusalam upacinantī anukkamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Bhārukacchanagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā patikulam gatā ekaputtam vijāyi | tassa Vaddho ti nāmam ahosi | tato paṭṭhāya sā Vaddhamātā ti vohārittha. ||

209. *appamattassa jhāyato* ti | appamattāya jhāyantiyā | līngavipallāsena h' etaṃ vuttam | . . . evaṃ vuttam ovādam ankusam katvā sañjātasamvego thero [*i.e.* Vaddho] vihāram gantvā divāthāne nisinno vipassanam vaddhetvā arahattam patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso mātu santikam gantvā aññam byākaronto || *ulāram vata* etc. =st. 210–212. ti imā tisso gāthā abhāsi | atha therī attano vacanam ankusam katvā puttassa arahattupattiyā ārādhita-cittā tena bhāsita-gāthā sayam paccanubhāsi | evan tā pi theriyā gāthā nāma jātā. ||

213–223. *kalyāṇamittatā* ti ādikā Kisāgotamiyā gāthā | ayam kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtam pattā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammam suṇantī satthāram ekam bhikkhunim lūkhacivaradharānam aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentam disvā adbhikā-rakammaṃ katvā tam ṭhānantaram patthesi | sā kappasata-sahassam devamanussesu saṃsaranatī imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattihiyam duggatakule nibbatti | Gotamī ti 'ssā nāmam ahosi | kisasarīratāya pana Kisāgotamī ti vohariyittha | tam patikulam gatam duggatakulassa dhītā ti paribhavimsu | sā ekam puttam vijāyi | puttalābhena c' assā sammānam akāmsu | so pan' assā putto ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā kilanakāle ṭhito kalam agamāsi | ten' assā sokummādo uppejji | sā aham pubbe paribhavappattā hutvā puttassa jātakālato paṭṭhāya sakkāram pāpuṇim | ime mayham puttam bahi chaḍḍetum pi

14. *cā. samjāta.*—20, Since there is attached a particular interest to the legend of Kisāgotamī, I here give the commentary at full length. *cf. Thiessen, Die Legende von Kisāgotamī. Breslau 1880.*—20, *cd. Kissā.*—23, *cd. bhikkhuni.*—27, *cd. duggatākule.*—28, *cd. kissa.* . . . *Kissā.*—29, *cd. bhavisu.*—32, *cd. agatasi, cd. mā.*—34, *cd. pāpuṇi, cd. chaḍḍetum.*



vāyamantī ti sokummādasasena matakalevaram aṅgenādāya puttassa me bhesajjam dethā ti gehadvārapatipāṭiyā nagare vicarati | manussā bhesajjam kuto ti paribhāsanti | sā tesam katham na gaṇhāti | atha nam eko paṇḍitapuriso ayam puttassokena cittavikkhepam pattā etissā bhesajjam dasabalo jānissatī ti cintetvā amma tava puttassa bhesajjam sammāsambuddham upasāṅkamitvā pucchā ti āha | sā satthu dhammadesanāvelāyam vihāram gantvā puttassa me bhesajjam detha bhagavā ti āha | satthā tassā upanissayam disvā gaccha nagaram pavisitvā yasmim gehe ko ci matapubbo n' atthi tato siddhatthakam āharā ti āha | sā sādhu bhante ti tuṭṭhamānasā nagaram pavisitvā paṭhamagehe yeva gantvā mama puttassa bhesajjatthāya siddhatthakam āharāpemi ti sace etasmim gehe ko ci matapubbo n' atthi siddhatthakam me dethā ti āha | ko idha mate gaṇetum sakkotī ti | kim tehi aham siddhatthakehī ti dutiyam tatiyam gharam gantvā buddhānubhāvena vigatummāda pakaticitte ṭhitā cintesi | sakale nagare ayam eva niyāmo bhavissati | idam hitānukampinā bhagavatā diṭṭham bhavissatī ti samvegam labhitvā tato ca bahi nikkhamitvā āmakasusāne chaḍḍetvā imam gātham āha ||

na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo na cāpi 'yam ekakulassa dhammo |

sabbalokassa sadevakassa es' eva dhammo yad idam aniccatā ti. ||

evañ ca pana vatvā satthu santikam agamāsi | atha nam satthā laddho te Gotami siddhatthako ti āha | niṭṭhitam bhante siddhatthakena kammam | patitṭhāpanam me hoṭhā ti āha | ath' assā satthā |

tam puttapasusammattam . . . = Dhpd. st. 287 . . . gacchatī ti gātham āha | gāthāpariyosāne yathāṭhitā 'va sotāpattiphale patitṭhāya pabbajjam yāci | satthā pabbajjam anujānāsi | sā satthāram tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā

1, *ed.* °manti, *om.* ti.—3, *ed.* manusso.—4, *ed.* gaphati.—8, *ed.* °desana°.—12, *ed.* pavisitvā pathama°.—13, *ed.* āharāpeti.—16, *ed.* siddhattha°.—20, *ed.* chaḍḍetvā.—23, *ed.* assa.—33, *ed.* anujānāmi.

vanditvā bhikkhunupassayaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā upasampadam labhitvā na cirass' eva yonisomanasikārena kammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vaddhesi ti | ath' assā satthā |

yo ca vassasataṃ . . . = Dhpd. st. 114 . . . padan ti imaṃ obhāsagāthaṃ āha | sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇitvā parikkhāravalaṇṇe paramukkatthā hutvā tīhi lūkhehi samannāgataṃ cīvaraṃ pārupitvā vicari | atha naṃ satthā Jetavane nisinno bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā thānantare thapento lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne thapesi | sā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā satthāraṃ nissāya mayā ayaṃ viseso laddho ti kalyāṇamittatāpasamsā mukhena imā gāthā abhāsi | *kalyāṇa* = st. 213-223. ||

216. *dukkho itthibhāvo* ti ādikā dve gāthā aññatarāya yakkhiniyā itthibhāvaṃ garahantiyā bhāsita. ||

216. 217. *appekaccā sakim vijātāyo* ti | ekaccā itthiyo ekavāraṃ eva vijātā paṭhamagabbhe vijāyanadukkhaṃ asahantiyo galale (sic) apakantanti attano gīvaṃ chindanti | *sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti* ti | *sukhumālasarirā* attano *sukhumālabhāvena* khedaṃ avisahantiyo visāni pi khādanti | *janamāraṇakamajjhagatā* ti | *janamārako* vuccati mūlhagabbho mātugāmajanassa mārako | *majjhagatajanamārakā* kucchigatamūlhagabbhā ti attho | *ubho pi byasanāni anubhontā* ti | gabbho gabbhīnī cā ti dve pi janā maraṇamāraṇantikabyasanāni pāpuṇanti | apadassa na gaṇanti ti *janamārakā* nāma kilesā | *tesaṃ majjhagatā* kilesasantānapatitā *ubho pi jāyāpatikā* idha kilesapariḷāhavasena āyatim duggatiparikkilesavasena byasanāni pāpuṇanti ti | imā kira dve gāthā sā yakkhiṇī purimattabbhāve attano anubhūtaḍḍikkhaṃ anussaritvā āha | therī pana itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanāya paccanubhāsanti avoca || *upavijāññā gacchanti* ti ādikā dve gāthā Patācārāya theriyā pavattim ārabba bhāsita || *tattha upavijāññā gacchanti* ti upagatavijāyanakāle maggaṃ gacchanti | *appattā* sakam gehaṃ panthe vijāyitvā patim matam addasaṃ

1, *ed.* pabbajitvā.—6, *ed.* valaṇṇe.—7, *ed.* sampannāgataṃ, *ed.* pārupitvā.—16, *ed.* pathamagabbhe.—21, *ed.* "gatājana".—23, *ed.* gambhīni, *ed.* maraṇamāraṇantikam byasanāni.—24, *ed.* apadassa, *om.* ti.—25, *ed.* jāyāpatikā.—26, *ed.* "parilāha".—29, *ed.* ādinavavibhāva.—31, *ed.* pavatti.—33, *ed.* 1. hd. mante, 2. hd. pante, *ed.* pati.

ahan ti yojanā | *kapaṇikāyā* ti varākāya | imā kira dve gāthā  
 Paṭācārāya tadā sokummādapattāya vuttā 'va vuttakārāṇa-  
 anukarāṇavasena ithibhāve ādīnavavibhāvanattham eva  
 theriyā vuttā || ubhayam p' etam udāharanabhāvena ānetvā  
 idāni attano anubhūtam dukkham pi bhāventi *khīṇakulīne*  
 ti ādim āha | tattha *khīṇakulīne* ti bhogādīhi pārijuṇṇappatta-  
 kule | *kapaṇe* ti | kapaṇam aññātam patte | ubhayam c' etam  
 attano eva āmantanavacanam. || . . . Cy also gives the story  
 of Kisāgotamī as told in the Apadānam. Since this im-  
 portant work is in course of publication, I forbear quoting  
 the passage here.

224. *ubho mātā ca dhītā ca mayam āsum sapattiyo* ti | mātā  
 ca dhītā cā ti ubho mayam aññamaññam sapattiyo ahumha |  
 Sāvattthiyam kira aññatarassa vāṇijassa bhariyāya paccūsava-  
 lāya kucchiyam gabbho saṇṭhāsi | sā tam na aññāsi | vāṇijo  
 vibhātāya rattiyā sakātesu bhaṇḍam āropetvā Rājagaham  
 uddissa gato | tassa gacchantakāle gabbho vaḍḍhetvā 'va  
 paripākam agamāsi | atha nam sassū evam āha | mama putto  
 cirappavuttho tvaṇ ca gabbhini | pāpakam tayā katan ti | sā  
 tava puttato aññam purisam na jānāmi ti āha | tam sutvā pi  
 sassū asaddahantī tam gharato nikkadḍhi | sā sāmikam gave-  
 santī anukkamena Rājagaham sampattā | tāvad eva c' assā  
 kammajavātesu calantesu maggasamīpe aññataram sālām  
 pavittthāya gabbhavuttthānam ahosi | sā suvaṇṇabimbasa-  
 di-sam puttam vijāyitvā anāthasālāya sayāpetvā udakakiccam  
 kātum bhi nikkhantā | ath' aññataro aputtako sathhavāho  
 tena maggena gacchanto asāmikāya dārako mama putto  
 bhavissatī ti tam dhātīyā hatthe adāsi | ath' assa mātā udaka-  
 kiccam katvā udakam gahetvā patinivattitvā puttam apassantī  
 sokābhībhitā paridevitvā Rājagaham apavisitvā 'va paṭipajji |  
 tam aññataro corajettthako antarāmagge disvā paṭibaddhacitto  
 attano pajāpatim akāsi | sā tassa gehe vasantī ekam dhītaram  
 vijāyi | atha sā ekadivasam dhītaram gahetvā tthitā sāmikena

1, *ed.* *pakanikāyā*.—2, *ed.* *vuttāyavuttakārāṇaanukarāṇa*.—3, *ed.* *ādīna-*  
*vavivibhā*.—5, *ed.* *khīṇakulīne*.—7, *ed.* 1. *hd.* 'ne ti | karamanaññātam, 2. *hd.*  
 ne ti | kapaṇam aññātam.—12, *ed.* *sapattiyo*.—13, *ed.* *sapattiyo ahumā*.—19, *ed.*  
 1. *hd.* *cirappavutto*, 2. *hd.* *cirappavuttho*.—21, *ed.* *nikkadḍhi*.—24, *ed.* 'bimbī'.—  
 26, *ed.* *om.* *kātum*.—31, *ed.* *tum*, *ed.* *paṭibandha*.—32, *ed.* 'pati.

bhañḍitvā dhītaraṃ mañcake khipitvā dārikāya sīsaṃ thokaṃ bhindi | tato sāmikaṃ bhāyitvā Rājagahaṃ eva paccāgantvā serivācārena vicarati | tassā putto paṭhamayobbane ṭhito mātā ti ajānanto attano pajāpatiṃ akāsi | aparabhāge taṃ cora-jetṭhakadhītaraṃ bhaginiṃbhāvaṃ ajānanto vivāhaṃ katvā attano gehaṃ ānesi | evaṃ so attano mātaraṃ bhaginiṃ ca pajāpatī katvā vāsesi | tena tā ubho pi sapattivāsaṃ vasiṃsu | ath' ekadivasaṃ mātā dhītu kesavaṭṭiṃ mocetvā ūkaṃ olokenti sīse vaṇaṃ disvā app eva nāmāyaṃ mama dhītā bhaveyyā ti pucchitvā samvegajātā hutvā Rājagahe bhikkhuniupassayaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā katapubbakiccāvivekavāsaṃ vasantī attano ca pubbaṭṭipattim paccavekkhitvā *ubho mātā* ti ādikā gāthā abhāsi | tā pana tāya vuttagāthā 'va kāmesu ādīnavadassana-vasena paccanubhāsanti ayaṃ therī *ubho mātā ca dhītā ca* ti āha | tena vuttaṃ | sā jhānasukhena phalasukhena nibbāna-sukhena vītināmentī imā tisso gāthā abhāsi ti. |

236-251. Puṇṇā: ayaṃ . . . imasmim buddhuppāde Anāthapiṇḍikassa seṭṭhino gharadāsīyā kuccimhi nibbatti. ||

240. *ajānato*, which is the reading of all the MSS. stands for *ajānanto*.

242. *orabbhikā* ti orabbhaghāṭakā | *sūkarikā* ti sūkaraghāṭakā | *macchikā* ti kevaṭṭā | *miḡavadhikā* ti māgadhiḥkā | *vajjhaghāṭakā* ti vajjhākamme niyuttā. |

248. *upacca* (sic) sañcicca | . . . *upaccā* (sic!) ti vā pāṭho | upatetvā (sic) ti attho. ||

250. 251. ettha ca brāhmaṇena vuttagāthā pi attanā vuttagāthā pi pacchā theriyā paccakabhāsītā ti sabbā theriyā gāthā eva jātā. ||

252-270. visatinipāte *kālabhamaravaṇṇasadisā* ti ādikā Ambapālīyā theriyā gāthā | ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā upasampannā hutvā bhikkhunīsikkhāpadaṃ samādāya viharanti ekadivasaṃ sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ cetiyaṃ vanditvā

1, *ed.* khipi.—2, *ed.* bhinti.—3, *ed.* pathama.—4, *ed.* °pati.—6, *ed.* bhaginiṃ.—7, *ed.* pajāpati, *ed.* sapati.—8, *ed.* °vatti, *ed.* 1. hd. ukkaṃ, 2. hd. ukkaṃ.—12, *ed.* °gāthā ya kā.—14, *ed.* paccānu.—18, *ed.* nippatti.—23, *ed.* vajjhigā.—ti vajjhātakamme.—30, *ed.* °ādhikāra.—31, *ed.* pabbajitvā.

padakkhiṇaṃ karontī puretaraṃ gacchantiyā khīṇāsava-  
theriyā khipantiyā sahasā khelapiṇḍaṃ cetiyāṅgaṇe pati |  
taṃ khīṇāsavatheriṃ apassitvā gantvā sayaṃ pacchato  
gacchanti taṃ khelapiṇḍaṃ disvā kā nāma gaṇikā imasmim  
ṭhāne khelapiṇḍaṃ pātesī ti akkosi | sā bhikkhunikāle sīlaṃ  
rakkhantī gabbhavasāṃ jigucchitvā upapātikattabhāve cittaṃ  
ṭhapesi | tena carimattabhāve Vesāliyaṃ rājauyyāne amba-  
rukhamūle opapātikā hutvā nibbatti | taṃ disvā uyyānapālo  
nagaraṃ upanesi | ambarukkhamūle nibbattatāya sā Ambapālī  
tv eva vohariyittha | atha naṃ abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsā-  
dikaṃ vilāsakantikādiguṇavisesamuditāṃ disvā sambahulā  
rājakumārā attano attano pariggahaṃ kātukāmā aññamaññaṃ  
kalahāṃ akamsu | tesāṃ kalahavūpasamatthaṃ tassā kamma-  
sañcoditā vohārikā sabbesāṃ hotū ti gaṇikāṭhāne ṭhapesuṃ |  
sā satthari paṭiladdhasaddhā attano uyyāne vihāraṃ katvā  
buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādetvā pacchā  
attano puttassa Vimalakoṇḍaññatherassa santike dhammaṃ  
sutvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī attano sarīrassa jarājinṇa-  
bhāvaṃ nissāya saṃvegajātā saṅkhārānaṃ aniccatāṃ eva  
bhāventī | *kālākā bhamaṇavaṇṇasadisā* etc.=st. 252-270. ti  
imā gāthāyo abhāsi. ||—cfr. Mahāvagga VI, 30 (=Mahā-  
parinibbānasuttaṃ p. 19, 8 ff.) VIII, 1 ff.

252. *vellitaggā* ti kuñcitaggā | mūlato paṭṭhāya yāva aggā  
kuñcitā vellitā ādikā (P) | *muddhajā* ti kesā | . . . *sāṇavāka-*  
*sadisā* ti | *sāṇasadisā vākasadisā* ca' *sāṇavākasadisā* c' eva |  
*makacivākasadisā* (sic) cā ti pi attho. |

253. *vāsito ca* (sic) *surabhikaraṇḍako* ti | pupphagandhavā-  
sacūṇṇādīhi vāsito vāsaṃ gāhāpito pasādhanasamuggo viya  
sugandhi | *pupphapūraṃ mama uttamaṅgabhūto* (sic) ti |  
campakasumanamallikādipupphehi pūrito pubbe mama kesa-  
kalāpo | nimmalo ti attho | *tan* ti uttamaṅgaṃ | *atha* pacchā |  
*etārisalomagandhikaṃ* pākātikalomagandhaṃ eva jātaṃ | *atha*

3, *ed.* therī.—6, *ed.* jikucchitvā.—7, *ed.* rājā.—11, *ed.* kantukādī.—13, *ed.*  
te taṃ kalahā.—17, *ed.* santikā.—26, Probably bākuivākasadisā is the  
correct reading.—29, *ed.* pura, 2. *hd.* pure. I have written uttamaṅgabhu and  
take this in the sense of "hair."—30, *ed.* camma, *ed.* pupphe mama.—32, *ed.*  
etarisa.

vā *salomagandhikan* ti matthalomehi samānagandham | eḷaka-  
lomagandhan ti pi vadanti. ||

254-256. *kānanam va sahitaṃ suropitaṃ* ti | *suṭṭhu ropitaṃ*  
*sahitaṃ ghanasannivesaṃ uddhaṃ eva utṭhitaṃ* | *judighasākhaṃ*  
*upavanaṃ viya* | *kocchāsūcivicittaggasobhitaṃ* ti | *pubbe kocchena*  
*suvaṇṇasūciyā ca kesajāṭṭhāvijaṇaṇa vicittaggaṃ hutvā sobhi-*  
*taṃ* | *ghanabhāvena vā kocchasadisaṃ hutvā phalādanta-*  
*sūcihi vicittaggatāya sobhitaṃ* | *tan ti uttamaṅgajam* | *viraḷam*  
*tahiṃ tahiṃ* ti | *tattha tattha viraḷam vilūnakesaṃ* | *kaṇha-*  
*gandhakasuvannaṃamaṇḍitaṃ* ti | *suvaṇṇavajirādīhi vibhūsitam*  
*kaṇhakesapuñjakam* | *ye pana paṇhakaṇḍakasuvannaṃamaṇḍitaṃ*  
*(sic!) ti paṭhanti tesam saṇhāhi suvaṇṇasūcihi jaṭṭhāvijaṇaṇa*  
*maṇḍitaṃ* ti *attho* | *sobhate suveṇihi 'laṅkataṃ* ti | *sundarehi*  
*rājarukkaphalasadisehi kesaveṇihi alaṅkataṃ hutvā pubbe*  
*virājate* | *tañ jarāya khalitaṃ siram katan* ti | *taṃ tathā*  
*sobhitaṃ siram idāni jarāya khalitaṃ khaṇḍākhāṇḍikam*  
*vilūnakesaṃ kataṃ* | *cittakārasukatā va lekhitā* ti | *cittakāreṇa*  
*sippinā nīlāya vaṇṇadhātuyā suṭṭhu katā lekḥā viya* | *su-*  
*bhamukā pure mamā* ti | *sundarā bhamukā pubbe mama* |  
*sobhaṇe (sic) gatā (sic) mama bhamukā* | *valīhi palambitā* ti |  
*nalātante uppannāhi valīhi palambantā* ti. |

257. *bhassarā* ti *pabhassarā* | *surucirā* ti *suṭṭhu rucirā* |  
*yathā maṇḍi* ti *maṇimuddikā viya* | *nettāhesun* ti *sunettā ahe-*  
*sum* | *abhinīlamāyātā* ti | *abhinīlā hutvā āyatā ca* | *te ti nettā* |  
*jarāy' abhihatā* ti | *jarāya abhihatā*. |

258. *saṇhatuṅgasadiṭṭhā cā* ti | *saṇhatuṅgasesamukkhāvaya-*  
*vānaṃ anurūpā 'va* | *sobhate* ti *vattetvā* | *ṭhapitaharītālavatti*  
*(sic) viya mama nāsikā* | *sobhate su abhiyobbanam sati (sic) ti* |  
*sundare abhinavayobbanakāle* | *sā nāsikā idāni jarāya nivā-*  
*ritasobhatāya paṭisedhikā viya ca jātā*. |

259. *kaṇkaṇam va sukataṃ suniṭṭhitaṃ* ti | *purimakappaka-*  
*taṃ suvaṇṇakaṇkaṇam viya* | *vatthalabhāvaṃ (sic) sandhāya*

4, *ed.* *uṭṭhitā*.—6, *ed.* *jaṭṭhānivijāṭṭhā*.—7, *ed.* *phalādantasūcihi*; *phalā* is  
corrupt.—8, *ed.* *viraḷam tahi*.—10, *ed.* *suvaṇṇavajirādīhi*, *ed.* *kaṇṭha* (corr. ?).—  
11, read: *saṇhakaṇḍakasuvannaṃamaṇḍitaṃ* (?).—13, *ed.* *suveṇihi*.—16, *ed.* *virā-*  
*jite*, *ed.* *khalitaṃ* apparently corrupted from *khalatī*.—16, *ed.* *saram*, *ed.* *khaṇḍā-*  
*tikaṃ*.—18, *ed.* *sutha*.—20, *ed.* *palampitā*.—21, *ed.* *palampantā*.—24, *ed.* *abhinī-*  
*lamāyathā* ti *abhinīlā hutvā āyathā* | *om. ca.*—28, *ed.* *mama sikkā*, *ed.* *yoṇṇapaṇa-*

vadati | *sobhate* ti *sobhante* | *sobhante ti vā pāṭho* | *su* iti  
nīpātamatam | *kappaṇāpāliyo* ti *kappaṇapantā*. | . . .

260. *pattalimakulavanna* *saḍisa* ti | *kadalimakulasadisa*-  
*vaṇṇa* | *khaṇḍā* ti | *khaṇḍanabhedanapatanehi* *khaṇḍitā*  
*khaṇḍabhāvaṃ gatā* | *pīṭakā* ti | *vaṇṇabhedena* *pīṭabhāvaṃ*  
*gatā*. |

262. *saṇṭhakammudī* (*sic*) *va* *suppamajjitā* ti | *suṭṭhu*  
*pamajjitā* *saṇṭhakam* (*sic*) *suvaṇṇasaṅkhā viya*. | . . .

263. *vattapalighasadisopamā* ti | *vattēna* *parighadaṇḍena*  
*samasamā* | *tā* ti | *tā ubho pi bābhāyo* | *yathā pātaliṇṇapalitā* (*sic*)  
ti | *jajjarabhāvena* *phalitapātaliṇṇasāḍisa*. |

264. . . . *yathā mūlaculhikā* (*sic*) ti | *mūlakakaṇḍasāḍisa*. |

265. *pīṇavattapahituggatā* ti | *pīṇā* *vattā* *aññamaññaṃ*  
*pahitā* 'va *hutvā* *uggatā* *uddhamukhā* | *sobhate* *su* *thanā*  
*pure mama* ti | *mama* *ubho pi* *thanā* *yathāvuttarūpā* *hutvā*  
*suvaṇṇakalāpiyo* *viya* *sobhisuṃ* | *puṭṭhūthe* *hi* *iḍaṃ* *ekavaca*-  
*naṃ* | *atītatthe* *ca* *vattamānavacanaṃ* | *theritī* (*sic*) *va* *lam*-  
*pantānoda* (*sic*) ti | *te* *ubho pi* *me* *thanā* *anudakā* *galitajalā*  
*veṇūdaṇḍake* *ṭhapitaṃ* *udakabhasmā* (*sic*) *viya* *lambanti* |  
I am unable to make out the correct reading.

267. *nāgabhogasadisopamā* ti | *hatthināgassa* *hatthena* *sa*-  
*masamā* | *hatthī* *hi* *iḍha* *bhuñjati* *etenā* ti *bhogo* ti *vutto* |  
*tā* ti | *ūruyo* | *yathā* *veḷunāliyo* ti | *iḍāni* *veḷupabbasāḍisa*  
*ahesuṃ*. |

270. . . . *so* 'palepapatito ti | *so* *ayaṃ* *samussayo* *apalepa*-  
*patito* | *abhisāṅkhāralepaparikkhayena* *pātābhimukho* ti *attho* |  
*so* *pi* *alepapatito* ti *vā* *padaviggaho* | *so* *ev'* *attho* | *jarāgharo*  
ti | *jīṇṇagharasādiso* | *jarāya* *vā* *gharabhūto* *ahosi*. |

271-273 are spoken by the father of Rohiṇī.

278. *puṇṇā* *sukkehi* *dhammeḥ* ti | *ekantasukkehi* *ana*-  
*vajjadhammehi* *paripuṇṇā*. |

283. *na* *te* *saṃ* *koṭṭhe* *osenti* ti | *te* *samaṇā* *saṃ* *attano*  
*santakam* *sāpateyyaṃ* *koṭṭhe* *na* *osenti* | *na* *paṭisaṃetvā* *ṭha*-  
*penti* | *tādisassa* *pariggahassa* *abhāvato* | *kumbhīn* ti | *kum*-  
*bhiyaṃ* | *kalopiyaṃ* ti | *pacchiyaṃ*. | . . .

2, *ed.* *kappaṇandhā*.—3, *ed.* 'saḍisaṇṇa'.—4, *ed.* *om.* ti, *ed.* *nākhandaḍibhedana* *pacānehi*.—10, *ed.* *hi*.—13, *ed.* *pīṭā* *vattam*.—14, *ed.* 2. *hd.* *sahitā*.—16, *ed.* *sobhisu*.—22, *ed.* *hattho* *hi*.—23, *ed.* *om.* ti.

285. *aññamaññaṃ piyāyanti* ti | *aññamaññasmiṃ mettiṃ* karonti | *piyāyanti* (sic) ti pi *pāṭho* | so ev' attho. |

287. . . . *etthā* ti | etesu samānesu. |

291-311. *latthikhattho pure avasin* ti ādikā Cāpāya theriyā gāthā | ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭupanissayam kusalam upacinanti anukkamena upacitakusalamūlasambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vāṇakāhārajanapade aññatarasmim migaluddakagāme jeṭṭhakamigaluddakassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti | Cāpā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahoṣi | tena ca samayena Upako ājivako bodhimāṇato dhammacakkam pavattetum Bārāṇasim uddissa gacchantena satthārā saha gato vippasanno paripuṇṇāni kho te āvuso indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto kam si tvam āvuso uddissa pabbajito ko vā te satthā kassa vā tvam dhammam rocesī ti pucchitvā |

sabbābhibhū sabbavidū 'haṃ asmi sabbesu dhammesu anupalitto |

sabbañjaho taṇhakkhaye vimutto sayam abhiññāya kam uddiseyyan ti ||

na me ācariyo atthi sadiso me na vijjati |

sadevakasmim lokasmim n' atthi me paṭipuggalo ||

dhammacakkam pavattetum gacchāmi Kāsinaṃ puram |

andhabhūtasmi lokasmim āhañhi amatadudrabhin ti ||

satthārā attano sabbaññubuddhabhāve dhammacakkappavattane ca pavedite pasannacitto so hupeyya p' āvuso, arah' asi anantajino ti vatvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkanto Vāṇakāhārajanapadam agamāsi | so tattha ekam migaluddakagāmakam upanissāya vasaṃ kappeti | tam tattha jeṭṭhakamigaluddako upaṭṭhāsi | so ekadivasam dūram migavam gacchanto mayham arahante mā pamajjī ti attano dhītaṃ Cāpam āṇāpetvā agamāsi saddhim puttabhātukehi | sā c' assa dhītā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā | atha Upako ājivako bhikkhācāra-velāya migaluddakassa gharam gato parivisitum upagataṃ

1, *ed.* aññamaññaṃ pi smin ti metti.—7, *ed.* sambharā.—9, *ed.* nippatti.—11, *ed.* Bārāṇasī. Cfr. Mahāvagga I, 6 ff. Rhys Davids, Buddhism, p. 42 f.—18, *ed.* sabbañjaho taṇhakkhāyo.—20, *ed.* om. na.—23, *ed.* lokamhi ahañci amatadudrabhi ti.—33, *ed.* pavisitum.



Cāpaṃ disvā rāgena abhibhūto bhuñjitum pi asakkonto bhājanena bhattam ādāya vasanaṭṭhānam gantvā bhattam ekamante nikkhipitvā sace Cāpaṃ labhissāmi jīvāmi no ce marissāmi ti nirāhāro nipajji | sattame divase migaluddako āgantvā dhitarāṃ pucchi | kiṃ mayhaṃ arahante appamajji ti | sā ekadivasam eva āgantvā puna nāgatapubbo ti āha | migaluddako ca tāvad ev' assa vasanaṭṭhānam gantvā kiṃ bhante aphāsukan ti pāde parimajjanto pucchi | Upako nitthunanto parivattati yeva | so vada bhante yaṃ mayā sakkā kātum sabbam taṃ karissāmā ti āha | Upako ekena pariāyena attano ajjhāsayaṃ ārocesi | itaro jānāsi pana kiñci sippam ti | na jānāmi kiñci sippam ti | ajānantena sakkā gharaṃ āvasitum ti | tumhākaṃ maṃsahārako bhavissāmi maṃsaṃ ca vikiṇissāmi ti | māgaviko ambhākaṃ pi etad eva ruccatī ti uttarisātakam datvā attano sahāyakassa gehe kati-pāhaṃ vasāpetvā tādise divase gharaṃ ānetvā dhitarāṃ adāsi | atha kāle gacchante tesam samvāsam anvāya putto nibbatti | Subhaddo ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akamsu | Cāpā tassa rodanakāle Upakassa putta ājivakassa putta maṃsakārakassa putta mā rodī mā rodī ti ādinā vuttavasena gītena Upakam ubbhaṇḍeti | so mā tvam Cāpe maṃ anāthā ti maññi | atthi me sahāyo anantajino nāma | tassāhaṃ santikaṃ gamissāmi ti āha | Cāpā evaṃ ayaṃ addiyatī ti ñatvā punappunam tathā kathesi | so ekadivasam tāya tathā vutte kujjhivā gantum āraddho | tāya taṃ taṃ vatvā anuniyamāno pi paññattim āgacchanto pacchimadisābbhimukho pakkāmi | bhagavā ca tena samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane viharanto bhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhi | yo bhikkhave ajja kuhiṃ anantajino ti idhāgantvā pucchati taṃ mama santikaṃ pesethā ti | Upako pi kuhiṃ anantajino vasatī ti tattha tattha pucchanto anupubbena Sāvattim gantvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā vihāramajjhe ṭhatvā kuhiṃ anantajino ti pucchi | taṃ bhikkhū bhagavato santikaṃ nayimsu | so bhagavantam disvā jānātha maṃ bhagavā ti | āma jānāmi | kuhiṃ pana tvam ettakam kalam vasi ti |

6, *ed.* nāgapubbo.—9, *ed.* nitthunanto.—16, *ed.* 1. hd. vassa°, 2. hd. vassa°.—17, *ed.* samvāsanaṃ.—18, *ed.* nippatti.—20, *ed.* puttassa mā.—21, *ed.* uppanḍeti.—23, *ed.* attiyatī ti.—24, *ed.* yo so.—25, *ed.* pañatti.—31, *ed.* Sāvattthiyaṃ.—34, *ed.* etthakam.

Vañkahârajanapade bhante ti | Upaka idâni mahallako jâto  
pabbajitum sakkhissasî ti | pabbajissâmi bhante ti | satthâ  
aññataram bhikkhum ânâpesi | ehi tvam bhikkhu imam  
pabbâjehî ti | so tam pabbâjesi | so pabbajito satthu santike  
kammaṭṭhânam gahetvâ bhâvanam anuyuñjanto na cirass'  
eva anâgâmi phale patitṭhâya kâlam katvâ avihe su nibbatto |  
nibbattakkhane yeva arahattam apâpuṇi | avihe su nibbatta-  
mattâ satta janâ arahattam pattâ | tesam ayaṃ aññataro |  
vuttam h' etaṃ |

aviham upapannâ 'me vimuttâ satta bhikkhavo |  
râgadosaparikkhîṇâ tinnâ loke nibbattanam ||  
Upako Salakaṇṭho ca Pakkuso ti ca te tayo |  
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca Bahunandi ca Piṅghiyo |  
te hitvâ mānusaṃ dehaṃ dibbayogaṃ upajjhagun ti ||

Upake pana pakkante nibbindahadaya Cāpā dāraṇam ayya-  
kassa niyyādetvā pubbe Upakena gatamaggaṃ gacchanti  
Sāvattim gantvā bhikkhunānaṃ santike pabbajitvā vipassa-  
nāya kammaṃ karontī maggapaṭipattiyā arahatte paṭitṭhitā  
attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā pubbe Upakena attanā ca  
kathitagāthāyo udānavasena ekajjhaṃ katvā | *latṭhihattho*  
... = st. 291-311 ... imā gāthā abhāsi. ||

291. . . . *āsāyā* ti | *taṇhāya* | *āsiyā* ti *vā pāṭho* | *ajjhāsa-*  
*yahetū* ti *attho* | *palipā* ti | *kāmapaṇkato* *diṭṭhipaṇkato* ca |  
*ghorā* ti | *aviditavipulanatthā* (sic) ca *hatthā* (sic) *dāruṇato*  
(sic) *ghorā* | *na sakkhiṃ pāram etasse* ti | *tass' eva palipassa*  
*pārabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ etaṃ gantum na sakkhiṃ* na *asakkuṇin*  
ti | *attānaṃ eva sandhāya Upako vadati* || *etase* cannot but  
be an infinitive of root *i* "to go." The C. apparently is  
wrong.

292. *sumattaṃ maṃ maññamānā* ti | *attani suṭṭhu mattaṃ*  
*madappattaṃ kāmagedhavasena laggam pamattaṃ vā* ti *katvā*  
*maṃ sallakkhanti* | *Cāpā puttaṃ atosayā* ti | *migaluddassa*

7, *ed.* nippatta°.—11, *ed.* loke vippattitam. I do not know what the correct reading may be.—12, *ed.* 1. *hd.* (2. *hd.* ?) Salakaṇṭho, *ed.* Pakkusa.—13, *ed.* Bahunandi va, *ed.* 1. *hd.* Siṇ.—17, *ed.* pabbajitvā.—18, *ed.* maggaṃ paṭi°.—19, *ed.* paṭipatti, *ed.* va.—25, *ed.* sakkhi, *ed.* phalipassa.—26, *ed.* 2. *hd.* pāragū tam nibbā°, *ed.* etaṃ, *ed.* sakkhi, *ed.* na abhisambhūti ti.—30, *ed.* matta, *om.* ti.—32, *ed.* puttaṃ matosassi, 2. *hd.* matopassi.

dhītā Cāpā ājīvakassa puttā ti ādinā maṃ ghaṭṭenti puttam  
tosesi keḷāpassasi (sic) | *puttam maṃ maññamānā ti ca*  
*pathanti* | subhatī (sic) ti maṃ maññamānā ti attho. |

293. . . . *mahācitra mahāmuni* ti Upakam [Cāpā] ālapati |  
tam hi sā pubbe pi pabbajito idāni pi pabbajitukāmo ti katvā  
khamti ca paccāsimsanti ti mahāmuni ti āha. |

294. . . . Nālā ti Upakassa jātagāmo | so ca Magadha-  
raṭṭhe bodhimandaṣṣa āsannapadeso. |

295. kālavaṇṇatāya Kāla Upaka. |

297. puna Cāpā attani tassa āsattiṃ uppādetukāmā *Kālaṃ-*  
*gilan* (sic) ti āha | tattha *Kālā* ti tass' ālapanam | *anḡinin* ti |  
aṅgalatṭhisampannam | *va* iti upamāya nipāto | *takkārin*  
*pupphitam girimuddhanī* ti | pabbatamuddhani ṭhitam su-  
pupphitadālikalatṭhiṃ viya | *ukkāgārin* (sic) ti *ca keci pa-*  
*thanti* | aṅgatṭhilaṭṭhi (sic) viyā ti attho | *girimuddhanī* ti *ca*  
*idam kenaci anupahatasobhatādaṣṣanattam vuttam | keci*  
*kāliginin* (sic) ti *pāṭham vatvā* tassa kumbhaṇḍalatāsādisan ti  
attham vadanti | *phulladālikalatṭhiṃ vā* ti | pupphitam bīja-  
pūralatam viya | *antodipe va pāṭalin* ti | dipagabbhantare  
pupphitapāṭalirukkham viya | dipagahaṇaṇ c' ettha sokapā-  
ṭihāriyadassanattam eva. |

302. *bhūmīyaṃ va nisambhīyan* (sic) ti | pathaviyaṃ pātetvā  
bādhana vijjhanādinā vibādhiṣṣāmi. | . . .

312-337. *petāni bhoti puttāni* ti ādikā Sundariyā theriyā  
gāthā | ayam . . . imasmim buddhuppāde Bārāṇasiyaṃ  
Sujātassa nāma brāhmaṇassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti | tassā rūpa-  
sāmpattiyā Sundarī ti nāmaṃ ahoṣi | *vayappattakāle c' assā*  
*kaniṭṭhabhātā kalam akāsi* | ath' assā pitā puttāsokena abhi-  
bhūto tattha tattha vicaranto Vāsiṭṭhitheriyā samāgantvā  
tam sokavinodanākāraṇam pucchanto *petāni bhoti puttāni* ti  
ādinā dve gāthā abhāsi | therī tam sokābbhibhūtam nātvā  
sokavinodetukāmā *bahūni me puttāsātāni* ti ādinā dve gāthā  
vatvā attano asokikabhāvaṃ kathesi | tam sutvā brāhmaṇo

1, *cd.* ājīvakassa.—2, *cd.* 1. *hd.* kolāpassasi; corr. 2. *hd.* as above.—3, *cd.* maññamāno.—6, *cd.* khamti ca paccāsimsanti.—9, *cd.* kalava' Kāla paka.—10, *cd.* āsatti.—11, *cd.* anḡinin, *cd.* ca.—12, *cd.* takkāri.—14, *cd.* ṭatṭhi, *cd.* pathanti.—18, *cd.* dālikalatṭhi tan ti.—23, *cd.* bodhana.—26, *cd.* brahma.—29, *cd.* vicarante, *cd.* sama.—30, *cd.* petā nu bhoti.—31, *cd.* tassa.—33, *cd.* brahma.

katham tvam ayye evam asokâ jâtâ ti âha | tassa therî rata-nattayagunam kathesi | brâhmaṇo kuhiṃ satthâ ti pucchitvâ idâni Mithilâyam viharatî ti sutvâ tâvad eva ratham yojetvâ rathena Mithilam gantvâ satthâram upasaṅkamitvâ vanditvâ sammodanîyam katham katvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi | tassa satthâ dhammam desesi | so dhammam sutvâ paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvâ vipassanam paṭṭhapetvâ ghaṭento vāyamanto tatiyadivase arahattaṃ pāpuṇi | atha sārathi ratham âdāya Bārāṇasim gantvâ brâhmaṇiyâ tam pavattim ārocesi | Sundarî attano pitu pabbajitabhāvam sutvâ amma aham pi pabbajissāmi ti mātaram āpucchi | mātâ yaṃ imasmiṃ gehe bhogajātam sabban tam tuyham santakam | tvam imassa kulassa dāyādikâ | paṭipajja imam sabbabhogam paribhuṇja mā pajahi ti âha | sâ na mayham bhogehi attho | pabbajissām' evāham ammâ ti mātaram anujānāpetvâ mahatim sampattim khelapiṇḍam viya chadḍetvâ pabbaji | pabbajitvâ 'va sikkhamānâ yeva hutvâ vipassanam paṭṭhapetvâ ghaṭentî vāyamantî hetusampannatāya ñāṇassa paripākam gatattâ saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi | . . . arahattaṃ pana patvâ phalasukhena nibbānasukhena viharantî aparabhāge satthu purato sihanādam nadissāmi ti upajjhāyam āpucchitvâ Bārāṇasito nikkhamitvâ sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhim anukkamena Sāvattim gantvâ satthu santikam upasaṅkamitvâ satthāram vanditvâ ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ satthārâ katapaṭisanthārâ satthu orasadhītubhāvādivibhāvanena aññam byākāsi | ath' assâ mātaram ādim katvâ sabbo ñātigaṇo parijano ca pabbaji | sâ aparabhāge attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvâ pitarâ vuttagātham ādim katvâ udānavasena *petāni bhoti* . . . st. 312-337 . . . imâ gāthâ paccudāhāsi. ||

312. *puttāni* ti līṅgavipallāsena vuttam | pete putte ti attho | eko eva ca tassâ putto mato | brâhmaṇo pana nacirakālam ayam sokena attâ hutvâ vicari bahū maññe imissâ puttâ matâ ti evaṃsaññi hutvâ bahuvacanenāha | tathâ ca

2, *ed.* brahma° kuhi, *ed.* pucchetvâ, *ed.* Mithilâyam.—3, *ed.* viharatî ti tam sutvâ.—8, *ed.* Bārāṇasi.—9, *ed.* brahma°.—10, *ed.* pabbajjita°, *ed.* pabbajji°.—11, *ed.* bhogam jātam.—12, *ed.* kusalassa.—14, *ed.* pajjahi, *ed.* pabbajji°.—16, *ed.* chattetvâ pabbajji | pabbajji°.—18, *ed.* hesampa°.—22, *ed.* sampahu°.—23, *ed.* Sāvattî.—24, *ed.* sandhārâ.—26, *ed.* ādi.—28, *ed.* ādi.—31, *ed.* brahma°.—33, *ed.* tathâ vâ.

*sājja sabbāni khāditrā satta puttāni ti khādamanā ti lokavo-*  
*hāravasena khumsanavacanam etam | loke hi yassā itthiyā*  
*jātajātā puttā maran ti tam garahanti | puttakhādāni ti ādi va-*  
*danti. |*

313. *sājja ti | sā ajja | sā tvam etarahi ti attho | ajja ti vā*  
*pūtho || kena caññenā ti | kena kāraṇena. |*

315. *na cāpi paritappatī ti | na cāpi upāyās' āsi | aham*  
*upāyāsam na āpajjin ti attho. |*

318. *nirūpadhin ti niddukkham. |*

327. *hatthi ti hatthino | gavassan ti gāvo ca asse ca | maṇi-*  
*kuṇḍalañ cā ti | maṇi ca kuṇḍalāni ca. | . . .*

329. *uttitṭhapiṇḍo ti | ghare ghare upatitṭhitvā laddhabba-*  
*bhikkhāpiṇḍo | uccho (sic) ti | tadattham gharapaṭipāṭiyā*  
*āhinḍanam uttitṭhānañ ca (cfr. st. 349) | etāni ti | uttitṭha-*  
*piṇḍādini. ||*

340. *dāsakammakarāni cā ti | dāse ca kammakāre ca |*  
*lingavipallāsena h' etam vuttam. |*

341. *yo jātārūparajataṃ ṭhapetvā punar āgame ti | yo*  
*puggalo suvaṇṇam aññam pi vā kiñci dhanajātaṃ chaḍḍetvā*  
*puna gaṇheyya so paṇḍitānaṃ antare katham sīsam ukkhi-*  
*peyya. |*

344. Cy has *aññamaññamhi* | 347. Cy likewise *hirañña*  
*suvaṇṇena*, but *sapattā*. |

349. *uttitṭhapiṇḍo ti | vivatadvāre ghare ghare patitṭhitvā*  
*labhanakapiṇḍo | uccho (sic) ti | tadattham ucchā (sic) cari-*  
*yā | (ucchācariyā ?). I am not sure about the spelling and*  
*the meaning of this word. I have adopted L's reading uñcho*  
*'gleaning.'*

350. *vantā ti | chaḍḍitā | mahesihī ti | buddhādhi mahesi-*  
*hi | khemaṭṭhāne ti | kāmayaogādhi anupaddavaṭṭhānabhūte*  
*nibbāne | te ti | mahesayo | acaḷam sukhan ti | nibbānasukham*  
*pattā | yasmā vantakāmā buddhādayo mahesayo nibbāna-*  
*sukham pattā tasmā tam patthentena kāmā pariceajitabbā ti*  
*adhippāyo || Cy's reading mahesihī (thus to be corrected)*  
*seems preferable.*

1, *cd.* *sājja*.—3, *cd.* *khādāni*.—7, *cd.* *upāyāsi*.—8, *cd.* *āpajji*.—10, *cd.* *asso*.—  
 12, *cd.* *piṇḍā*.—14, *cd.* 1. *hd.* *āhidantā*, 2. *hd.* *āhintantā*.—19, *cd.* *chaḍḍetvā*.  
 —20, *cd.* *gaṇheyyam*.

357. *cittappamaddino ti vā pāṭho* | so ev' attho | ye pana *cittappamādinō ti vadanti tesam citassa pamādāvahā ti attho.* ||

359. Cy throughout *pacchā*. 360. Cy: *sabbasaṃyojana-kkhave*.

362-364. imā kira tisso gāthā pabbajitvā aṭṭhame divase arahattam patvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale phalasamāpattim samāpajjitvā nisinnam therim bhikkhūnam dassetvā pasamsantena bhagavatā vuttā | atha Sakko devānam indo tam pavattim dibbena cakkhunā disvā evam satthārā pasamsiyamānā ayam therī yasmā devehi ca payirupāsitaḍḍhā ti tāvad eva tāvatimsehi devehi saddhim upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā añjalim paggayha aṭṭhāsi | tam sandhāya saṃgātikārehi vuttam || tam Sakko devasaṃghena upasaṅkamma iddhiyā | namassati bhūtapati Subham kammāradhitarā ti. ||

366. tattha *Jivakambavanā* ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa ambavanam | . . . ettha ca gacchantim bhikkhunim Subham abravi | *Subhā* ti ca attānam eva therī aññam viya katvā vadati | theriyā vuttagāthānam sambandhadassanavasena saṃgātikārehi ayam gāthā vuttā. ||

370. *nikkhipā* ti chaḍḍehi | *nikkhippā* ti vā pāṭho | apānetvā ti attho. |

371. *kusumarajena samutṭhitā dumā* ti | ime rukkhā mandavātena samutṭṭhabhamānakusumareṇuvātena attano kusumaraje (sic) sayam samutṭṭhitā viya hutvā samantato surabhi vāyanti | *paṭhamavasanto sukho utū* ti | ayam paṭhamo vasantamāso sukhasamphasso ca utu vattatī ti attho || Probably Cy's reading is meant for samutthata.

374. *tapanīyakatā va dhītikā* ti | rattasuvannena viracitā dhitalikā viya sukusalena yantācariyena yantayogavasena vissajjitā suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya carati | . . . *anupame* ti | upamārahite tvam || *anupame* is instr. plur.

375. Cy throughout *tassā* instead of *tayā*.

376. *yadi me vacanam karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasā* ti |

1, *cd. om. so.*—2, *cd. cittappamānino.*—3, Cy's reading *sabba°* seems preferable.—6, *cd. samāpatti.*—7, *cd. therī.*—10, *cd. tabbā si.*—12, *cd. añjali.*—17, *cd. Subhā si.*—18, *cd. vuttakathānam.*—20, *cd. chaṭṭehi.*—23, *cd. samutṭṭhassamāna°.*—24, *cd. samutṭṭhatā.*—25, *cd. pathama°*, 2. *hd. vasanta.*—26, *cd. vassanti°* sukham samphasso.—28, *cd. tapaniyatā.*—33, *cd. āvasan ti.*

sace tvam mama vacanam karissasi ekâsanam ekaseyyam  
brahmacariyadukkham pahâya ehi kâmbhogehi sukhitâ  
hutvâ agâram ajjhâvasa || *sukhitâ hoti agâram âvasanti ti ke-  
ci pathanti* | tesam sukhitâ bhavissati agâram ajjhâvasanti  
ti attho || pāsâdanivâtavâsinî ti | nivâtesu pāsâdesu vâsinî |  
*pāsâdavinârasinî ti ca pâtho* | vimânasadisese pāsâdesu vâ-  
sinî ti attho. |

377. *abhirohehi* ti | maṇḍanabhûsanavasena vâ sarîram  
âropaya alaṅkarohî ti attho | *mâlavanṇakan* ti | mâlam c'eva  
gandhaviilepanaṇi ca. |

378. *sudhotarajapacchadan* ti | sudhotakâyapadhâhitam (sic)  
rajam uracchadam | *subhan* ti | sobhanam | *gonakatulikapaṭha-  
tan* (sic) ti | dîghalomakâlakojavena c'eva hamsalomâdipunṇâ-  
ya tûlikâya ca paṭhatam (sic ; l. patthaṭam ?) | . . .

379. *uppalam ca udakato ubbhatan* ti | cakâro nipâtamattam |  
udakato ubbhatam utthitam accuggamaṭṭhitam (sic) suphullam  
uppalam | *yathâ yam amanussasevitan* ti | taṇ ca rakkhasapa-  
riggahitâya pokkharaniyâ jâtattâ nimmanussehi sevitam kena-  
ci aparibhuttam eva bhaveyya | *evam tuvam brahmacârini* ti |  
evam eva tam sutthu phullam uppalam viya tuvam brahma-  
cârini sakesu ângesu attano sarîrâvayavesu kenaci apari-  
bhuttesu yeva jaram gamissasi vuddhâ yeva jarâjinnâ bha-  
vissasi. |

381. *tattha akkhîni ca turiyâ-r-ivâ* ti | turî vuccati migî |  
casaddo nipâtamattam | migacchâpâya viya te akkhîni ti  
attho | *koriyâ-r-ivâ ti vâ pâli* | kuñcakârakukkuṭiyâ ti vuttam  
hoti | *kinnariyâ va pabbatantare* ti | pabbatakucchiyam vica-  
ramânâya kinnaravanitâya viya ca te akkhîni ti attho. || . . .  
Cy has udikkhiya, but afterwards dakkhiya.

383. *na hi m' atthi tayâ piyataro nayanâ* ti | tava nayanato  
aṇṇo koci mayham piyataro n' atthi | *tayâ* ti hi sâmiatthe  
eva karaṇavacanam. || The correct reading is that of the  
text. As to *tayâ* cfr. Göttingische gelehrte Anzeigen 1881,  
p. 1332.

3, *ed. âvasanti keci pathanti*.—11, *ed. sudhotarajatam pacchadan* ti.  
—13, *ed. "punṇâya*.—14, *ed. ca tûli*.—15, *ed. upalam*.—16, *ed. suphulla*.—17,  
*ed. upalam*.—20, *ed. evam evam*.—22, *ed. gamissasi, ed. bhavissati*.—24, *ed. turi*.  
—25, *ed. migacchâpâ, ed. akkhîni attho*.—26, *ed. "kakkuṭiyâ*.—27, *ed. 2. hd.*  
*kinnari, ed. pabbakucchiyam*.

386. *inghelakhuyâ* (sic) ti | *āṅgārakāsuyâ* | *ujjhito* ti | *vâta-khitto* viya yo koci dahaniyo | *indhanam* viyâ ti attho | *visapatto-r-ivâ* ti | *visagatabbhâjanam* viya | *aggato kato* ti | *aggato abhirato* (sic) *appagghanako kato* | *visassa lesam pi asesetvâ apanîto* | *vinâsito* ti attho. || . . . Cy has here as in st. 385 throughout *samûlato*. |

387. . . . *tvam tâdisikam palobhassâ* ti | *âvuso tvam tathâ-rûpam* *aparimadditasāṅkhâram* *apaccavekkha katalokuttara-dhammam* *kâmehi palobhassa upacchandassa* | *jānantim so imam vihaññasi* ti | so *tvam pavattim nivattiñ ca yāthāva-to jānantim paṭividdhasaccam imam Subham bhikkhunim āgamma vihaññasi sampati āyatim ca vighâtadukkham āpa-jjasi*. |

390. *sucittitâ* ti | *hatthapâdamukhâdiâkârena suṭṭhu cittitâ viracitâ* | *sombhâ* ti | *sombhakâ* | *dârukacillakâ narâ* ti | *dâru-daṇḍâdîhi uparacitarûpakâni* | *tantihî* ti | *nhârusuttakehi* | *khîlakehî* ti | *hatthapâdapiṭṭhîkappaṅkâdiatthâya ṭhapitadaṇḍehi* | *vinibandhâ* (sic) ti | *vividhenâkârena bandhâ* (sic) | *vividham panaccitâ* ti | *yantasuttâdinam channavissajjanâdinâ* (P) *paṭhapitanaccitâ* (sic!) | *panaccantânam viya diṭṭhâ ti yojanâ*. |

391. . . . *vikale* | *tahim tahim khipanena* | *paripakkate* *vikirite* | *avinde khaṇḍaso kate* ti | *potthakarûpassa avayave khaṇḍâkhaṇḍite kate potthakarûpam na vindeyyam na upalabheyyam*. | . . .

392. *tathûpaman* ti | *taṃ sadisaṃ* | *tena potthakarûpena sadisaṃ* | *kin ti ce âha dehakâni ti âdi* | *tattha dehakâni* ti | *hatthapâdamukhâdidehâvayavâ* | *man ti* | *me paṭipattim upatṭhahanti* | *tehi dhammehî* ti | *tehi pathavîâdicakkhâdi-dhammehi vinâ na ppavattanti* | *na hi tathâ tassa sannivîṭṭhe pathavîâdidhamme muṇicivâ deho nâma* | *santidhammehi vind na vattanti* ti | *deho viya avayavehi avayavadhammehi* (sic) *vinâ na vattanti na upalabbhanti*. | . . .

394. *supinante va suvaṇṇapâdapan* ti | *supinam eva supi-*

2, ed. *indanam*.—7, ed. °kam kapaloasâ ti.—8, ed. *katam lo*°.—9, ed. 1. *hd. naddhandassa*, 2. *hd. upajjhandassa*, ed. *jānanti*, ed. *viññasi*.—10, ed. *pavatti*.—11, ed. *bhikkhūni*.—12, ed. *āyati ca vighâtam du*°.—19, ed. *panacchitâ*, ed. *chana*°.—20, ed. *panaccantâna*.—23, ed. *vindeyya na upalabheyya*.—27, ed. °mukhânidhâ°, ed. *matti*.—29, ed. °dhamme, ed. °vattati.



nantam | tattha upatthitasuvannamayarukkham viya | upa-  
*dhvassi andha rittakan ti | andha bâla | rittakam tucchakam*  
 antosârarahitam | idam attabhâvam evam mamâ ti sâravantam  
 viya upagacchasi abhinivisasi | *janamajjhe-r-iva rupparûpakan*  
 ti | mâyâkârena mahâjanamajjhe dassitam rūpiyarûpasadisam  
 sâram sâram (sic) upatthahantam (sic) asâran ti attho | *vaṭṭani-*  
*r-ivâ ti | lâkhâya guḷikâ viya | koṭar' ohitâ ti | koṭare rukkha-*  
*susire ṭhapitâ | majjhepubbalhakâ (sic) ti | akkhidalamajjhe*  
*ṭhitajalapubbalhasadisâ (sic) | saassukâ ti | assujalasahitâ |*  
*pāḷikolîkâ ti | akkhigûthako | ettha jāyati ti | etasmim akkhi-*  
*maṇḍale ubhosu koṭṣu visagandham vāyanti nibbattati |*  
*pīḷikolîkâ ti vâ akkhidalesu nibbattanakâ pīḷikâ vuccati. | . . .*

396. . . . *na ca pajjitthâ ti | tasmim cakkhusmim saṅgan*  
*nâpajji | asaṅgamânasâ ti katthaci pi ârammaṇe anâsatta-*  
*citto. || Cfr. Kathâsaritsâgara 28, 18 ff.*

400-402. imâ tisso gâthâ saṃgîtikârehi ṭhapitâ. |

403. *pâsâdikâsi ti gâthâ Bodhittheriyâ pucchâvasena vuttâ |*  
*anuyyujjamânâ ti gâthâ saṃgîtikârehi' eva vuttâ | Ujjeniyâ ti*  
*âdikâ hi sabbâ pi Isidâsiyâ 'va vuttâ. |*

406. Cy : *bahutadhamo.*

411. *kocchan ti | massûnam kesânañ ca ullikhanakoccham |*  
*pasâdan ti | kaṇhacunnâdimukhavilepanam | pasâdhanan ti*  
*pi pâtho | pasâdhanabbandam | aṇjanan ti aṇjananâḷim. |*

418. *na pi 'ham aparajjhan ti | nâpi aham tassa kiñci apa-*  
*rajjhim | ayam eva vâ pâtho | na pi himsemi ti | nâbâdhemi |*  
*dubbacanan ti | duruttavacanam | kim sakkâ kâtum ayye ti |*  
*kim mayâ kâtum ayye sakkâ || . . . The correct reading is*  
*no doubt kâtuye, as given in the text. Cfr. st. 426 marituye*  
*and Oldenberg, Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung*  
*25, 323.*

419. *jinamhisi (sic) rūpini (sic) lacchin ti | jinâ amhase jinâ*  
*vat' amha rūpavatim Sirim | manussavesena carantiyâ Sirî-*  
*devatâya parihînâ vatâ ti attho. |*

1, *ed. °mayâ°, ed. uppatthavasi.*—4, *ed. abhinivisati.*—8, *ed. dakkhidala°.*—  
 10, *ed. akkhigudhako.*—11, *ed. vāyanto, ed. nippattati.*—12, *ed. nippatta-*  
*nakâ.*—17, *ed. pahâ ti gâthâ teadhiteriyâ.*—18, *ed. saṃgati°.*—22, *ed. kaṇṇa°.*  
 23, *ed. °nâḷi.*—25, *ed. °rajhi, ed. hisemi.*—26, *ed. 1. hd. sakkâ kâtaye.*—  
 32, *ed. 1. hd. virasâvatim Sirî.*

422. *nikkhipa pontiñ ca ghatikañ cā ti* | *tayā paridahitaṃ pilotikākhaṇḍañ ca bhikkhākapaḷaṇ ca chaḍḍehi.* |

434. *ekamaṇā ti* | *ekaggamaṇā* | *ayaṃ eva rā pāṭho.* |

437. *nilacchesi ti* | *purisabhāvassa lacchanabhūtāni bija-kāni nicchasi* (sic) *nihari.* |

438. *elakiyā ti* | *ajiyā.* |

439. *dārake parivahitvā ti* | *piṭṭhiṃ āruya kumārake vahitvā* | *kiminā 'v' aṭṭo ti* | *abhijātattṭhāne kimiparamgato* (sic) *ca hutvā* | *aṭṭo addito* | *akallo ti* | *gilāno* | *ahosi ti vacanaseso* || Cy's explanation of *vaṭṭo*=*eva aṭṭo* which is repeated in st. 441: *andho vaṭṭo ti* | *kāno 'va hutvā* | *aṭṭo pīlito* | is hardly correct. I take *vaṭṭo* in the sense of "crooked," "crippled."

443. *dhanikapurisapātābahulamhi ti* | *ināyikānaṃ purisa-naṃ adhipatanabāhule* | *bahūhi ināyikehi abhibhavitabbe.* |

444. *vaḍḍhiyā ti* | *inavaḍḍhiyā.* |

446. Cy throughout: *videsanaṃ.* |

447. *yaṃ maṃ apakiritūna gacchanti ti* | *yaṃ dāsī viya sakkaccaṃ upatṭhahantiṃ tattha patino apakiritvāna chaḍḍetvā anapekkhā apagacchanti.* |

456. *cattāro vinipātā ti* | *nirayatiracchānayanonipetavisaya-asurayoni ti ime cattāro 'sukhasamussayato vinipāttagatiyo* | *manussadevūpapattisañcitā pana dve ca gatiyo.* |

461. *ghaṭenti pi pāṭho* | so *eva attho* | *ghaṭenti*, however, is the reading of the Commentator himself. Hence *ghaṭanti* may have been the various reading.

462. *Anikaratto* metr. c. for *Anīkaratto*? Cy generally has *Anīkaratto*.

467. *kimikulāle sakunābhattan ti pi pāṭho* | *kimīnaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ sakunānaṃ ca bhattābhūtan ti attho.* |

468. *chutṭho ti* | *chaḍḍito* | *kaḷīnkaraṃ* (sic) *viyā ti* | *niratthakakattṭhakhaṇḍasadiṣo.* |

1, *cd. tassa.*—2, *cd. pilotika°, cd. bhikkha° ca chaṭṭehi.*—4, *cd. nilacchesi.*—7, *cd. piṭhi.*—9, *cd. ahoṣi ti.*—14, *cd. dhanitapūrisa°.*—16, *cd. aḍḍhiyā ti.*—18, *cd. abhikirittuṃ na ga°, cd. upatṭhahanti.*—19, *cd. patino assa kiritvāna.*—21, *cd. °pittivisaya°.*—22, The correct reading may be *cattāro dukkhasamu°.*—23, Read °sañcitā?

472. *dhāreyyaṃ* (thus throughout) *vivāhaṃ* | *kissa* kena *kāraṇena* *icchissāmi*. |

473. *dīne* *dīne* *tiṇi* *sattisatāni*. |

479. Unfortunately there is no word of explanation of this stanza in Cy. The text of this much corrupted stanza is therefore very doubtful.

486. *cātuddīpo* ti | *Jambudīpādinaṃ* *catunnaṃ* *mahādīpa-*  
*naṃ* *issaro* | *Mandhātā* ti | *evaṃnāmo* *rājā* | *kāmabhoginaṃ*  
*aggo* | *aggabhūto* *āsi* | *tenāha* *bhagavā* || || *Rāhu* 'ggam  
*attabhāvinaṃ* *Mandhātā* *kāmabhoginaṃ* ti || || Cfr. *Jātakam*  
vol. ii. p. 310 ff. Cy has: na c' assa papūritā (*ad. °pu°*)  
*icchā*. |

487. *tenāha* *bhagavā* || || na *kahāpaṇavassena* *titti* *kā-*  
*mesu* *vijjatī* ti. || || = Dhpd. st. 186.

497. *tattha sara caturo 'dadhī* ti | *upanīte* *assuthaññe* *ca*  
*rudhiramhi* ti | *imesaṃ* *sattānaṃ* *anamatagge* *samsāre* *samsa-*  
*rantānaṃ* *ekekassa* *pi* *aṭṭhimhi* *assumhi* *thaññe* *rudhiramhi*  
*ca* *pamāṇato* *upametaḥ* *caturo 'dadhī* *cattāro* *mahāsamudde*  
*upamāvasena* *buddhehi* *upanīte* *sara* *sarāhi* | *ekakappe* *aṭṭhi-*  
*naṃ* *sañcayam* *Vipulena* *saman* ti | *ekassa* *puggalassa* *ekasmiṃ*  
*kappe* *aṭṭhinaṃ* *sañcayam* *Vepulapabbatena* *samaṃ* *upanī-*  
*taṃ* || *vuttaṃ* *pi* *c' etaṃ* ||

*ekass' ekena* *kappena* *puggalass' aṭṭhisañcayo* |

*siyā* *pabbatopamo* *rāsi* *iti* *vuttaṃ* *mahesinā* ||

*so* *kho* *pañāyam* *akkhāto* *Vepullo* *pabbato* *mahā* |

*uttaro* *Gijjhakūṭassa* *Magadhānaṃ* *Giribbajan* ti. ||

498, 499. *mahāJambudīpaṃ* *upanītaṃ* *koḷaṭṭhimattā*  
*guḷikā* *mātāpituv* *eva* *na* *ppahontī* ti | *Jambudīpo* ti  
*saṅkhātāṃ* *mahāpathaviṃ* *padarāṭhite* (sic) *mattā* *darāṭhike*  
(sic) *katvā* *tatth' ekekaṃ* *ayam* *me* *mātu* *ayam* *me* *mātumātū*  
ti *evam* *vibhājiyamāne* *tā* *guḷikā* *mātumātuv* *eva* *na* *ppahontī*  
ti | *mātāmātusu* *akhināsv* *eva* *pariyantikā* *guḷikā* *parikkha-*  
*yaṃ* *pariyādānaṃ* *gaccheyyūṃ* *na* *tv* *eva* *anamatagge* *samsāre*

1, *ed.* *vivāhaṃ* *sandassa* *kena* *kā°* (read: *sandhāya*?).—7, *ed.* *cātuddīpo*, *ed.* *Jambū°*.—21, *ed.* *saccayam*.—24, *ed.* *pabbatopamo*.—27, *ed.* *mahāJambudīpaṃ* *unitam*.—28, *ed.* *Jampū°*.—29, *ed.* *pathavi*. The sense of the next words apparently is: "having divided into small clods," but how they are to be restored, I am unable to say.—30, *ed.* *ekam*, *om.* *mātu* *ayam* *me*.

samsarato sattassa mâtumâtaro ti | evaṃ Jambudîpamahî-  
samsârassa dîghabbhâvena upamâbbhâvena upanîtaṃ | manasi-  
kâro hî ti | *tiṇakattḥhasâkhhâpalâsan* ti | *tiṇaṇ* ca *kattḥhaṇ* ca  
sâkhhâpalâsaṇ ca | *upanîtan* ti | upamâbbhâvena upanîtaṃ |  
*anamataggato* ti | samsârassa anamataggabbhâvato | *caturaṅgu-  
likâ pi ghaṭikâ* ti | *caturaṅgulippamaṇâni khaṇḍâni* | *pitu-  
pitu*sv *eva na ppahontî* ti | pitâmahesu *eva tâ ghaṭikâ na  
ppahontî* | *idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti* | imasmim loke sabbam *tiṇaṇ*  
ca *kattḥhaṇ* ca sâkhhâpalâsaṇ ca *caturaṅgulikâ caturaṅgulikâ  
katvâ tatth' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me pitu ayaṃ me pitâmahassa  
ti bhâjîyamâne tâ ghaṭikâ 'va parikkhayaṃ pariyâdânaṃ  
gaccheyyūṃ na tv eva anamatagge samsâre samsarato sattassa  
pitu pitâmahâ ti* | evaṃ *tiṇakattḥhaṇ* ca sâkhhâpalâsaṇ ca  
samsârassa dîghabbhâvena upanîtaṃ sarâhî ti. || . . .

500. *sara kâṇakacchapan* ti | ubhayakkhikâṇam *kacchapan*  
anussara | *pubbasamudde aparato ca yugacchinna* (sic) ti |  
puratthimasamudde aparato ca pacchimuttaradakkhiṇasa-  
mudde vâtavaseṇa paribbhamantassa yugassa ekam *chiddam* |  
*siraṃ tassa ca paṭimukkan* ti | kâṇakacchapaṇa sîsam *tassa ca  
vassasatassa accayena gîvaṃ ukkhipantassa sîsassa yuga-  
cchidde pavesanaṇ ca* | *para* (sic) *manusse* (sic) *lâbhinhi* (sic)  
*opammaṇ* ti | na-y-idaṃ sabbam pi buddhuppâdadhammade-  
sanâdevamanussattalâbhe *opammaṇ* katvâ paññâsârâjjabha-  
yassa pi avecca sabhâvattâ | *vuttaṃ h' etaṃ* | *seyyathâ pi  
bhikkhave puriso mahâsamudde ekacchinnaṃ* (sic) *yuggaṃ  
(sic) khipeyyâ ti âdi.* ||

502. *kaṭasim vaddhante punappunaṃ tâsu tâsu jâtissu* ti | apa-  
râparam *upattiyâ punappunaṃ kaṭasim susânaṃ âlâhanaṃ  
eva vaddhante satte anussara* | *vaddhanto ti vâ pâ.i* | *tvam  
vaddhento ti yojanâ.* ||

504. *jalitâ kuthikâ* (sic) *kampitâ santappitâ* ti | ekâdasahi  
aggîhi *pajjalitâ pakkuthitâ* (sic) ca *hutvâ taṃ samaṅginam  
kampanattâ santappanattâ ca.* |

1, *ed.* samsârato, *ed.* Jampû°.—2, *ed.* upamâbbhâvena twice.—7, *ed.* pitu pitâ  
ahesum; read: pitu pitâmahesu?—10, *ed.* pitâmassâ.—13, *ed.* eva.—16, *ed.*  
°akkhikâṇam.—16, *ed.* anu pubba°, *ed.* va.—17, *ed.* purattima°.—18, *ed.*  
chindam.—19, *ed.* paṭimokkan.—20, *ed.* yugga°.—23, *ed.* opamma, *ed.* °bhayassâ.  
—24, *ed.* avicca.—27, *ed.* kaṭasi va° ti puna°, *ed.* om. ti here.—28, *ed.* kaṭasi, *ed.*  
âlâhanam.—33, *ed.* °natâ °ppanattâ.

506. *yesu radhabandho* ti *yesu kâmesu kâmanimittam mara-*  
*napothanâdiparikilesa* | *andubandhanâdibandho ca hoti* ti  
*attho* | *kâmesu ti âdi vuttass' ev' atthassa pâkatakaranam* |  
*tattha hi* ti *hetuatthe nipâto* | *yasmâ kâmesu kâmahetu ime*  
*sattâ vadhabandhanadukkhâni anubhavanti pâpunanti* | *tasmâ*  
*âha* | *kâmâkâmâ nâm' ete asanto* ti | *hînâ lâmakâ ti attho* |  
*ahakâmâ ti vâ pâtho* | *so ev' attho* | *ahâ ti hi lâmakapariyâyo* |  
*ahalokitthiyo nâmâ ti âdisu viya.* || The text of this hope-  
 lessly corrupt verse is quite conjectural.

509. *sunakho va saṅkhānabaddho* (sic) ti | *yathâ saṅkhalena*  
*baddho sunakho garukabandhena baddho upanibaddho aññato*  
*gantum asakkonto tath' eva paribbhamati evam tvaṃ kâma-*  
*tanhâya baddho* | *idâni kâmam yadi pi (?) kâmesu tâva*  
*damassu indriyâni damehi* | *kâhinti khu tam kâmâ châtâ suna-*  
*kham va caṇḍâlâ* ti | *khû ti nipâtamattam* | *te pana kâmâ tam*  
*tathâ karissanti yathâ châtajjhata sâpâkâ sunakham labhitvâ*  
*anayabyasanam pâpentî ti attho.* || Instead of *kâhinti*, the  
 reading proposed in the text is no doubt the correct one.  
 Cfr. Hemacandra iv, 228.

510. Cy: *kâmayutto*.

511. *jarâmarañabyâdhigahitâ sabbattha jâtiyo* ti | *yasmâ*  
*hinâdibhedabhinnâ sabbattha bhavâdisu jâtiyo jarâmarañ-*  
*byâdhinâ ca gahitâ tehi aparimuttâ tasmâ ajaramhi nibbâne*  
*vijjamâne jarâdîhi aparimuttehi kâmehi kim tava payojanan*  
*ti yojanâ.* || The Commentator seems to have read: *kim tava*  
*kâmehi yesu jarâmarañabyâdhi*°.

518. *Dhanañjânî Khemâ ahañ câ ti mayam tisso sakhiyo*  
*ârâmam saṅghassa vibhâradânam adamhâ.* |

520. . . . *tattha cakkaratanâdîni sattaratanâni etassa santî ti*  
*sattaratano cakkavatti* | *tassa sattaratanassa chadosarahitâ pañ-*  
*cakalyâṇâ atikkantamânussavaṇṇâ appattadibbavaṇṇâ ti evam-*  
*âdiguṇasampannâgamena itthîsu ratanabhûtâ aham ahoṣim.* ||

518-521. *imâ pana catasso gâthâ theriyâ apadânassa vibhâ-*  
*vanavasena pavattattâ Apadânapâliyam pi saṅgaham âropitâ.* ||

2, *cd. marañam potha*° *adubandhanâdibaddho*.—10, *cd. yathâ gaddhulena bandho*  
*su*° *garukabandhena bandho upanibandho*.—13, *cd. bandho*.—15, *cd. nam*.—18, *cd.*  
*sopâkâ*.—27, *cd. sakhiyo*.—31, *cd. appattâ*°.—33, *cd. ahoṣi*.—35, *cd. yamhi*.

# INDEX.

I = Theragâthâ, II = Therigâthâ. The Arabic numbers refer to the last verse of each supposed author.

- Ânganikabhâradvâjo I, 221.  
 Ângagiko = Ânganikabhâradvâ-  
   jo I, p. 32.  
 Ânguli = Ângulimâlo I, p. 86.  
 Ângulimâlo I, 891.  
 Ajito I, 20.  
 Ajino I, 130.  
 Ajjuno I, 88.  
 Añjanâvaniyo I, 55.  
 Aññâkondañño I, 688.  
 Aḍḍhakâsi II, 26.  
 Adhimutto I, 114. 725.  
 Anuruddho I, 919.  
 Anûpamo I, 214.  
 Anopamâ II, 156.  
 Abhayamâtâ II, 34.  
 Abhayâ II, 36.  
 Abhayo I, 26. 98.  
 Abhibhûto I, 257.  
 Ambapâli II, 270.  
  
 Âtumo I, 72.  
 Ânando I, 1050.  
 Ârohaputto = Hatthâ° I, p. 12.  
  
 Isidatto I, 120.  
 Isidâsi II, 447.  
 Isidunno I, 188.  
  
 Ukkhepakatavaccho I, 65.  
 Uggo I, 80.  
 Ujjayo I, 47.  
 Uttamâ II, 44. 47.  
 Uttarapâlo I, 254.  
 Uttarâ I, 15. 181.  
 Uttaro I, 122. 162.  
 Uttiyo I, 30. 54. 99.  
 Udâyi I, 704.  
 Upacâlâ II, 195.  
 Upatisso I, p. 93.  
 Upavâno I, 186.  
 Upasamâ II, 10.  
 Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto I,  
   586.  
 Upâli I, 251.  
 Uppalavannâ II, 235.  
 Ubbiri II, 53.  
 Uruvelakassapo I, 380.  
 Usabho I, 110. 198.  
  
 Ekadhammasavaniyo I, 67.  
 Ekadhammiko = °dhammasa-  
   vaniyo I, p. 11.  
 Ekavihâriyo I, 546 (°hâri I,  
   p. 61).  
 Ekuddâniyo I, 68.  
 Erako I, 93.

- Kaṅkhārevato I, 3.  
 Kaccāno = Sambulakaccāno I, p. 26.  
 Kaṇhadinno I, 180.  
 Kappātakuro I, 200.  
 Kappino = Mahākappino I, p. 61.  
 Kappo I, 576.  
 Kassapo I, 82.  
 Kassapo = Nadikassapo I, p. 41.  
 Kāḷudāyī I, 536.  
 Kāṭiyāno I, 416.  
 Kālo = Mahākālo I, p. 22.  
 Kimbilo I, 118. 156.  
 Kisāgotami II, 223.  
 Kuṭivihāri I, 56. 57.  
 Kuṇḍadhāno I, 15.  
 Kuḷo I, 19.  
 Kumāputtasahāyako I, 37.  
 Kumāputto I, 36.  
 Kumārakassapo I, 202.  
 Kullo I, 398.  
 Kotṭhiko = Mahākotṭhiko I, p. 3.  
 Kosallavihāri I, 59.  
 Kosiyo I, 374.  
  
 Khaṇḍasumano I, 96.  
 Khadiravaniyo I, 42.  
 Khitako I, 104. 192.  
 Khuḷjasobhito I, 236.  
 Khemā II, 144.  
  
 Gaṅgāttriyo I, 128.  
 Gayākassapo I, 349.  
 Gavampati I, 38.  
 Gahvarattriyo I, 31.  
 Girimānando I, 329.  
 Guttā II, 168.  
 Gotamo I, 138. 260. 596.  
 Godatto I, 672.  
 Godhiko I, 51.  
 Gosālo I, 23.  
  
 Cakkhupālo I, 95.  
 Candano I, 302.  
 Candā II, 126.  
 Cāpā II, 311.  
 Cālā II, 188.  
 Cittako I, 22.  
 Cittā II, 28.  
 Cundo = Mahācundo I, p. 22.  
 Cūḷako I, 212.  
 Cūḷagavaccho I, 11. cfr. p. 4.  
 Cūḷapanthako I, 566.  
  
 Channo I, 69.  
  
 Jambuko I, 286.  
 Jambugāmikaputto I, 28.  
 Jentī II, 22.  
 Jento I, 111.  
 Jento purohitaputto I, 428.  
 Jotidāso I, 144.  
  
 Tālapuṭo I, 1145.  
 Tissā II, 4. 5.  
 Tisso I, 39. 97. 154.  
 Tiriyo = Gaṅgāttriyo I, p. 19.  
 Tekicchakāni I, 386.  
 Telakāni I, 768.  
  
 Dantikā II, 50.  
 Dabbo I, 5.  
 Dāsako I, 17.  
 Devasabho I, 89. 100.  
  
 Dhaniyo I, 230.  
 Dhammadinnā II, 12.  
 Dhammapālo I, 204.  
 Dhammasavapitā I, 108.  
 Dhammasavo I, 107.  
 Dhammā II, 17.  
 Dhammiko I, 306.  
 Dhirā II, 6. 7.

Nadīkassapo I, 344. cfr. Kassapo.  
 Nandako I, 174. 282.  
 Nandā II, 20. 86.  
 Nandiyo I, 25.  
 Nanduttarā II, 91.  
 Nando I, 158.  
 Nāgasamālo I, 270.  
 Nāgito I, 86.  
 Nigrodho I, 21.  
 Nisabho I, 196.  
 Nito I, 84.  
 Nhātakamuni I, 440. cfr. p. 48.

Pakkho I, 63.  
 Paccayo I, 224.  
 Pañcālīputto *vide* Visākho.  
 Pañcārā II, 116. cfr. 121. 132.  
 Paripunnako I, 91.  
 Pavittḥo I, 87.  
 Passiko I, 242.  
 Pārāpariyo I, 116. 746. 948.  
 Piṇḍolabhāradvājo I, 124.  
 Piṇḍolo = Piṇḍolabhāradvājo I,  
 p. 19.  
 Piyañjaho I, 76.  
 Pilindavaccho I, 9.  
 Punnamāso I, 10. 172.  
 Punnā II, 3.  
 Punnikā II, 251.  
 Punnō I, 70.  
 Punnō Mantāniputto I, 4.  
 Poṭṭiriyaputto *vide* Soṇo.  
 Posiyo I, 34.

Phusso I, 980.

Bandhuro I, 103.  
 Bākulo I, 227.  
 Belatṭhakāni I, 101.  
 Belatṭhasiso I, 16.  
 Belatṭhi = Belatṭhasiso I, p. 4.

Brahmadatto I, 446.  
 Brahmāli I, 206.  
 Bhagu I, 274.  
 Bhaddaji I, 164.  
 Bhaddā Kapilāni II, 66.  
 Bhaddā purāṇanigaṇṭhi II, 111.  
 Bhaddiyo Kālīgodhāya putto I,  
 865.  
 Bhaddo I, 479.  
 Bhadrā II, 9.  
 Bharato I, 176.  
 Bhalliyo I, 7.  
 Bhāradvājo I, 178.  
 Bhūto I, 526.

Mantāniputto *vide* Punnō.  
 Malitavambho I, 105.  
 Mahākaccāyano I, 501.  
 Mahākappino I, 556. cfr.  
 Kappino.  
 Mahākassapo I, 1090.  
 Mahākālo I, 152. cfr. Kālo.  
 Mahākotṭhiko I, 2. cfr. Kotṭhiko.  
 Mahāgavaccho I, 12. cfr. p. 4.  
 Mahācundo I, 142. cfr. Cundo.  
 Mahānāgo I, 392.  
 Mahānāmo I, 115.  
 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī II, 162.  
 Mahāpanthako I, 517.  
 Mahāmoggallāno I, 1208. cfr.  
 Moggallāno.  
 Mānavo I, 73.  
 Mātāṅgaputto I, 233.  
 Mālūkiyaputto I, 404. 817.  
 Māluto (?) I, p. 48.  
 Migajālo I, 422.  
 Migasiro I, 182.  
 Mittakālī II, 96.  
 Mittā II, 8. 32.  
 Muttā II, 11.



- Mudito I, 314.  
 Meghiyo I, 66.  
 Mendasiro I, 78.  
 Melajino I, 132.  
 Mettaji I, 94.  
 Mettikā II, 30.  
 Moggallāno = Mohāmoggallāno I,  
     p. 108.  
 Mogharājā I, 208.  
  
 Yasadatto I, 364.  
 Yaso I, 117.  
 Yasojo I, 245.  
  
 Rakkhito I, 79.  
 Raṭṭhapālo I, 793.  
 Ramanīyakūṭiko I, 58.  
 Ramanīyavihāri I, 45.  
 Rājadatto I, 319.  
 Rādho I, 134.  
 Rāmaṇeyyako I, 49.  
 Rāhulo I, 298.  
 Revato I, 658. cfr. I, p. 8.  
 Rohiṇī II, 290.  
  
 Lakunṭako I, 472.  
 Lomasakaṅgiyo I, 27.  
  
 Vakkali I, 354.  
 Vaṅṅiso I, 1279.  
 Vacchagotto I, 112.  
 Vacchapālo I, 71.  
 Vajjito I, 216.  
 Vajjiputto I, 62. 119.  
 Vaḍḍhamātā II, 212.  
 Vaḍḍhamāno I, 40.  
 Vaḍḍho I, 339.  
 Vanavaccho I, 13. 113.  
 Vappo I, 61.  
 Valliyo I, 53. 126. 168.  
 Vasabho I, 140.  
  
 Vāraṇo I, 239.  
 Vāsītṭhi II, 138.  
 Vijayā II, 174.  
 Vijayo I, 92.  
 Vijitaseno I, 359.  
 Vijito = Vijitaseno I, p. 41.  
 Vimalakoṇḍañño I, 64.  
 Vimalā II, 76.  
 Vimalo I, 50. 266.  
 Visākhā II, 13.  
 Visākho Pañcālīputto I, 210.  
 Vitasoko I, 170.  
 Viro I, 8.  
  
 Sakulā II, 101.  
 Saṃkieco I, 607.  
 Saṃgharakkhito I, 109.  
 Saṅghā II, 18.  
 Saṅjāyo I, 48.  
 Sandhito I, 218.  
 Sappako I, 310.  
 Sappadāso I, 410.  
 Sabbakāmo I, 458.  
 Sabbamitto I, 150.  
 Sabhiyo I, 278.  
 Samitigutto I, 81.  
 Samiddhi I, 46.  
 Sambulakaccāno I, 190.  
 Sambhūto I, 294.  
 Sarabhaṅgo I, 493.  
 Sāṭimattiyo I, 248.  
 Sānu I, 44.  
 Sāmaññakāni I, 35.  
 Sāmā II, 38. 41.  
 Sāmidatto I, 90.  
 Sāriputto I, 1017.  
 Singālapitā I, 18.  
 Singālapitiko = Singālapitā I,  
     p. 4.  
 Sirimaṇḍo I, 452.  
 Sirimā I, 160.

- Sirimitto I, 509.  
 Sirivaḍḍho I, 41.  
 Sivako I, 184.  
 Sitavaniyo I, 6.  
 Silavā I, 619.  
 Sīvako I, 14.  
 Sīvali I, 60.  
 Sisūpacālā II, 203.  
 Sīhā II, 81.  
 Sīho I, 83.  
 Sukkā II, 56.  
 Sugandho I, 24.  
 Sujātā II, 150.  
 Sunāgo I, 85.  
 Sunito I, 631.  
 Sundarasamuddo I, 465.  
 Sundarī II, 337.  
 Suppiyo I, 32.  
 Subāhu I, 52.  
 Subhā kammāradhitā II, 365.  
 Subhā Jivakambavanikā II, 399.  
 Subhūti I, 1.  
 Subhūto I, 324.  
 Sumaṅgalo I, 43.  
 Sumanā II, 14.  
 Sumanā vuḍḍhapabbajitā II, 16.  
 Sumano I, 334. 434.  
 Sumedhā II, 522.  
 Suyāmano I, 74.  
 Surāḍho I, 136.  
 Susārado I, 75.  
 Suhemanto I, 106.  
 Setuccho I, 102.  
 Senako I, 290.  
 Selā II, 59.  
 Selo I, 841.  
 Soṇā II, 106.  
 Soṇo Kuṭṭikaṇṇo I, 369.  
 Soṇo Koḷiviso I, 644.  
 Soṇo Potṭiriyaputto I, 194.  
 Sopāko I, 33. 486.  
 Sobhito=Khujjasobhito I, p. 32.  
 Sobhito I, 166.  
 Somamitto I, 148.  
 Somā II, 62.  
 Hatthārohaputto I, 77.  
 Hārīto I, 29. 263.  
 Heraññakāni I, 146.

## CORRECTION.

p. 194, 21 *read*: theriyagāthāya Cāle Upacāle Sisūpacāle ti ,  
 āgatam *and compare* Theragāthā v. 42.

HERTFORD:  
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.

